

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`








FRONTISPIECE


OF
PORTRAITURES.
"Example moves where precept fails
And sermons are less read than tales"
Part 2

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

THE

HISTORICAL GALLERY

OF

RIMINAL PORTRAITURES,

FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC:

CONTAINING

A SELECTION OF THE MOST IMPRESSIVE CASES OF

Guilt and Misfortune

TO BE

FOUND IN MODERN HISTORY.

is not the scaffold, nor the touch of the executioner, that constitutes 'INFAMY, but alone the consciousness of guilt.'

'Facilis descensus Averni,
Sed revocare gradum,
Hoc opus, hic labor est.'

VIRGIL.

EDITED AND COMPILED BY

JOHN BROWN,

AUTHOR OF THE MYSTERIES OF NEUTRALIZATION; THE NAVAL ADVOCATE; AND VARIOUS TRACTS RELATIVE TO THE LAW OF NATIONS; THE NORTHERN COURTS, &c. &c.

IN TWO VOLS.

VOL. II.

Manchester:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY J. GLEAVE;

No. 191, Deansgate.

1823.

REPAIR DEC No. 4 5 0 0 '08



NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

THE GALLERY

OF

Criminal Portraitures,

&c. &c. &c.

SOPHIA DOROTHEA CHRISTINA,

PRINCESS OF ZELL, DUCHESS OF HANOVER, WIFE TO GEORGE THE FIRST, KING OF GREAT BRITAIN.

Adultery and Treason.

NOBLE, injur'd woman! hard was thy fate!
To thee, in vain, wit, beauty, sense, were giv'n.
If ever man deserv'd the name of fool,
Beast, idiot, or some still more scornful mark
Of deathless shame, thy recreant lord was one!
Fair, young, and rich, thee! blooming rose of Zell!
Saw kings and heroes captives to thy charms.
Those woo'd in vain! A father's stern command
Gave thee, in bonds, the victim of a slave
Of common harlots. To his tainted court,
With pimps and minions fill'd, wert thou convey'd;
No honest man—no virtuous female near.
He left thee in the pride and bloom of youth:
He loos'd a pack of blood-hounds: gave the cry
Of exultation! All Europe heard the sound,
And thought a pair of antlers well deserv'd.
Such was the prince that fil'd thy wretch'd life
With suff'rings dire—with ev'ry ill save *guilt*.
False to thy bed, a stranger to thy worth,
He knew not what a gem he cast away! ED.

HISTORICAL ILLUSTRATIONS.

THE vail of mystery which the hand of despotism wrapped round the fate of this high-minded princess is

not yet withdrawn. When the consort of George IV. was arraigned at the bar of the House of Lords, even her own lawyers seemed in doubt whether Dorothea Christina had been divorced or not! Her name is scarcely mentioned in our best histories—her wrongs slightly glanced at. There is no regular history of her life. All that can be done is to throw together a number of narratives, each interesting in itself, and leave untouched the spirit that the writer meant to infuse; by which process the reflecting and tasteful reader will derive more instruction and amusement, than if the various fragments were amalgamated into one recital.

Like a late unhappy queen, Dorothea Christina had a powerful enemy in her husband's mother.

The partiality of *Whig* historians gave a lustre to Sophia, Electress of Hanover, the mother of George the First, which her real character did not deserve: and the same bias led them altogether to omit the name of his oppressed consort, of whom, as a profligate husband, he had been the destruction, and, as a despot, consigned to a prison, without any other or better reason than his will and his power. Over the savage injuries inflicted on this greatly injured woman, the iron hand of the tyrant drew a vail, which, for a time, partially covered and concealed the victim of lust and cruelty, and the injustice by which she had been oppressed. But still the fate of that high-minded, beautiful, and accomplished princess, deserted as she was, by all her relations, and by all her former associates, excited a powerful sympathy amongst the liberal and cultivated of polished society, in every nation of Europe. For a time, indeed, her savage and brutal husband (George the First) appears to have had the field to himself; and he filled every court, where he had any influence, with the most degrading insinuations and accusations against his hapless wife: and if she had been as guilty as the denunciations of her oppressor were coarse

l vehement, one would, indeed, have forfeited all im to respect, but not to sympathy, because, however ntiously she might have conducted herself, the adul- ies of her husband were still more disgusting and torious, and not a breath of slander had rested on her me, till after her ill-fated marriage with that libertine; whose vices, therefore, her own aberrations were solely be attributed. Her oppressor, though he could incar- rate his pale and blighted victim in a lonely castle, and ever debar her of the presence of her children, could t deprive her of disinterested advocates, who had the se and humanity to consider, that she had not had a r or an open trial,—that her coarse, vindictive, gross, d sensual husband, was the absolute master and mover the tribunals by which she is said to have been *degraded* d *divorced*, and that her judges were as completely *servants* as his lacqueys or valets; that *her* character, vious to marriage, had not only been free from reproach, t was known to be as lovely as her person; and that her tleness of disposition won her the love of all who rved her. The liberal and the merciful considered it the match was forced upon her, that she was every its victim, and that it had originated entirely in the ice of her husband, who was her own *first cousin*, d whose claim to her hand was so artfully enforced by father and mother, that there was no possibility of an sion, although the notorious debaucheries and deep- ted profligacy of her intended bridegroom were so n, that all the courts of Europe resounded with reci- of *his* licentious amours, and general profligacy of aracter. When these facts became publicly known, ry reflecting person admitted the probability that the captive, and unhappy mother, had been falsely accused, d unjustly sentenced, through the power and the malice a guilty husband. That the Electoral Prince, her ler and oppressor, had pretensions to personal courage,

did not justify his having, on many occasions, exercised his valour by *beating* his wife, and dragging her along the floor by her dishevelled locks, to gratify his concubines, who were the instigators and often the *spectators* of those outrages; nor did his ambition to shine as a first-rate *intriguer* warrant his having selected the character of his unhappy consort as the object which, by circumvention, by subservient and *venal diplomatists*, by stratagems of all kinds of the *sap* and *mine* process, he sought to demolish. In defiance of every artifice, the baseness of his personal character, and the grossness of his propensities, spread rapidly with his vituperations against his wife, and his own reputation suffered in a still greater degree than that of the calumniated princess. In fact, he could not show his face in public, *out of his own dominions*, but he was made to *feel* how deeply he was detested. His minions and his concubines marking his aversion to his wife, fabricated the most atrocious calumnies against her,—forged, or caused to be forged, a variety of letters, tending to prove the unhappy princess had been false to her profligate lord,—and they suborned and disciplined a host of false witnesses, generally menials of the lowest order, to give support to their calumnies. Where the heart is violently predisposed to think well or ill, it eagerly adopts whatever conforms to its prejudices. The prince had deeply and irreparably injured his wife; and too often is it seen, that an oppressed person has no foe so inveterately cruel as that by whom a great injury has been inflicted; and the heart most prone to the commission of crime is often found the least capable to forgive. Thus situated, it is no wonder that George the First, when Electoral Prince of Hanover, too readily received every report that was discreditable to his neglected, insulted, forsaken wife; nor that his corrupt and venal courtiers found it their surest way to his favour to vilify her charac-

ad strive, by all practicable means, to pursue the
py lady to utter ruin.
ording to the united testimony of German, Dutch,
h, and English authors, never was a young and
iful woman more cruelly treated, nor her morals
ed to worse pollution. It was even asserted, by a
anonymous author, that the malice of her dissolute
ad hurried him to the infamous expedient of throw-
beautiful, his young, and his neglected wife, the
r of his son and heir, in the way of profligate but
plished chevaliers, in order, if successful in their
ts upon her honour, they might betray their victim,
and her over to punishment, to infamy, and ruin.
however, is so extravagant a flight of matrimonial
ity, that it almost exceeds the bounds of credibility,
ust be imputed to the universal indignation excited
gross depravity and unrelenting cruelty of her
ess husband.
s not my intention to draw any comparison between
rsonal characters and conduct of the consorts of the
ad the fourth sovereigns of the house of Brunswick,
ave sat on the English throne; but there is the
possible analogy between the conspiracies of which
rincesses were the victims. It is historically allowed,
he Princess Sophia Dorothea admitted the Count
marck to visit her chamber whilst she was yet in
ed to salute her hand: but great allowance must be
for the free manners of that age; and it was not
y, but in the presence of her female attendants, that
unt was introduced and saw the princess; and it is
confirmed, by many concurrent testimonies, that the
bines of the *elector* and *electoral prince*, her father-
and her husband! planned and accelerated an
iew intended to effect the death of the one, and the
destruction of the other.
courts of sovereign princes, and the palaces of nobles,

are often found to be nothing more than great houses of ill-fame; places where chastity or modesty in man or woman excite no respect, and find no admirers. And as to the custom of ladies receiving visits in bed, even whilst in perfect health, however indelicate or unbecoming, it was not uncommon.

And as respects the consort of George the First having resolved to quit her children, even that action, disreputable as it appears to her maternal character, depends upon circumstances as to its real stamp; for if she acted with the privity of her mother, the Duchess of Zell, to whose relations in France she was about to retire, (a fact that has been asserted by foreign writers,) it cannot in justice be termed *deserting them*; and the unhappy persecuted sufferer might hope, that when she was out of the reach of her husband's power, she might negociate with him on terms of greater equality, and with a better chance of obtaining justice, than when surrounded by his creatures and concubines, and hourly exposed to the most brutal treatment and intolerable of insults. Lastly, the most suspicious circumstance of all,—the young count, who had spoken so lightly of the princess at the court of the profligate King of Poland, and who had kissed her hand in bed, was to accompany her to France! It should in justice be remembered, that this nobleman had been bred up in her father's court, and she might feel, as she avowed, a *sister's* kindness towards him, and nothing more. At the time of the meditated flight, Lewis the Fourteenth was pouring his troops towards the Belgic frontiers; she could not travel without some protector, and who more proper than a soldier of high character? Konigsmark was not rich; the princess had made no provision for her future support; and the project was confined, according to the best authorities, to the count escorting her to her mother's relations in France, and there leaving

her till a ı ar and legal separation from her husband could be effected.

These suggestions ap years since, in a Dutch periodical and c en aneo work, which held a high rank for ages in tl r blic, and which contains a rich and unexplored mine of st facts and documents intimately connected with t l ory of England. Never were fouler means resorte to by any miscreants to accomplish, by *conspiracy*, th dest on of a human being, than were employed agai t heroic woman, whose fortitude baffled and confo n all her enemies, though it could not avert the dreadful sentence of perpetual imprisonment in a solitary castle, separated for ever from her children, (afterwards Ge ge the Second, and the Queen of Prussia,) whom she n ver saw more.

The principal characters concerned in this royal Brunswick tragedy were

The *Elector* (formerly Duke) *of Hanover*, father of George the First, of England.

The *Princess Sophia*, his wife. She was daughter to the Prince Palatine, and the Princess Elizabeth his consort, consequently grand-daughter to James the First of England, and great grand-daughter to Mary Queen of Scots; a busy and intriguing, but a most accomplished, woman.

George Lewis, Electoral Prince, their son, the first British monarch of that name.

Sophia Dorothea Christina, consort to this prince, the heiress-general to the reigning Duke of Zell, elder brother to the Elector of Hanover, married almost by compulsion to the son of the Electress Sophia of Hanover.

The reigning *Duke of Zell*, and his consort, the mother of Sophia Dorothea, who was an elegant and beautiful French lady, and whom he had married from motives of affection. She was afterwards involved in great unhappiness through the malevolent intrigues of the electress.

Count Konigsmark, a celebrated Swede, well known at most of the courts of Europe, by his handsome person, his politeness, his courage, and his licentious amours.

Count de Plaaten, chief minister to the Elector of Hanover; a subtle, false, and worthless *minion*; the pander of his own dishonour; his wife being one of the elector's mistresses, and Von Plaaten's sister was the favourite of his son, and the chief instrument of bringing his princess to destruction. The cornuto, in consequence of his base subserviency, was created, by the elector's influence, a Count of the Roman Empire; and that minister, with Baron Bernstorff, ruled Hanover despotically, and disposed of its population and resources almost as they pleased, in their master's name.

The *Countess Von Plaaten*, an infamous woman, who intrigued with Count Konigsmark; then proposed a marriage between him and her sister, the mistress to the Electoral Prince! Upon finding that the count was in love with the Princess Sophia Dorothea, the vile woman planned and effected the destruction of them both.

Henrietta Von Meissenbourg, sister to the countess, and prior to his marriage a favourite mistress to George the First; after his accession to the throne of England, created an English peeress in her own right!—

Baron Bernstorff, minister to the Duke of Zell, and afterwards to George the First, a corrupt and wicked man; without morals, without conscience; insatiate in his avarice, implacable in his resentments. He was suspected of having suborned most of the false witnesses who gave evidence against the consort of George the First. This vindictive and perfidious wretch administered to all the vicious propensities of his master, long prior to his ascending the English throne. In England, Bernstorff's practices were so corrupt, that he was frequently menaced with impeachment. His accomplices, Bothman, Robotham, and the Duchess of Kendal, were deeply engaged

in all manner of court-traffic, such as the sale of titles, places, patents, &c. and rapidly made enormous fortunes.

Such were the miscreants whose foul machinations involved an amiable princess in unmerited disgrace, and irreparable ruin, and whose characters are thus designated, the better to enable the reader to comprehend the events treated of in the several divisions of this case.

PART I.

A sketch of the early life of the Consort of GEORGE *the* FIRST, *extracted from the 'Memoirs of an unfortunate 'Queen,' and imputed to the pen of Queen* MATILDA.

"Dear P———n,

"I have been so deeply affected by the recollection of Christina's misfortunes, doomed to perpetual exile in this very castle, *(a)* where she ended her days, that I have devoted some of my leisure hours to impart to you freely my thoughts on this most amiable princess's catastrophe. Your friendship and your indulgence will apologize for the length and inaccuracies of this narrative.

"George-William, Duke of Zell, numbered among the heroes of the age, Sovereign of the principalities of Calenberg, Lunenburg, and the counties of Diepholt and Hoise, was brother to Ernest Augustus, Elector of Hanover, the father of George the First. This magnanimous prince, superior to national prejudices, married a French gentlewoman, whose beauty was the least of her rare accomplishments. Her name was Eleanor Desniers, daughter of Alexander, Baron of Olbreuse, in the province of Poitou, in France, who had taken refuge in Germany before the revocation of the edict of Nantz.

(a) Castle on the Ahler.

The house of Hanover, proud of a lineal descent of princes, who, according to the ridiculous notions of the petty German sovereigns, had never contaminated their blood by such an inglorious match, reproached bitterly the Duke of Zell for having offered an unparalleled indignity to their illustrious pedigree; and this preference which he had given to merit above birth and empty titles, made the elector his brother his declared and implacable enemy, notwithstanding the lady was afterwards invested with the ducal dignity by the Emperor Leopold, and acknowledged in quality of a Princess of the Empire. Without this creation, her children could not have succeeded to the sovereignty of Zell, and the dukedom of course must have devolved, if no second marriage had intervened, to the elector.

"Their union, formed by love, was now cemented by gratitude, and they found in each other's affection and fidelity an uninterrupted happiness; the ducal pair exhibiting to their subjects such an instance of conjugal love, seldom to be met with in courts, diffused amongst them all the blessings of a mild, beneficent, and equitable administration. They earnestly wished for an heir who might inherit the princely virtues of his parents, and prove an equal ornament and happiness to his people. But the only fruit of this marriage was Sophia Dorothea Christina, born September 15, 1666, who became celebrated for the most excellent endowments of body and mind, and still more for her misfortunes. Amidst a number of princes who became her suitors, when in the full bloom of youth and beauty, with all the improvements of education adapted to her rank, the young Prince of Wolfenbuttel was distinguished above all his competitors.

"The duke and duchess encouraged his addresses, as far as the princess their daughter did not check them. She seemed favourable to his declaration, and preparations had been already made for the ceremony of their nuptials.

"The Elector of Hanover, likely to lose all future prospect of succession to the duchy of Zell for his progeny by this union, thought of all possible means to prevent it; but the progress which the Prince of Wolfenbuttel had already made, the contempt which the Electress Sophia had on all occasions manifested for the Duchess of Zell, and the reciprocal feuds of the two families, were obstacles that seemed insurmountable. Princess Anne, afterwards wedded to George Prince of Denmark, was the object pointed out by the electress's ambition for the prince her son. The royal family of Great Britain, from which she herself had the honour to be descended, was an incitement to aspire to this alliance. With this design the electoral prince actually made a visit to England, but he had the mortification to meet with scorn and an absolute denial. Such a disappointment, attended with humiliating circumstances, contributed not a little to reconcile the electress to the elector's project of marrying the hereditary Prince of Hanover to the heiress of Zell, and thereby uniting the two dominions under one sovereign.

"Before the prince had made a voyage to England, the electress had expressed her aversion to this match; but as she thought it consistent with the aggrandizement of her house, she took a sudden resolution to bring it about, desirous to preclude another person from the merit of the success. None was better qualified for the management of a reconciliation than the electress; she was proud, yet condescending when necessary, eloquent, and skilled in the arts of courts: though she had treated the Duchess of Zell with slight and haughtiness, her first advances were received by the duke as a flattering mark of respect and condescension. She no sooner perceived the powerful impression this first overture had made on the duke, than she conceived the project of negotiating herself at the court of the duke this advantageous marriage. The effect she expected from her personal appearance, added to her

insinuating manners, and the surprise which this unexpected visit would occasion, engaged her to fix upon this journey without dropping the most distant hint of her intentions. At the close of a fine summer evening her highness set out for Zell, where she arrived early the next morning, before the duke and duchess were up. Their astonishment is more easily imagined than described, on hearing the doors open without their command, and seeing the electress enter, without previous intimation, as she was the person in the world the least expected, and whom perhaps the duchess was the least desirous to see.

"She did not keep the duke long in suspense on the motive of such a freedom unprecedented amongst princes; she immediately unravelled to him the mystery of her negociation; but as she knew the duchess did not understand German, she chose to converse in this language.

"She made use of all the arguments that eloquence, craft, and policy could suggest; her persuasions prevailed; and she obtained her suit. In less than two hours she undid what the Prince of Wolfenbuttel had been so long labouring to accomplish; and before she quitted the room, she obtained a positive promise from the duke to bestow the Princess of Zell upon her son.

"It was a great mortification to the duchess not to be trusted with the subject of this extraordinary visit, which she was not to know till after the business that occasioned it was concluded; for though the duke kept nothing secret from her, the electress on the first opening of the conversation expressly insisted that the duchess should not be made acquainted with this agreement till after it was performed. The curiosity of the duchess was still increased by the duke persisting in his refusal to gratify it; and it was some time after the electress had retired to take some rest, that she was at last complimented by the duke as mother to the young Prince of Hanover.

"She was thunderstruck at this piece of intelligence,

and knew not what to reply. To give vent to the most poignant grief, she shut herself up in her cabinet; for the slights put upon her by the house of Hanover could not so soon be obliterated from her incensed mind. The strong prepossession she had in favour of the young Duke of Wolfenbuttel made her feel for his humiliation and disappointment, as soon as he should be apprized of this cruel determination, but more so for the princess her daughter, who loved him. It seems as if the apprehensions of this connection were the presage of the misfortunes that afterwards attended it.

"Having endeavoured to compose herself, she returned to the duke, and entreated him, by the most urgent arguments, supported by the affection he bore to his darling child, to change his mind; she dwelt upon the consequences of a breach of faith so insulting to a prince who had thought himself happy in his consent; as she judged, from the visible contempt in which she herself had ever been held by the electress, of the dishonourable light she would consider an alliance which interest alone had prompted her to solicit.

"But all these powerful motives could not prevail on the duke to retract: neither the consciousness of his own indiscretion, nor his tender concern for the fate of a daughter; neither the tears of his beloved consort, nor the vengeance of an offended prince, could make him alter his resolution. The desire of aggrandizing the house of Lunenburg absorbed all other thoughts, and the duchess, who had till that fatal interview experienced her ascendency, lost from that moment her influence, and never recovered it."

The royal descent of the electress, added to a certain dignity of manner that rendered her respectable, flattered the duke's vanity; and love, which, in his younger days, had triumphed over every other passion, now yielded to ambition. The electress took all necessary measures to

accelerate the match. She was sensible of the duchess's aversion to a match in which she had never been consulted, and she knew, likewise, the power of conjugal respect over a man accustomed to indulge that sentiment. The moment the electress had obtained the duke's consent, she sent for her son. In the mean time she watched the duke so narrowly, and forwarded the marriage-articles with such ardour, that she gave him no time to reflect on the injustice done to the Prince of Wolfenbuttel, and the consequences of the violation of his promise. The Electoral Prince had contracted an intimacy with Henrietta of Mushenbruck, a lady more remarkable for wit and coquetry, than for the virtuous accomplishments which constitute the glory of the sex. He was, however, obliged to submit to the will of his father in an affair which was considered of great concern to the state. Like most princes, he rather yielded to policy in this contract, than followed the dictates of love. The young Prince of Hanover, whose heart was already pre-engaged, appeared at the court of Zell rather as a suitor to the duchy, than a lover to the princess, in whose right he was one day to enjoy it; but the address of the electress his mother supplied all that was wanting in gallantry on his side: the day for the nuptial ceremony was fixed upon, and celebrated with all the pomp the shortness of time would allow.

"The princess looked upon herself as a state-victim; and though she was seemingly resigned to paternal injunction, she testified by her sighs the emotions of her heart. As for the prince, he was naturally sullen, reserved, haughty, and capricious: he was obliged to put on an affectation of joy and satisfaction, and though he gave his hand to his bride, his mistress preserved her empire over his affections. The duke had perceived the young prince's coolness and indifference, which caused him a secret displeasure; but the duchess foresaw, with sorrow, the unhappiness of this inauspicious marriage. The electress was

the only one who enjoyed the triumph of court-politicians, when success justifies measures.

"In a few days after the solemnity was over, the electress and her son set out for Hanover with the bride, who could not conceal her grief and anxiety in parting from her parents.

"The court of Hanover was then immersed in pleasures and gallantry; a free intercourse between the sexes, and the politeness and splendour which distinguished the electoral residence as the centre of taste, made it resorted to by illustrious foreigners of the northern parts of Europe. The marriage of Ernest-Augustus to the Princess Palatine, grand-daughter to James I. added a new lustre to the court, as feasts and entertainments, diversified with elegance and luxury, were the epocha of this alliance, which raised afterwards the progeny of Sophia to the British throne. The young nobility of Zell, emulous to show their respect to the daughter and heiress of their beloved sovereign, went in a body to congratulate Christina at the court of the hereditary prince, on an event which promised a happy reconciliation between two houses who had looked upon each other as aliens. Count Konigsmark, a noble Dane, brave, gallant, and generous, appeared at their head. He had been brought up at the court of Zell, and lived from his infancy with the princess in that freedom and familiarity usual to children. Ever since Christina, pleased with his zeal and assiduity, had distinguished him from her noble attendants; and Konigsmark never was more happy than when waiting upon the princess. The count had always considered her as the arbitress of his fate, and wished to continue at the electoral court, under the auspices of his beneficent patroness, to forward his designs of fortune and ambition. His figure, sprightliness, and address, recommended him so effectually to the elector's attention, that he obtained a commission in the army, with appointments suitable to his rank. He paid his court

assiduously to Prince Charles, youngest son to the elector who had the same propensity to pleasure and gallantry a himself. Konigsmark was soon admitted to the prince' select parties, with two or three favourite ladies; none o the young noblemen who attended him had the same talen to enliven the conversation, and to vary the pleasures o those entertainments; his ready wit, graceful carriage, eas and dignity, pronounced him the best-bred man in Hano ver; and Prince Charles was so delighted in his company that they became inseparable. This intimacy with Chris tina's brother-in-law furnished the count with daily acces to her highness, who was pleased to see the only noblema who had followed her fortunes so highly honoured by he new relations. She innocently dropped a gracious hint o her gratitude for his zeal and his attachment. Konigsmar was vain and presumptuous; he forgot insensibly the dis tance at which he stood, and began to flatter himself tha the princess had conceived for him sentiments more tende than bare esteem. He had observed the indifference o her consort, and flattered himself he might be instrumenta in heightening her resentment into disgust; and avail him self of a disposition that he thought favourable to hi aspiring views.

"He had experienced the ladies o the higher rank wer swayed by the same passions which predominate in th lower class of women, and this illusion inspired him wit pretensions which had proved his ruin, had the amiable an virtuous princess suspected he could harbour such an inju rious and unjustifiable notion. Men are too apt to giv a wrong construction to female kindness, and to ascribe t sensual motives, the purity of friendship which flows fro an unguarded and generous heart. The readiness Konigs mark had manifested on all occasions to receive and obe the commands of her highness, gave her the highest opi nion of his fidelity, and she asked his counsel in a matte

of too delic to be trusted to a young volatile courtier.

"She could not silently brook with the insolence and haughtiness of the elector's mistress, who required more homage than his slighted consort: not satisfied with a secret triumph, that lady exulted in proportion as her ascendency over the prince was publicly known. Though the electress was not insen ble of her repeated indignities, she prudently affected a total ignorance of her unworthy rival's uncontrolled pow manifest influence, and seemed rather pleased th nded at the extraordinary favours which continually from the condescension of the sovereign she had s

"Christina admired thi nce, which she could not imitate. acc th the bewitching allurements of l vi be y, the arts of an unprincipled courte . A care of t resentment of the countess wh c at t , and of her sister who acquired an absolute over the son, Christina took every occasion that o red to mortify the pride of these two reigning mistresses, holding these minions of vice in utter contempt, whilst she supported the dignity of unspotted virtue with becoming spirit. The princess being of a cheerful disposition, fond of mirth and raillery, Konigsmark, who had an equal tendency to indulge this dangerous talent, hit upon a subject which afforded frequent occasions of laughter and ridicule; the airs and arrogance of court mistresses excited his satire. If the princess's virtue was proof against scandal and defamation, her prudence was not sufficiently guarded against the attacks of malevolence. Surrounded by spies, the count's visits had been too often repeated to escape injurious suggestions, which seldom fail to leave disadvantageous impressions; and though they had never been permitted without a witness, they had been observed with the most unfavourable construction of malice and unmerited severity.

The Electoral Prince, who had kept up appearances within the bounds of mere civility to his amiable consort, not only forsook her bed, but avoided her company, and for two whole months together never exchanged a word with her, nor allowed her the opportunity to inquire the cause of this cruel and undeserved treatment. At last, thinking her reputation and her duty were equally concerned in soliciting an explanation, she one day had the courage to surprise him in his closet alone, and, with the additional eloquence of her tears, entreated him to let her know the subject of her offence and his displeasure. His stern look and angry tone accompanied this answer, 'I know your 'heart; never presume to disturb me;' and immediately withdrew. In vain she replied that her heart knew no other joy but that of pleasing him; he left her without speaking another word, with all the exterior marks of rage and indignation, a prey to grief and anxiety. She immediately retired to her own apartment, where Madame de Molke waited to pay her court. The princess, in the first emotions of resentment, gave vent to her affliction, and declared the cause of it, though under the sacred seal of secrecy; adding, as soon as she had recollected herself, that, as she regarded her peace of mind, not to let a word of this conversation transpire, that might still more exasperate the prince her husband.

"Madame de Molke soon forgot her promise. She sought a private interview with Konigsmark, in whom she knew the princess placed confidence, and revealed to him, under the same injunction of secrecy, all that the princess had entrusted to her, with some additional reflections on the prince's savage brutality. Konigsmark, fired with rage, flew to the princess, and, forgetting his dependence, declared he was ready to avenge her wrongs, and the last affront which the worthless prince had offered her.

"He had scarce ended this daring and inflammatory speech, when Prince Charles entered the apartment, and

surprised hi tion. T prin
at his audacity and insinu ion, t c of v
must involve her in guilt, v t t d
mined to banish Konigs k fr r s T
prince discovered her pe tity, v C istina, i
meaning her fortitude, sa deli ting
could bring his brother to a due s of r unf d
love and respect for him, that this v was
on the point of sending for his highn to i ore his
mediation, as she could no longer b the Electoral
Prince's slight and displeasure: she added, that she had
consulted Konigsmark on proper means of effecting a
reconciliation.

"The prince promise his best services, and after a short conversation took s leave. Konigsmark was out of decency obliged to follow him. 'Count,' said the prince, as soon as they could speak without witnesses, 'you seem to be a distracted lover; be ingenuous, make 'me your confidant, and if the sovereign of your affections 'is flexible, trust to my skill.' Konigsmark replied, with some surprise, 'that he was a general admirer of the 'court beauties, but that no one in particular had yet fixed 'his heart.' The prince did not seem satisfied with this answer, and made him understand, that any thing suspected is half discovered. 'I shall watch your motions,' said he, 'and if I make some discovery, you cannot reproach me 'with perfidy, since you have not imparted to me an im-'portant secret.' The count protested his aversion to particular attachments, when the conversation was interrupted by the approach of some officers who joined their company.

"The princess, unable to struggle longer against her inward grief, took to her bed, with all the symptoms of a dangerous disease, which in a few days was pronounced mortal by her physicians.

"*Bienseance* obliged the elector and his consort to show

some concern upon this occasion; the electress seldom left her bedside as long as her life was in suspense, and behaved to her with all the exterior tenderness of a real mother, which the princess did not fail to acknowledge on her recovery, showing that she was as sensible of kindness, as she was of disregard.

"The prince her husband had visited her, but without manifesting the least sorrow for that harshness and severity to which the princess owed her dangerous malady.

"Once she took hold of his hand as he sat upon her bedside, her eyes swimming with tears, 'I am dying, 'prince,' said she; 'your rigour has broke my heart; 'this I did not deserve: but your affections were pre-'engaged, and it was my fate to be sacrificed to an 'imperious rival. If you cannot love, you may be just. 'Do me at least the justice to acknowledge that I do not 'suffer for my faults, but through the severity of my des-'tiny. Living or dying, you shall be ever dear to my 'inmost soul.' A fainting fit put an end to this moving speech, and delivered the prince from the embarrassment of a reply; before she came to herself, he had, with great composure, called in the attendants, and quitted the room.

"When she recovered, she looked round for a comforter, but the only object who could alleviate her pains had left to her women this difficult task. Her spirit and fortitude got at last the better of her sorrow; and in a few days after, her physicians, who had before relinquished all hopes of her recovery, pronounced her out of danger.

"She was far advanced in her pregnancy when these hard trials befel her, and so near her time, that before she had fully recovered her strength, she was brought to bed of a princess, the late Queen-Dowager of Prussia. The recollection of her misfortunes was more than she could withstand; she sunk into a deep and settled melancholy, which all possible care and attention could not

remove. During this gloomy interval, she kept her chamber, saw no company, scarce ever spoke or smiled to her attendants, and seemed to have lost all relish for life and its enjoyments.

"The electress at last became sensible of her merit, and, touched with her misfortunes, prevailed, by her kind entreaties, on the distracted Christina to retire to Herenhausen, where the electress accompanied her. This princess, who loved Prince Charles beyond any of her other children, gained the ele[illegible]s consent that he should be one of the party; and [illegible] Charles obtained leave for Konigsmark to accompany him.

"The electress had a[illegible]e delicate taste in her pleasures than is usually me[illegible] with in the courts of Germany. She had read the most el[illegible]gant writers, conversed with most polished persons of [illegible]oth sexes, and had derived f[illegible] her excellent mother, th[illegible] Princess Palatine, those graces and embellishments of high life, which the ladies alone can attain and practise. Without having recourse to frivolous amusements to divert the princess's melancholy, she gradually inspired her with the rational pleasures of a select society, where she found all the instruction and entertainment to be met with in a circle composed of persons distinguished by their sense, knowledge, and delicacy.

"Some walks, ingeniously diversified, and rural amusements adapted to this enchanting spot, were equally conducive to restore the princess imperceptibly to her wonted gayety. She had towards the close of the autumn the additional comfort of a visit from the Duke and Duchess of Zell, who were received in the most sumptuous manner at the electoral court.

"The Electoral Prince, on the recovery of his consort, and the arrival of her relations, gave a splendid ball, to which the nobility, foreign ministers, and persons of distinction of both sexes, were invited; all of whom endea-

voured to eclipse each other in dress and magnificence. Count Konigsmark, on this occasion, displayed his taste, and those graces which never fail to make the desired impression.

"The elector's mistress, in particular, seemed charmed with the brilliant appearance and irresistible address of the count; she discovered a flattering partiality for Konigsmark, which he did not fail to improve to his advantage. He considered that the favour of her who governed the elector was no small acquisition; and that whatever her views might be, he was sure to be the gainer by gratifying them.

"The princess's gay artless disposition ill suited the grave formal temper of the prince her husband; and the forwardness of the favourite ladies gave a disgust to the Duke and Duchess of Zell; so that those who were most interested in the conduct of this entertainment, were the least pleased with the effect it had produced. The princess had made no secret to her parents of the treatment she had met with from the prince her husband; but, instead of showing a tender concern for her situation, they recommended prudence and submission. They suggested to her that the freedom and levity they had observed in her manners were not suitable to the dignity of her rank; and on pretence of business, hastened their departure. As soon as the visitants had taken leave, the prince resumed his usual coolness; his visits to the princess were the mere effects of ceremony, not the dictates of affection; and though the princess received him with civility, she could not embrace him with rapture!"

The continuation of this narrative, PART II., is attributed to the Countess Konigsmark, mistress to Augustus, King of Poland.

PART II.

ct from a scarce work, entitled 'HOME TRUTHS, *Memoirs of the Love and State Intrigues of the urt of Hanover, from the Marriage of the* PRINCESS ZELL, *to the tragical Death of* COUNT KONIGSMARK.'

T happened one evening, whilst Count Konigsmark the Polish court, that both the king and his guests drank away their modesty and discretion, a pro- was made and accepted, for every man in turn to ain the company with an account of his love intrigues, nitting either names or circumstances, or whatever ight give a zest to the narration. But set the exam- nd few scruple to follow *where monarchs lead the* b)

hen, therefore, it came to the turn of Count Konigs- he first made his adventures with Madame de Plaa- e subject of his comedy, which he set forth with all t and humour of which he was master, and likewise utely as possible, not forgetting that after all that ssed between them, Madame de Plaaten had had ccessive goodness to make him an offer of her ter: *(c)* neither did he stop here, for the wine having

his is indeed a '*home-truth*;' where a monarch's life is deeply with vice, no limits can be assigned to its morally contagious influ- his Augustus was one of the most dissolute sensualists in existence; as could be safe if within his reach; he was restrained by no feel- decency, no visitings of remorse: *his own sister* is ranked amongst ber of his victims. To add to the infamy of that sensualist, he first the garrulous boy, as well as his other licentious guests, to speak regard or discretion, and perhaps, indifferent as to truth or false- nd then, as will be seen, he immediately betrays his unsuspecting He was indeed a *true legitimate!*

his noble young lady was then mistress to Prince George, as *her* stood in the same situation to *the father!!!*

turned his brain, he had the rashness to talk of the Electoral Princess Sophia Dorothea; to expose the savage disposition of her husband (George Lewis, afterwards George the First of England;) to boast of being in her confidence, and to publish, that at his return she had agreed to make her escape with him into France.

"The company was numerous, and, as might be expected, all attentive, but nobody more so than a certain *Hanoverian baron*, who being in disgrace, had taken sanctuary at the court of Augustus, King of Poland, and now thought he had the means in his power to make his peace. Accordingly, Count Konigsmark had no sooner ended his frantic confession, but feigning to be quite intoxicated with the fumes of the liquor, *he tumbled under the table*, and was carried off, as it was supposed, to sleep himself sober. But sleep was the least of his concern; *(d)* he employed the residue of the night in filling a large packet to Madame de Plaaten, containing all the particulars of Konigsmark's most inexcusable folly, which at day-break he sent off by express to the court of Hanover.

"The king himself, moreover, recollecting the next day the escapes of the night, and thinking the honour of *all sovereigns* wounded in those bold attempts of the count, likewise dispatched a courier with a confirmation of what had been betrayed before by the subtle Hanoverian.

"Nothing could equal the rage of Madame de Plaaten on the receipt of this intelligence, except it were the pleasure she took in persuading herself that the head of the apostate lover would probably answer for the intemperance of his tongue. And that no time might be lost in spreading her snares, she hastened to the elector's closet, to com-

(d) This fellow, base as he was to take such an advantage of a drunken comrade, was not half so wicked as the ever execrable O—pt—da, whose name, with Signior Majochi's, and their employers and abettors, are consigned to deathless infamy, as the very worst of recorded scoundrels.

municate as much as she thought proper of the Hanoverian's packet, that is to say, all that related to the escape of the princess; urging withal, that so black a treason ought, if possible, to be punished as soon as known; and that, in order to get the traitor into their power, any flattering invitation of some higher post in the army would not fail to quicken his return, since it would afford him the opportunity he waited for, to carry off the princess.

"While they were yet in this conference, the count, her husband, sent his secretary to the elector, with the King of Poland's despatch, which was cautiously conceived in such terms as spared Madame de Plaaten, and only expressed a tender concern for the honour of the princess, so criminally exposed by the ungrateful Swede.

"So authentic a confirmation of the Hanoverian's intelligence, Madame de Plaaten did not fail to enforce with all the arguments in her power, and, consequently, made sure of her point.

"But she might have spared her pains, for Konigsmark himself, being apprized the next day of the fault he had committed in his cups, and justly afraid that it might be used to his prejudice, set out shortly after for Hanover, in hopes to carry his project into execution before the ill consequences he had reason to dread should take place.

"As in such places as Hanover it is scarce possible for any stranger of distinction to arrive without the court's being made acquainted with it, the count judged it to be most for his interest to wait upon the elector as usual, like a person who would not be thought conscious of any misbehaviour: but though the elector endeavoured to receive him, likewise, as if he had no suspicion of the truth, he was not able to be so much upon his guard but that Konigsmark perceived all was not right, and therefore concluded every thing was to be feared.

"Taking his leave therefore as soon as the forms of a

court would allow, he made his next visit to the electress, where he also found the Electoral Princess, Sophia Dorothea, who could scarce contain the satisfaction she received at the sight of one whom she looked upon as her deliverer: that not the least cause for suspicion might be given, she received his court only at a distance, and in common with the electress; but withal, by a whisper, sent by the Baroness de Molke, which she believed had passed unnoticed, let Count Konigsmark know that she would grant him the honour of a private audience in the evening.

"But though this message was sent and received with all imaginable precaution, Madame de Meissenburg, sister to the Countess de Plaaten, and mistress to the Electoral Prince, who was then in the circle, kept a vigilant eye on all that passed, and with the shrewdness peculiar to the sex, guessed at the whole truth, which she failed not to communicate both to her sister and the elector, who being under the influence of this brace of furies, was led to believe and to act implicitly as they desired and directed.

"They urged that Count Konigsmark would not fail to visit the princess this very night, and perhaps, to pacify his own fears, or to put the event out of fortune's power, might over-persuade her not to run the risks of another day: that, therefore, his Electoral Highness ought forthwith to exert himself, and secure the honour of his family, by the death of this bold invader, while he was yet within his reach; time being the grand hinge on which the success of all things turned.

"This fatal cabal lasted the whole day, which was spent by Count Konigsmark in making visits, and receiving compliments on his return; a ceremony which he thought necessary, both to fill up a tedious interval, and likewise, if possible, to prevent any suspicion of his plot, which was now in every circumstance ripe for execution.

"The evening at last came, and all things seemed to

favour his design. The Electoral Prince was at the court of Berlin on a visit; Madame de Plaaten was indisposed, and the elector, as Konigsmark fondly thought, entertained no other thoughts than of her recovery. To the Baroness de Molke's apartment he therefore flew with more than ordinary transport, (having first caused his equipage to be in readiness, and appointed his servants their posts,) and was by her introduced to the princess, at whose feet he immediately fell with an ardour which mere court devotion very rarely inspires; and being raised by her highness with all the gracious expression which could signify esteem and acknowledgment, he proceeded to open to her the dispositions he had made to render her escape both certain and commodious; with which she appearing to be extremely well satisfied, he took the hint to press her to an instant departure, enforcing the favourable circumstances before mentioned; explaining to her the expediency of so doing, if they had any regard to their common safety, and enlarging on the dangers which probably might attend the least delay; all which he uttered with so much vehemence and passion on the one hand, and tenderness on the other, that the tears often started into his eyes, and dropped from her's.

"So near a prospect of deliverance had all the effect the count could wish; she thought of it with ecstasy, and regarded him with something more than gratitude. But when upon the point of giving herself up to his conduct, the tenderness of the mother got the better of the resentments of the wife; and she insisted upon being indulged with one day to give her last embraces to her children, before she took leave of them, perhaps, for ever!

"Both Konigsmark and the baroness used their utmost endeavours to dissuade the princess from this unseasonable tenderness; but to no purpose. '*My children! my children*" said she, '*have never offended me; nor should I bear the reproaches of my own conscience, if I set out*

'without leaving such an impression of their unhappy 'mother's affection upon their minds, as time itself shall 'not be able to efface.'

"This absolute refusal struck Konigsmark to the heart. From the most sanguine hopes he fell at once into despair; and, like one convinced that his fate was sealed, passionately kissed her hand, pressed it to his bosom, and sighing, said, *'Adieu, Madam, may I prove a false prophet; 'but I fear this is the last time you will ever see your 'Konigsmark.'*

"While these events took place in the closet of the princess, the spies of Madame de Plaaten carried the news of the count's visit to the dark cabal which we left sitting upon his destiny: upon which, the elector immediately resolved to close with his favourite's bloody proposal, and four of the most desperate ruffians of his guard were appointed to put it in execution. They had scarcely taken the posts assigned them, before the unhappy victim, muffled up in his cloak, fell into their merciless hands; and though he made a shift to draw his sword, and defended himself like a man who was resolved not to part with his life tamely, his valour was of no other use than to redouble the fury of his assassins, who, in a few minutes, cut him almost to pieces: after which, having, by a signal before agreed upon, given information that they had fulfilled their orders, the elector himself joined them, and being satisfied his vengeance had fallen where it was intended it should alight, he ordered the body to be thrown into an adjoining privy, which, the next morning, was bricked up, as if it were esteemed the only sepulchre proper for one who had attempted to dishonour the electoral house. *(e)*

(e) If this account is correct, of course that which appears in the extracts from the Walpoliana must be false. This narrative having been written by the sister of the Count Konigsmark, its title to impartiality may well be

"As the spot where this tragedy was performed was at some distance from the apartment of the princess, she heard nothing of the scuffle between Count Konigsmark and his assassins, but, immediately after his departure, began to prepare in earnest for her escape, which she had fixed for the night following; and when retired to rest, slept with less perturbation than usual, as believing her captivity would so soon be at an end.

"But if the night was peace, the morning was trouble; for scarcely had she opened her eyes, before she saw the Baroness de Molke approaching her bed-side with horror in her face; and heard her sob forth, 'Alas! madam! 'the count! the poor count!' without being able to utter more; nor, indeed, was there any occasion, for her presaging soul but too easily divined the sad reality. The baroness melted into tears, and as an accessary, not only lamented the fate of Konigsmark, but trembled for her own. On the contrary, the princess, as if affliction served only to ennoble her faculties, and increase her fortitude, scarcely suffered her complexion to change its hue, or a single muscle to express the least sign of sorrow or despondency. 'It is well,' said she, 'I desired to be free; 'and if I become so, no matter for the road: they have 'already done their worst.'

"By this time, the Baroness de M. having recovered the use of her speech, proceeded to inform her, that as to the particulars of Konigsmark's destiny, they were yet unknown: only the noise of a fray had been heard; a large quantity of blood had been found; the elector, in person, had given some mysterious orders; the count had never been seen since, and all his papers had been seized.

ascertained: as to the incidents, she was likely to become much better acquainted with them than the Earl of Orford; for, however fond George the First might have been of the earl's father, this was a subject on which, most probably, he had little inclination to discourse.—*Editor.*

To which the princess only replied, 'Then our adversaries 'will, at once, be made sensible of our innocence, and 'their own guilt; and we shall suffer what they deserve.'

"This had relation to certain letters of her's (the princess's) to the count; in which the whole scheme of her intended escape was fully laid open; and the dotage of the elector, the brutal behaviour of his son, the infamous lives of the two sisters, their bosom favourites, and the lethargic indifference of the Duke of Zell her father, were treated with all the severity that indignities and provocations without number could inspire.

"Upon these mischievous letters, which none but the inconsiderate Konigsmark would have preserved, the elector and the two (infamous) sisters were sitting in judgment, during this melancholy conversation between the princess and her confidante; and scarcely was it ended before an officer burst rudely into the apartment with an order to seize the baroness, and commit her into close custody; and to confine the princess to her chamber till the elector's farther pleasure should be known.

"The same day an express was dispatched to the electoral Prince at Berlin; and another to Count Bernstorff at Zell, to be delivered by him to the duke, with instructions calculated to aggravate the conduct of the princess, and qualify the outrage of putting her under confinement; all supported by such letters as she had written when her mind was most exasperated, and in which her language was most liable to sinister constructions.

"The prince, as it is easy to conceive, felt no other emotion, on this occasion, than that of resentment; as he had never loved his consort, it gave him little uneasiness to find that he had no longer any share in the heart he had taken such pains to alienate: but then his pride was hurt, and one victim he thought was scarcely sufficient to atone for the injury which he was persuaded to believe had been done him.

"So adroitly did Count Bernstorff play his part at Zell, that though the duchess (the mother to the princess) threw herself at the feet of the duke, and conjured him in the most urgent and affecting manner, not to give too lightly into ill impressions of the princess his daughter, he continued immovable, saying only, 'As she hath forgotten 'the duty of a daughter, she shall find I have no longer 'the bowels of a father.' He then empowered Bernstorff to signify to the elector his brother, that the *criminal* he had in his power was likewise at his mercy, and that however rigid his sentence should be, he would ratify it.

"This dispatch, savage as it was, did the Count Von Platen, at the instance of his wife, put into the hands of the princess, and at the same time gave her to understand, that it was the elector's pleasure that she should be immediately removed to the castle of Ahl—n, in the dominions of Zell, there to remain a prisoner during the remainder of her life!

"But so little was either the message or the letter able to shock her firmness, that, with an open countenance, she said, 'Tell the elector, that when I turn my back on Ha-'nover, every road is pleasant.' To find that received as a favour, which was meant as a punishment, not affording the count the triumph he expected, he had the insolence to ask her, whether her familiarity with Konigsmark had rendered a midwife necessary? and if she were already provided? and was again put to shame by the princess replying, 'Sir, these modest questions of your's would be 'more pertinent to your lady; or, if you are afraid to take 'such liberties with her, entreat your master to do it for 'you.'

"At that instant, an officer of the guards coming in, and informing her that a coach waited for her, and that she was committed to his charge, 'Let us go, captain,' said she, 'we can never be in worse company than we are now to 'leave.' 'I am first to inform you,' said the officer, 'that

'Count Konigsmark is dead.' 'He is happy then,' said the princess, 'which the guilty never can be.' At these words, darting a withering look of scorn and contempt on the disappointed wretch she was on the point of leaving behind her, she quitted the room, and without so much as asking where she was to be conducted, bade them drive on. *(f)*

"Being at length arrived at the castle that was appointed for her prison, though in the dominions of the duke her father, and but eight miles from his capital, she found herself surrounded with the creatures of her husband, not one of whose faces she had beheld before: and the very next day after, two secretaries from the court of Hanover, *(g)* questioned her by authority concerning her correspondence with the deceased count, and the particulars of her intended escape into France, to whom, though she was under no obligation to plead, she related the motives, and views, and ends of her whole conduct with the utmost candour and minuteness, and even took the sacrament by way of confirmation that all was true, '*Not*,' said she, '*to exact 'any favour from him who was my husband, but in jus-'tice to my own fame.*'

"Nor was this noble behaviour of her's lost upon the impartial world, who compared what she had done with what she had suffered, and the gallantry of her defence with the *shock it gave* to her malicious prosecutors; and pronounced her *not only free from guilt, but worthy of a better fate.*

"As a proof of which it is notorious that the prince her husband, fearful lest the Duke of Zell should in time get the better of his own peculiar resentment, on account of

(f) The original translation from another German work, which will be found further on, purporting to contain the princess's own journal, differs very materially from this account; as the reader will perceive.

(g) The journal of the princess makes mention of this circumstance.

aughter's unguarded expressions in her letters to Ko-
nark, *(h)* and, in consequence thereof, should retract
istrument of succession then subsisting in his favour
tually made her proposals of a RECONCILIATION, to
h she returned the following high-spirited reply,
the prince that he requires an impossibility,—for,
am guilty, I am unworthy of him; and if I am
cent, he is unworthy of me.'
This haughty refusal, which was so little expected,
ghly exasperated the prince, that Bernstorff received
diate orders to solicit the Duke of Zell, his master,
re his consent to a divorce, *which he found means to*
s; and in virtue thereof (the duke's consent to divorce
aughter!) such practices were tried in the two con-
ies of *Hanover* and *Zell*, that both were induced to
ounce the marriage null and void; which was never-
s done with such apparent partiality, that though the
e was left at liberty to marry, when and whom he
ed, *(i)* the princess was denied the like indulgence.
that no door of hope might ever be left open to her;
the elector lay upon his death-bed, he induced the
his brother to oblige himself, by the most solemn oath
h could be formed, not to alter the succession of his
sions; and Bernstorff took especial care to have it
cularly observed; for he had the address to preserve
scendency over his master so entirely to the last, that
the duke himself likewise felt his dissolution approach,
gh importuned for access and forgiveness by the

The princess's journal alludes to *forged letters* having been manu-
ed.

The consistorial courts of Hanover and Zell were so completely under
ntrol of their sovereigns, that not the least dishonour ought to attach
memory of the princess, even if this dubious fact were a confirmed
—It was notorious to all the world that the husband lived in a state of
dultery, as well as *his father*; and yet the son *was divorced*, with the
ddc appendage of marrying again if he pleased. So much for its moral
e.

unhappy princess his daughter, he was influenced to reject all her supplications, though backed by those of her mother; and having thus refused to show mercy, he died without a pretext to expect any from his Creator.

"The princess had now her mother's sufferings to lament, as well as her own; for scarcely was the duke cold in his grave, before his dowager was obliged to quit the ducal palace (to which, nevertheless, no other branch of the electoral house repaired;) and in the article of her revenue she found a wide difference between the promises of the court of Hanover, and their fulfilment.

"The new elector, however, seemed at last inclinable to abate his rigour to the princess his consort, by causing a tender to be made of her liberty; but she was above accepting as a favour, what she deemed to be her right, nor *from him* would she deign to accept of any favour at all.

"To the melancholy, as well as to the philosophic mind, all dwellings are indifferent; and thus the place of her confinement, which was at first so terrible, *became at last her choice;* and so right a use did she make of her calamities, that she heard of the death of Madame de Platen, her worst enemy, without the least triumph, and of the exaltation of the elector to the crown of England, without the least envy, or the most remote wish to share in his good fortune.

"To hear that her friend, the Baroness de Molke, had had the courage to let herself down from the tower of Nieuberg, which was one hundred and eighty feet high, and the good fortune to make her escape to Vienna, after travelling seventy English miles on foot, she used to mention as one of the truest pleasures she had ever tasted, and that she lived to close her mother's eyes, as the most acute of her misfortunes.

"After this fatal period, she found herself in the world as one who had *no relation* in it, or interest in its concerns;

without joy esent, or hope from the future; at once an affecting example to the princes of the earth, of the vanity of sublunary greatness; and a warning to the world in general, not to presume too confidently, *that innocence is always secure from shame, and beyond the reach of slander.*

"Death, at last, looked upon her with a compassionate eye, and drew the curtain on her calamities; but so peculiar was the rigour of her destiny, that even death could scarcely redeem her from the hand of her oppressor; those most concerned in her loss *(k)* being denied the common privilege of expressing their sense of it, even by a ceremonial mourning."

HISTORICAL ILLUSTRATIONS.

Fifty-three years subsequent to the date of the above anonymous work, a couple of small volumes were published, under the following title:—'Memoirs of the Princess of Zell, consort to King George the First.'

These were dedicated to the late Margravine of Anspach, whose last husband, the margrave, was a lineal descendant from the Princess Sophia Dorothea of Zell, as well as the royal families of England and Prussia; and if the children which that lady bore were *not* the children of George the First, the present royal family would have no legal right to the throne; for the act of settlement expressly specified that the crown should descend to the heirs of the Princess Sophia of Hanover, daughter to the Elector Palatine, and grand-daughter to James the First.

The name of the lady, who appeared as the authoress of the *Princess of Zell*, was Sarah Draper. The following is a copy of her address.

(k) George, Prince of Wales, afterwards George the Second. The children of the Queen of Prussia.

"TO THE READER.

"The manuscript from which the following sheets have been translated has been *many years* in the *possession* of the editor. It is difficult to say, whence that manuscript originated; whether from a German publication, *cautiously* printed, and little circulated; or whether the manuscript itself is an original paper, written by some person connected with the court of Zell, and intimately acquainted with the anecdotes therein related.

"However that may be, the editor has *long since* rendered it into English, conceiving it contained many circumstances not to be found in any of our historians, and which may be considered as singular by all such persons as are disposed to take an interest in the events of a court, with which some *high personages* in this country, who are objects of national veneration, are so intimately connected.

"As the work itself contains nothing of either *politics* or *party*, it may be proper to observe, at this time, that no allusions are meant to be drawn from it that can, in the smallest degree, relate to occurrences of the *present day*. *(l)*

"The manuscript itself is evidently of some antiquity; and the translation (as far as the abilities of the editor could enable her) a faithful copy of the work, without allusion or comment of any kind. It may, perhaps, not be considered as superfluous to make these observations at a time when the public mind is strongly agitated with concerns of a *high domestic nature*. *(m)*

"It may be objected, that there is some matter blended with the work, which does not seem immediately blended

(l) This pains to deny or avert such an *intention* is no infallible proof of not entertaining it.

(m) The separation of the Prince and Princess of Wales.

with it; but in answer to such objections, the editor has only to apologize, that she conceived it would destroy the effect of the whole, to separate or abandon any part of it; and therefore gives it to the world in the exact *form* of the original, trusting to the candour of the reader for any indulgence it may stand in need of."

Such is the preface: and although it may appear rather uncourteous to doubt a lady's word, yet the resemblance is so strong, a person might be pardoned who had read "HORE TRUTHS," for asserting that anonymous production to be the *parent* of the *Princess of Zell*. At the same time, the ability to fill up the *blanks* in the modern work, and the dedication to a princess so likely to know the true origin of the work, and afford much curious information, are circumstances favourable to the fair lady in question.

A *third* work, relative to the Princess Sophia Dorothea, consort to George the First, and the common ancestor of the whole existing royal family of Great Britain, was put into my hands, in Stockholm, in the summer of 1808. This was entitled in German, "*Ein alter Hoffmeister an "einen jonger Kron Prinsen*," "*An old Courtier to a "young Prince*." This work purported to have been written by a person of the above rank and description, and to have been addressed, as a *posthumous* work, to Frederick, Prince of Wales, and to have been printed at Erlangen shortly after the death of that greatly beloved and popular prince.

The gentleman who showed that work to me, was Brigadier-General Sir Levett Hanson, Knight Commander of the Order of Saint Joachim, and Ex-chamberlain to the last reigning Duke of Modena. Sir Levett procured it at Erlangen, and considered it as a very great curiosity, it being the only copy he had ever seen or heard of; and he said the oldest courtiers, and the old Professors of the University of Erlangen, gave credit to the contents as

being substantially historical facts. The translation was the work of that eminently fine classical scholar, the Knight of St. Joachim just named, or his secretary, Mr. Rëhl, from whose MSS. I transcribed the copy, a part of which has been unfortunately lost; the residue I now submit to the British public; not at all anxious to conceal any discrepancy, nor attach more credit to its extraordinary contents than intrinsically it may be found to deserve.

This scarce and curious work, small as it was, appeared to have been published *in parts*, which is the custom in Germany, and perhaps in all despotical governments, with prohibited books; by which mode of publication the loss, in case of confiscation, as well as the danger of detection, is diminished.

Of the ensuing narrative, some few of the facts are to be found in the Memoirs of the House of Brandenburg, written by Frederick the Great; but these had been printed some years previous to the appearance of that celebrated work. The bold accusations levelled at the character of the Princess Sophia of Hanover, as respects her political intrigues, are fully corroborated by Bishop Burnet and other contemporary authorities, which state that the Stadtholder, afterwards William III., made use of the Duchess of Hanover, to induce her husband Ernest Augustus to draw from his military engagements with Louis the fourteenth. The bribe held forth to tempt his cupidity was to the English crown; and no less than was offered whilst James the Second sat on that throne! Collateral histories also afford some corroboration to the insinuations, serious as they are; and so corrupt and profligate were the morals and manners of the Hanoverian courtiers, that the Archbishop of Canterbury found it necessary to write to the Electress Sophia a letter of [illegible] her to purge her court of several [illegible] and whose manners and morals [illegible] His authority,

as well as the memoirs of *Ker* of *Kersland*, who had been one of the Princess Sophia's *confidential spies*, fully corroborate the evil repute of the court of Hanover at the period in question. The insinuation, that the Princess Sophia helped to sacrifice the Duke of Monmouth, would appear quite absurd, were it not that the German author has also asserted, that Charles the Second was privately married to his mother, Lucy Walters.

The Mr. Hyde mentioned in the narrative was the celebrated and intriguing lawyer, Lawrence Hyde, who afterwards became Lord Chancellor of England, and whose daughter married the Duke of York. This gentleman, who was created a peer, by the name and title of Lord Clarendon, had been dead nearly fifty years, at the time when this MSS. appears to have been written; consequently the writer must have been at a very advanced age.

Its most extraordinary feature certainly is the account given of the secret poisoning of the young Duke of Gloucester,—the price paid for the perpetration of that foul crime, and the name of the asserted murderer. On these delicate and important topics, I have no decided opinion to express, farther than the admission, that the more serious is the imputation, the more cautious a reader ought to be in giving it credit: and this feeling renders it more particularly my duty, candidly and impartially to put my readers in possession of all the means of forming a correct opinion in my power to impart. Those who are acquainted with the shackled state of literature, in countries where the press is subjected to a censor, know that it is an almost universal custom to print dubious or forbidden tracts in separate sheets, or in very small portions, in order, if the edition should be seized, that the loss should not be heavy. This appears to have been the plan pursued with the German work in question, which was printed in parts, with perhaps a fictious name attached. It appeared

soon after the death of the prince to whom it was addresse and although said to have been written by a very old ma the terms of admiration in which he speaks of the ope generous, and candid disposition of Prince Frederick, a perhaps too warm and glowing to agree with the coldne of old age. The author has not indeed accused Kin William, or the Princess Sophia of Hanover, of havin suborned the medical person denounced as a secret poi soner, and the hired murderer of the presumptive heir t the throne of England; but the inferences point that way and his meaning scarcely admits any other constructio than that one or both those persons were secretly concerne in the imputed crime.

The very small dimensions of a pair of boots, preserve in the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford, which that youn prince is said to have worn just before his death, prov that in the eleventh year of his age he had not attained th stature or size of limbs of a robust child of only half hi age. He was the only survivor of many children born by Queen Anne; which extraordinary mortality in he offspring, without the aid of any criminal agency, is full competent to account for his premature death, &c. by a natural cause.

It might be supposed, that the German work had bee written by some friend to the Stuarts, and intended t defame and vilify the house of Brunswick, if the autho had not so strenuously recommended the Prince of Wale to widen the basis of the people's liberty, and aim at sus taining the throne, if it should ever fall to his lot, b securing the love and confidence of his subjects. Th author has no where introduced a sentence in favour o *divine right* or *passive obedience*, which, if he had been a Jacobite, would probably have been found profusely sprin kled throughout his pages: and if he had stood in secre connection with the Stuarts, and wished to have effected the ruin of the young prince, to whom he appears to hav

been a preceptor, he would probably have given him advice of an opposite tendency, and instilled *legitimacy*.

The *old courtier*, in his advice to Frederick, Prince of Wales, has asserted, that the greatest cause of offence given to the Princess Sophia, his first cousin, by James the Second, was his marriage with the daughter of Mr. Hyde, afterwards Earl of Clarendon. His second marriage, in 1672, was with the young, beautiful, and *reluctant* Princess Mary of Este, *(n)* daughter of the Duke and Duchess of Modena: and the reigning prince, whom Sir Levett Hanson, during many years, served as chamberlain, was a descendant from the same family as the young and beautiful princess just mentioned.

Sir Levett Hanson repeatedly declared, that the Duke of Modena always accused Doctor R—— of having poisoned the son and heir of Queen Anne; and he read various

(n) "This Princess Mary of Este, appeared at this time to be about fourteen years of age; she was tall, and admirably shaped; her complexion was of the last fairness; her hair as black as jet; so were her eye-brows and her eyes; but the latter full of light and sweetness, that they did dazzle and charm too; there seemed given to them from nature, sovereign power; and in the whole turn of her face, which was the most graceful that could be framed, there were all features, all beauty, and all that could be great and charming in any human creature. To Calais she came at last, in company with her mother, her uncle, and all who came with her out of Italy; embarked in the *Catharine Yatcht*; whence, in a few hours, they arrived at Dover upon the sands: whereof the duke, her husband, did attend her; and upon her landing she took possession of his heart as well as of his arms, and was conducted by him to her lodging, where, after she had reposed herself, he led his duchess into the great room before his bedchamber, and there, in the presence of all his lords who attended him from London, and of all the country gentlemen who came to see him, and what the room could contain of the citizens of Dover, married again his wife, after the form of the church of England, by Dr. Nathaniel Crew, at that time Bishop of Durham; after which, and they had supped together, they were put to bed, for the final consummation of this undertaking."—Vide Lord Peterborough's narrative of the Duke of York's second marriage.

extracts from letters, and related a great variety of anecdotes, the tendency of which was to prove, that the prince in question was murdered, to make way for the Electress Sophia and her descendants; he went further, and imputed the lethargic symptoms which preceded the death of Queen Anne to similar expedients. When it was observed to the narrator, that the Princess Sophia could not, by possibility, have been concerned with the death of Queen Anne; in reply he remarked, that all the dirty work of courts is done by *agency;* and the same instruments whom Sophia had employed, were equally well qualified to serve her successor; and that there was nothing more shocking to sensibility, nor revolting to humanity, in supposing either the son, the mother, or both, to have perished untimely and through treachery, than to believe that George the First had ever cherished the horrid and unnatural design of secretly trepanning his son and heir, and sending him to the American plantations *to be no more heard of.* These arguments were met by opposing the greater possibility, admitting that the lives of the young duke, or his mother, Queen Anne, had been shortened by poison, of the crime having proceeded from the enmity of the Jacobites, than from a family whose succession had been secured by acts of parliament; and whose government would have been rejected with horror by the whole nation, if it could have been proved, that such was their impatience to reign, they had had recourse to so foul a murder to accelerate its commencement.

Sir Levett, in his usual good-humoured manner, when he dissented from the opinion of a friend, or a guest, (which was not frequent,) shook his head, and smiling, said, that the veracity of Sir Horace Walpole was unimpeached and unimpeachable; that he (Sir Levett) had known him more than half a century, and well remembered, before he went to college, having heard him mon-

tion the same facts, and almost in the same words. He said, that all, or nearly all the old courtiers of Anspach, Berlin, and Brunswick, with whom he had conversed, expressed opinions in unison with the contents of this posthumous work; and Sir Levett also affirmed, that Mr. Warren Hastings, the Ex-Governor of India, had, in his conversations, as well as his letters, mentioned many local particulars relative to the state of the public mind at Queen Anne's death, and during the two succeeding reigns, which had convinced them that a majority of the old and opulent *English families* were decidedly adverse to the Hanoverian succession, from the ill repute of the family, the misery of their poor vassals, and the corruption that every where prevailed in the electorate; and that nothing prevented the restoration of the Stuarts but the *prejudices of the vulgar*.

'It was indeed a very happy prejudice, and it proved 'the salvation of the nation,' I said to Sir Levett; 'for 'so inveterate was the attachment of that dynasty to 'despotic rule, that if they had re-ascended the throne, 'and sworn ever so solemnly to rule constitutionally, they 'would have observed their engagement no longer than 'till they had felt their power competent to protect their 'violating its spirit, and re-establishing their beloved 'despotism.' Sir Levett said, that nothing was more clear than the design of George the Second to rule despotically; and that he fully believed that Frederick the Great had said no more of that unamiable monarch, in imputing that design to him, than what was true. If Frederick Prince of Wales had lived, he thought that prince would not have deceived the hopes of the nation; but whilst Sir Levett admitted that as a probability, he insisted that the whole power and influence of the crown, during the two last reigns of the house of Brunswick, had been quite as despotic, as far as *policy* was concerned, as the reigns of

the Stuarts, and that the only differ e y in their pr cess; the one acting with open daring on the mingled pl of divine and hereditary right, and the other by sap an mine,—by corrupting and debasing the genius of th nation, through the universal corruption disseminated by bribed and pensioned House of Commons. I remarked t Sir Levett, that he had lived so long in Italy, under th protection of a prince connected by blood with the house Stuart, who was an hereditary enemy to the house of Ha nover, that he seemed to have imbibed all their prejudices at this imputation he was a little nettled, and he positivel denied its justice. Adverting to the general dislike pro duced by the stiff and haughty manners of the first an second race of princes, he said, the great *landed interes* was rapidly ripening for a revolution, whilst Walpole wa maturing his plan to render the crown absolute; and tha if the rebellion of 1745 had been delayed till after th death of Frederick, Prince of Wales, it probably migh have succeeded. Sir Levett Hanson then instanced th politics of the Jenkinsons, *(o)* whom he asserted ha been numbered amongst the staunchest adherents of th Stuarts, during the reigns of Anne, and the two firs Georges; and whose representative, without any reserva tion, he quoted as being as inveterate a tory as any of hi family; at the same time he spoke of his personal characte with the utmost respect.

The most interesting feature of this small work is th 'Journal of the Princess Dorothea,' which was found, o pretended to have been found, concealed in a piece o furniture which stood in her apartment in the castle wher she was first confined. To assert it is a genuine docu ment might be unfair. Sir Levett Hanson, as I hav stated, declared it was accredited amongst the old nobilit of Erlangen; but they were not the best of all possibl

(o) Ancestors of the Earl of Liverpool.

es. It is very imperfect; it begins and ends abruptly, does not contain the name of any witness adduced nst the princess, nor any satisfactory statement as to opposed process of divorce.

PART III.

Old Courtier to a Young Prince." Translated from the German. (p)

N whatever hour this MSS. may reach your hand, rince, his, by whom it was written, will be cold and mate. I do not ask you to bestow a tear on hearing y death; neither do I wish you to erect even the lest memorial to tell posterity that I have lived. All treat of you is, in the midst of the giddy career of hful passions, sometimes to steal an hour from dissi-n, devote it to sober meditation, and calmly reflect e important truths I am about to unfold. I shall first ay the leading features of those political intrigues, ein I have often been consulted and employed, by h the fortunes of the house of Brunswick have been reatly improved. May their effect be to convince highness, that the only mode to hold securely that eas prize, thus obtained, the English crown, is by g on the principles directly opposite to those which to the banishment of the late king (James,) and all nce. I shall trace to their source those deplorable rrences which blasted your paternal grandmother in

p) In German, *Ein alter Hoffmeister, an einem jonger Kron Prinzen.*

the flower of her days, and consigned r to a prisc house; that filled the court of Hanover with vile a worthless parasites, base minions, and lewd and waste women; by which vices the prospect of succession to t throne of England was so nearly lost. You have n attained an age that renders these communications l improper, than when you first so eagerly importuned n It is for your future guidance, rather than your prese amusement, or the gratification of a prurient curiosi that I comply. To be useful, I must be sincere. Be yc my prince, attentive and discreet.

"In my sixteenth year I was placed as a favourite pa and amanuensis with your maternal grandmother, t Electress Sophia, then the Duchess of Brunswick. was your fate, my prince, to have known that wonderf woman only in her dotage, when time had stripped h features of every vestige of beauty, when her intellectu powers bore the stamp of decay, and her manners h lost that polish and elegance which once commanded t homage of all Europe. It was mine to witness the mer dian splendour of her talents, and to have contemplat that secret misery which, mistress as she was of the a of dissimulation, and able to conceal or to control h passions and inclinations, she had not address to hi from my observation.

"That lady was nursed in the school of adversity. T you I need not recapitulate the misfortunes which ove whelmed her royal r Her maternal grandmoth Mary, Queen of o ıd, erished untimely by the ax She (Sophia) was yet t e bloom of youth, when h cousin Charles the it di d by the hand of an exec tioner. She acted g ously towards his sons, the Princ Charles and James, c ing their exile; assisting the with money and credit to very utmost of her powe and she contributed, by her al ad corresponden in England and Scotland, y wards effecti

the restoration. She was admirably calculated to govern a nation, or adorn a court; but Brunswick was too small a theatre for so great an actress. The elegance of her manners, the depth of her learning, her wisdom, eloquence, and ready wit; her resolution under adversity, and her unconquerable vivacity, procured her the appellation of '*the merry debonair*;' and, chiefly through her credit and influence, her husband Ernest-Augustus was called the gentleman of Germany.

"She was mistress of seven languages. I have in a single day copied letters written by that princess in Latin, English, Italian, French, German, and Dutch. She wrote equally fluently and grammatically in each language. Whilst this princess excited my amazement by the display of her various talents, she lost my confidence, respect, and esteem; for her want of sincerity and candour was no less conspicuous than her talents were brilliant.

"The cause of the Electress Sophia's taking up so inveterate a dislike to James, King of England, existed in his and his brother Charles having broken all their pecuniary engagements made in the hour of adversity, for which that princess had been collateral security. For their relief she had generously pledged some family jewels, which had belonged to her great grandmother, Mary, Queen of France and Scotland. These were suffered to be forfeited; and when Charles the Second was restored, he had neither the gratitude nor honesty to indemnify her for these losses, nor scarcely to thank her for past kindnesses.

"I have frequently copied her letters addressed to James the Second, to the young Duke of Monmouth, and to William, Prince of Orange, professing the warmest respect for each, whilst she was equally false to all, and betraying their plots to each other.

"The princess had no inconsiderable share in effecting the destruction of the unhappy duke. Next, in conjunction with the Prince of Orange, she stimulated King

James to those acts of despotism which were intended and expected to lead to his dethronement; and too well were they calculated to produce that end. The great cause of her uncommon attention and devotion to the Prince of Orange was her ardent wish to raise the dukedom of Hanover to the rank of an electorate.

"The greatest cause of the Princess Sophia's dislike to James the Second and his children was his marriage with the daughter of Mr. Hyde, who was afterwards created Lord Clarendon, and whose mother was a *tub carrier* to a London brewer. I knew that gentleman well; and a keen politician he was. The electress, though all condescension to her inferiors, was sufficiently haughty to her equals. Proud of the mingled stream of imperial and royal blood which flowed in her veins, her pride was outraged by a match so much below the rank and birth of the duke. She never countenanced the consort of George William, Duke of Zell, on account of the comparative obscurity of her family: and it was to that antipathy all the misery which befel her devoted daughter-in-law, Sophia Dorothea, might fairly be attributed.

"Alluding to the alliance extorted by Mr. Hyde, she said in my presence, 'The sons of King Charles have 'suffered more dishonour in regaining the throne of Eng-'land, than their father by losing his life upon a scaffold.' The moment the Prince of Orange intrusted the electress with his designs on the English throne, I have no doubt but she had made up her mind to second his efforts, with the view to secure the crown for herself, or her descendants. And as William was reputed to have had no passions, no tender attachment to any female, she rejoiced at the very great probability there was of his dying without issue.

"Whilst this great conspiracy was in process, and the result was yet uncertain, this princess wrote the most affectionate letters to King James, and to his queen, and various other royal personages, reproaching, the severest

terms, the li conduct of Churchill and his associates. When James the Second abdicated the throne he had dishonoured, and w s too feeble to recover, and the powerful *whigs* seemed likely to sustain the throne, and to be supported by the natio , the electress gradually relaxed, till she became apparently a violent whig!

"You may rely that th young Duke of Gloucester, the son of Queen Anne and Pr e George of Denmark, *was destroyed by poison*, ad ered at the instigation of some enemy, who wishe cut off the adopted heir to a revolutionary throne. Dr. R——— has been named to me as the person who was employed by a certain monarch to remove that obstacle to his views. The sum of twenty thousand guineas was th price of that foul murder. Such are the effects of ambitio , and the perils which await on loyalty. It must not ho ver be forgotten, that the health of the child had always en extremely delicate, and his limbs were uncommonly sm l for a boy of his age.

"I asked Brandershag once, what he thought of the *opportune* death of the prince; and if he, who had made so *many* journeys to London to inquire after the health of Queen Anne, had had any hand in producing that event? The next time I saw the princess, I was rebuked in a way I have never forgotten. By whose *orders* the prince was poisoned, I know not; but that the fact was so, I am as perfectly convinced, as I am of the child's death.

"I assure you, from personal knowledge, that the same head which devised and prompted the rash and desperate enterprise in which the young Duke of Monmouth ignominiously perished, began that intrigue with Churchill, and others of James the Second's treacherous counsellors and servants, which led to the expulsion of the bigoted king, and the rejection of his children.

"To produce this extraordinary event, my prince, many vicious crim s were planned and perpetrated, which would have cover the conspirators and perpetrators with ruin

and infamy, had the invasion failed. Your great-grandfather and great-grandmother, never, in their private conversation, called the great political change of 1688 by any other name than that of a conquest. Frederick the First, his queen, and my honoured mistress Sophia Charlotte, also gave it that appellation. The Jew banker, *Schwartzeau*, of Amsterdam, advanced four hundred thousand ducats to enable Prince William to execute the projected invasion of England. The electress was enraged when she heard of the conditions which the *whigs* had imposed upon the stadtholder. She afterwards said, in my hearing, to King William, 'What! were the rascals not contented 'that your majesty saved their necks? Did the traitors 'dare to make any stipulation?'—'It would have been bad 'policy in me, madam,' replied the king, 'not to have left 'them a retreat. They began to talk of prescribing the 'conduct of the crown in many essential prerogatives, of 'abrogating the power of declaring war or making peace, 'of calling annual parliaments, and enacting other demo-'cratic laws. I cut the matter short, by telling them, that 'rather than wear the crown on such conditions, I would 'give up the contest, and leave them to establish what-'ever form of government they pleased.' This fact accounts for the apparent want of wisdom in the leading characters who had helped William to overturn the throne of James. The republicans were equally disgusted and disappointed. The temporizing whigs were accused by the tories of having accepted worse terms of a foreign usurper, than they might have obtained from their native monarch; and by the democrats they were reproached for having wrested the sceptre from a native bigot, to place it in the hands of a foreign despot. During the life of Queen Anne, the government of England was an oligarchy, exercised under the mask of monarchy. She had no will of her own; if she had possessed the sovereignty, she as certainly would have restored it to her father or her bro-

ther, if they would have renounced popery. The Electress Sophia was always of this opinion, and her eagerness to prevent that occurrence, led her to sound King William respecting excluding Lady Anne and her offspring; at the same time, her eagerness to grasp the English sceptre unquestionably had a great influence on her conduct.

"I passed the sea more than *fifty* times, for no other purpose than to glean from the attendants, and also from the medical gentlemen attached to the Princess Anne, afterwards queen, all the intelligence I could obtain relative to the health of her son, the Duke of Gloucester, and latterly of the queen herself. The instructions given to me by my mistress were marked by all the minuteness of medical inquiries. Nothing escaped her diligent search after bodily infirmities or incipient malady or disease. The service was truly irksome to me. I was laughed at in the palace, and so greatly mortified, that I should have resigned my place, rather than have endured the mortifications I encountered, if Dr. B——h——n had not kindly undertaken that unpleasant duty.

"In our coarse and sensual court at Hanover, King William was the standing jest of all the ladies, not excepting the electress. Her highness used often to say, that the Princess Mary had married without obtaining a husband. Before there was any prospect of those great events which afterwards ensued, the Princess Sophia used to say, in a jocular tone, that except the lady should play false, there would be no fruit from that union. *(q)* I am pro-

(q) King William had mistresses to whom he gave that which had cost him nothing, i. e. the landed estates of the crown. Walpole, in his Reminiscences, chapter IX., thus introduces King William and one of his supposed concubines. "Lady Dorchester is well known for her wit, and for saying, that she wondered for what James chose his mistresses: 'We are 'none of us handsome,' said she, 'and if we have wit, he has not enough

ceeding, I know, desultorily with my narrative; I must, however, catch recollections as they arise. When King William died, I remember her asking Doctor B—h—n, who was present when the royal corpse was opened, if the deceased prince did not labour under some secret infirmity? who instantly answered in the affirmative. I ought before this to have remarked, that the aversion of King William to the Princess Anne, arose from her having, some time before the death of Monmouth, ventured to communicate to her father her opinion of the treacherous part the Prince of Orange was acting against him. She accused him of having first tempted the young man, by his secret agents, into a premature rebellion, and next of having basely betrayed him to the king. These affronts William never forgave; and if he could, he willingly *would* have excluded the Princess Anne, and nominated the Princess Sophia and her descendants, as successors to the English throne, on his assuming the British sceptre.

"The Princess Sophia impoverished her husband, and drained the duchy, to find money to pay her emissaries, and to buy partisans in England. Immense were the sums she thus raised and dissipated. She had instruments of all sorts, male and female; ecclesiastics, lawyers, soldiers, tradesmen, poets, authors, nobles, and menials.

Hanover was, for successive years, crowded with keen and mercenary projectors and adventurers of all degrees and nations. By many the princess was plundered and

'to find it out.' But I do not know whether it is as public, that her style was gross and shameless. Meeting the Duchess of Portsmouth and Lady Orkney, *the favourite of King William*, at the drawing-room of George the First, 'God!' said she, 'who would have thought that we three whores 'should have met here?' Having, after the king's abdication, married Sir David Collyer, by whom she had two sons, she said to them, 'If any body 'should call you sons of a whore, you must bear it; for you are so: but if 'they call you bastards, fight till you die; for you are an honest man's 'sons.'"—Vide *Walpole's Reminiscences.*

deceived; but so inveterate had the habit become of employing and listening to spies, that she seemed to have no enjoyment when they were all absent, even though on duty. Some of those characters were possessed of great talents, and acted apparently from better feelings; but far the greater portion were the veriest miscreants in nature. One day, when she gave a purse full of gold to an emissary who lay under the imputation of being also an assassin, the duke said to her, 'I really wonder, my dear So-'phia, you are not afraid to trust yourself in the reach of 'such devils as you employ.'—'So I should,' she replied, 'if I thought they could gain more by murdering than by 'serving me; but you have often found, that interest binds 'a knave as strong as honour holds the gentleman.' She cherished a bad opinion of mankind in general; and often declared, that there never lived a public man in any country who might not be corrupted, if his leading passion was once discovered.

"The murder of Count Konigsmark; the cruel imprisonment of the young and beautiful wife of the Electoral Prince; the coarseness of manners, and laxity of morals, which distinguished the present king in his early life; and the base profligacy of his ministers, his mistresses, and his minions, converted Hanover into an open mart for the sale of places *(r)* and titles in England, long previous to the death of Queen Anne: and I am confident, if the same abuses had existed prior to the death of King William, and if the character of the court of Hanover had been

(r) It was much talked of, that Sir Robert, detecting one of the Hanoverian ministers in some trick or falsehood before the king's face, had the firmness to say to the German, 'Mentiris impudentissime!' The good humoured monarch only laughed, as he often did, when Sir Robert complained to him of his Hanoverians selling places, nor would he be persuaded that it was not the practice of the English court; and such an incident must have planted in his mind no unfavourable impression of English disinterestedness.—Vide Reminiscences, page 11.

thoroughly understood, it would not have been possible have carried the act of settlement in favour of the Prince Sophia into effect.

"This princess appeared to me to plunge into politic intrigues to drown painful reflection, and to lose sight her husband's irregularities, who was so gross in h amours, that he made his wife acquainted with his lo adventures. One day when the electress knew the ele tor was engaged in a private conversation with Madame Plaaten, the husband, the elector's chief minister, enter the room, and asked me where the elector was. Before could reply, the electress said, 'His highness is in eor 'pany with *your wife*; and as you dare not go home whil 'he remains there, you may as well sit down and bear r 'company.' She cherished the most radical hatred agai the husband and the wife; but, being aware of their inf ence, suppressed all show of resentment. On the oth hand, the elector, void of all delicacy of feeling, or di nity of manners, pleased with being left to pursue h grovelling pleasures uninterrupted by reproaches or co plaints, permitted his consort to act as she pleased in st matters, and was almost implicitly ruled by her opinio Such was the state of the court when your royal fath was born.

"I have already stated, that if it had not been for t dread of throwing the crown of England back to its her ditary claimants, the accession of Queen Anne could ha been disputed, and perhaps prevented. The Stuart pa were so greatly pleased with the death of William, caus as it was by an accidental fall from his horse, (which th construed as an act of justice inflicted by the hand Providence,) that they secretly hoped the new queen, w possessed much greater sensibility of heart than her d ceased sister, would spontaneously give up a scept which they calculated she wanted resolution to wield. T Princess Sophia was with difficulty restrained from maki

tempt to oppose Queen Anne's accession. Had she vered, she would for ever have cut off the hopes and ects of the house of Hanover. The reign of that passive, good-natured princess, was almost incessantly rbed by machinations set on foot by the Hanoverian he papal factions.

s your father attained to man's estate, that dislike grew with his strength against *his* father burnt nchably fierce: nor was it to be wondered at, since he rer had experienced any portion of a father's love. He, ore, naturally enough, attached himself to the Prin- Sophia, who stood before the father as heiress to the h crown. As old age increased her infirmities, her ness to reign grew more and more strong; at the time, the danger of losing the succession, by the ng inclination of Queen Anne to restore the expa- d family, became also more evident. Unknown to her the Princess Sophia instigated the Electoral Prince, father, to demand permission from Queen Anne for to take his seat in the House of Lords, as Duke of bridge. This imprudent measure, which was con- d by the tories as the commencement of a plot to one the reigning queen, gave rise to so much addi- l dislike to the house of Brunswick, that Anne con- d that Lord Bolingbroke should go to Paris to inform brother it was her fixed desire to cut off the Hanove- succession. The overture was accordingly made; the moderate whigs were prepared to have supported measure, if the hereditary claimant of the crown would openly renounced the Catholic religion, and had ed to a Bill of Rights that was ready prepared, and favourable to the popular cause than the bungling ion made by those who had invited the Prince of ge to land with a powerful army in the island. If tular King had had sense to have acceded to those

conditions, no earthly power could have kept him out; for the corrupt practices of the court of Hanover, and the envenomed rancour of domestic discord that prevailed there, had lowered the character and influence of the house of Brunswick. The Princess Sophia was become old and feeble; her son was any thing but popular; and just as she was, with inexpressible anxiety, looking out for the news of Queen Anne's death, she suddenly closed her eyes for ever, and her own dissolution put an end to all her hopes and to her intrigues.

"Owing to the weak intellect of the titular King of England, and the strength of his religious prejudices, all the hopes of his partisans failed of preventing the peaceable accession of your grandfather, who carried over with him to England his ministers, his minions, and his mistresses, and London witnessed the same nefarious traffic in places and titles which had created so much odium and disgust in Hanover.

"That great statesman and philosopher Leibnitz foresaw the danger which menaced the Hanoverian King. He was at Vienna when the death of Queen Anne was announced. His regard for your grandsire was sincere and disinterested. He dared to tell him those truths which scarcely any other tongue durst utter. He wrote a memorial, descriptive of the genius of the English nation, and the best means of preserving the throne; in the course of which, he advised the king *to restore your ill-fated grandmother to her rank*, and to dismiss nearly all his old courtiers and mistresses; to treat his son, your father, with more affection; and strive to gain the affection of his subjects, by extending and confirming their liberties; and endeavour to secure his throne, by rendering it the interest of the nation to support his claims. This freedom lost the honest Leibnitz the favour of the king. He lingered two years, neglected and forgotten. When that

great man died, *(s)* he was interred with as little ceremony as if he had been one of the king's menials. Such, my prince, was the reward which his zeal and loyalty received.

"The rebellion that broke out almost immediately after your grandfather's ascending the throne of England, shows how wide the ramifications of foes had spread, and how well-founded had been the confidence of the partisans of the Stuarts. Rest assured, my prince, the danger is not over. Your father may act as a wise and just king, but he will never become a popular monarch. Even now, whilst I write, I feel convinced that new combinations are on foot to wrest the sceptre from his hand, and from his dynasty. Removed, as you stand, from political influence, it is not in your power to effect any favourable change in the politics of the crown. But still, the eyes of all Europe are fixed upon you. Beware, then, of bad passions, and of corrupt flatterers; keep a strict guard on your conduct in Hanover. Above all things, beware of mingling yourself too much with either of the English factions, which rend and tear the vitals of their country. You possess great personal advantages;—are young, generous, open-hearted, and candid. Study, from the best models, the language, laws, and manners, of your future subjects: remember the fate of James! shun all despotic acts and councils, and keep true to constitutional principles. Depend upon it, that there is no throne so strong or so truly safe as that which is founded on freedom, and supported by the people's love. If I know you at all, you are, in your heart and soul, friendly to the freedom of mankind. Persevere in those principles; and if, in due

(s) Hodgskins, in his Travels in Westphalia, mentions a plain, handsome marble monument having, a few years since, been erected to the memory of that great philosopher.

season, you should, as I hope you will, ascend the British throne, you will become the greatest monarch in the world, and will have nothing to fear from a rival so much your inferior in every great and social quality. If, unhappily, you should never attain that envied station, you may still become a great prince, and the Hanoverians under your genial sway a free and happy people.

"Having thus, as well as in my power, thrown together some well-remembered facts, and suggestions which may be useful to you, I have next the painful task of discharging the rest of my promise, and relating the origin of your unhappy grandmother's misfortune, and the extent of her sufferings.

"The origin of her ruin was the aversion of your royal grandfather to marriage: a libertine and a sensualist, he had no relish for conjugal bonds. The sole object of the electress was to secure for her son the inheritance of the Duchy of Zell. The young and beautiful princess was looked on with indifference by the Hanoverian court, where she was scarcely arrived before she found herself slighted by her husband, insulted by his mistresses, and plotted against by his courtiers and dependents."

* * * * * * * *

The next division of this scarce, curious, and interesting work, comprises the document alluded to in the early pages of the historical and critical illustrations.

SUPPLEMENT I.

The Princess Sophia Dorothea. (t)

ORGE the First, while Electoral Prince, had
l his cousin the Princess Dorothea, *(u)* only child
Duke of Zell; a match of convenience to re-unite
ninions of the family. Though she was very hand-
the prince, who was extremely amorous, had several
ses; which provocation, and his absence in the
f the confederates, probably disposed the princess to
e some degree of coquetry. At that moment arrived
over the famous and beautiful Count Konigsmark, (*x*)
rms of whose person ought not to have obliterated
mory of his vile assassination of Mr. Thynne. His
, the beauty of the Electoral Princess, and the
t under which he found her, encouraged his pre-
ion to make his addresses to her, not covertly; and
hough believed not to have transgressed her duty,
ceive them too indiscreetly. The old Elector flamed
insolence of so stigmatized a pretender, and ordered
o quit his dominions the next day. The princess,
nded by women too closely connected with her hus-
and consequently enemies of the lady they injured,
rsuaded by them to suffer the count to kiss her hand

'rom Walpole's Reminiscences.

' Her names were Sophia Dorothea; but I call her by the latter, to
ish her from the Princess Sophia, her mother-in-law, on whom the
f Great Britain was settled."

' Konigsmark behaved with great intrepidity, and was wounded at
nst in Spain. See Letters from Spain of the Comtesse Danois, vol.
was brother of the beautiful Comtesse de Konigsmark, mistress of
n the Second, King of Poland."

before his abrupt departure; and he was actually int
by them into her bed-chamber the next morning be
rose. From that moment he disappeared; nor
known what became of him, till on the death of
the First, on his son the new king's first journey
nover, some alterations in the palace being orde
him, the body of Konigsmark was discovered un
floor of the Electoral Princess's dressing-room; th
having probably been strangled there the instant
her, and his body secreted. The discovery was
up; George the Second intrusted the secret to hi
Queen Caroline, who told it to my father: but th
was too tender of the honour of his mother to utt
his mistress; nor did Lady Suffolk ever hear of it
informed her of it several years afterwards. The
pearance of the count made his murder suspecte
various reports of the discovery of his body have
years been spread, but not with the authentic c
stances.

"The Second George loved his mother as muc
hated his father, and purposed, as was said, had t
mer survived, to have brought her over, and declar
Queen Dowager. *(y)* Lady Suffolk has told me h
prise, on going to the new queen the morning af
news arrived of the death of George the First, at
hung up in the queen's dressing-room a whole lengt

(y) "Lady Suffolk thought he rather would have made her Re
Hanover; and she also told me, that George the First had of
live again with his wife, but she refused, unless her pardon wer
publicly. She said what most affected her was, the disgrace tha
be brought on her children; and if she were only pardoned, tha
not remove it. Lady Suffolk thought she was then divorced, tho
divorce was never published; and that the old elector consente
son's marrying the Duchess of Kendal with the left hand; but i
strange that George the First should offer to live again with his wi
yet be divorced from her. Perhaps George the Second, to vindi
mother, supposed that offer, and her spirited refusal."

n royal robes; and in the bed-chamber a half-length of
me person, neither of which Lady Suffolk had ever seen
. The prince had kept them concealed, not daring
duce them during the life of his father. The whole
s he probably sent to Hanover; *(z)* the half-length
e frequently and frequently seen in the library of the
ss Amelia, who told me it was the portrait of her
mother. She bequeathed it, with the other pictures
family, to her nephew, the Landgrave of Hesse.
f the circumstances that ensued on Konigsmark's
earance I am ignorant; nor am I acquainted with
ws of Germany relative to divorce or separation:
I know or suppose that despotism and pride allow
w to insist on much formality when a sovereign has
or a mind to get rid of his wife. Perhaps too much
lty of untying the Gordian knot of matrimony thrown
way of an absolute prince would be no kindness to
dies, but might prompt him to use a sharper weapon,
at butchering husband our Henry the Eighth. Sove-
s, who narrow or let out the law of God according
eir prejudices and passion, mould their own laws, no
t, to the standard of their convenience. Genealogic
y of blood is the predominant folly of Germany; and
der of Malta seems to have more force in the empire
the ten commandments.

) "George the Second was scrupulously exact in separating and keep-
each country whatever belonged to England or Hanover. Lady Suf-
told me, that on his accession he could not find a knife, fork, and
of gold, which had belonged to Queen Anne, and which he remem-
to have seen here at his first arrival. He found them at Hanover
first journey thither after he came to the crown, and brought them
to England. He could not recollect much of greater value; for on
Anne's death, and in the interval before the arrival of the new
, such a clearance had been made of her majesty's jewels, or the
ing so instantly distributed what he found amongst his German
ms, that, as Lady S. told me, Queen Caroline never obtained of the
ng's jewels but one pearl necklace."

"Thence was introduced that most absurd evasi the indissolubility of marriage, espousals with the hand, as if the Almighty had restrained his ordinan one half of a man's person, and allowed a greater lati to his left side than to his right, or pronounced the fo more ignoble than the latter. The consciences bo princely and noble persons in Germany are quieted, i more plebeian side is married to one who would deg the more illustrious moiety,—but, as if the laws of m mony had no reference to the children to be thence pr gated, the children of a left-handed alliance are entitled to inherit. Shocking consequence of a sens equivocation, that only satisfies pride, not justice; calculated for an acquittal at the herald's office, not a last tribunal.

"Separated the Princess Dorothea certainly was, never admitted even to the nominal honours of her r being thenceforward always styled Duchess of H Whether divorced is problematic, at least to me; nor I pronounce, as, though it was generally believed, I not certain that George espoused the Duchess of Ke with his left hand. As the Princess Dorothea died some months before him, that ridiculous ceremony scarcely deferred till then; and the extreme outward d tion of the Duchess, who every Sunday went seven t to Lutheran chapels, seemed to announce a legalized As the genuine wife was always detained in her husba power, he seems not to have wholly dissolved their un for, on the approach of the French army towards H ver, in Queen Anne's reign, the Duchess of Halle sent home to her father and mother, who doted on only child, and did retain her for a whole year, and implore, though in vain, that she might continue to r with them. As her son too, George the Second, thoughts of bringing her over and declaring her Q Dowager, one can hardly believe that a ceremonial div

assed, the existence of which process would have
l in the face of her royalty. But though German
try might allow her husband to take another wife
is left hand, because his legal wife had suffered her
hand to be kissed in bed by a gallant, even West-
n or Aulic counsellors could not have pronounced
uch a momentary adieu constituted adultery; and
ere of a formal divorce I must doubt—and therefore
t leave that case of conscience undecided, till future
i into the Hanoverian chancery shall clear up a point
le real importance. I have said that the disgraced
ss died but a short time before the king. It is known
in Queen Anne's time there was much noise about
:h prophets. A female of that vocation (for we know
Scripture that the gift of prophecy is not limited to
ender) warned George the First to take care of his
as he would not survive her a year. That oracle
robably dictated to the French Deborah by the Duke
Duchess of Zell, who might be apprehensive lest the
ess of Kendal should be tempted to remove entirely
bstacle to her conscientious union with their son-in-

Most Germans are superstitious, even such as have
other impressions of religion. George gave such
it to the denunciation, that on the eve of his last
rture he took leave of his son and the Princess of
es with tears, telling them he should never see them
e It was certainly his own approaching fate that
ed him, not the thought of quitting for ever two per-
i be hated. He did sometimes so much justice to his
, as to say, 'Il est fougeux, mais il a de l'honneur.'
Queen Caroline, to his confidants he termed her
tte diablesse madame la princesse.'

I do not know whether it was about the same period,
t in a tender mood he promised the Duchess of Kendal,
t if she survived him, and it were possible for the
rted to return to this world, he would make her a visit.

The duchess, on his death, so much expected the accom plishment of that engagement, that a large raven, or som black fowl, flying into one of the windows of her villa a Isleworth, she was persuaded it was the soul of he departed monarch so accoutred, and received and treate it with all the respect and tenderness of duty, till the roy bird or she took their last flight.

"George the Second, no more addicted than his fath to too much religious credulity, had yet implicit faith i the German notion of vampires, and has more than one been angry with my father for speaking irreverently o those imaginary blood-suckers.

"The Duchess of Kendal, of whom I have said so much was, when Mademoiselle Schulemberg, maid of honou to the Electress Sophia, mother of King George the Firs and destined by King William and the Act of Settlemen to succeed Queen Anne. George fell in love with Made moiselle Schulemberg, though by no means an invitin object—so little, that one evening when she was in wait ing behind the electress's chair at a ball, the Princes Sophia, who had made herself mistress of the language o her future subjects, said in English to Mrs. Howar (afterwards Countess of Suffolk) then at her court- 'Look at that mawkin, and think of her being my son' 'passion!' Mrs. Howard, who told me the story, pro tested she was terrified, forgetting that Mademoiselle Schu lemberg did not understand English.

"The younger Mademoiselle Schulemberg, who cam over with her, and was created Countess of Walsingham passed for her niece; but was so like to the king, that i is not very credible that the duchess, who had affected t pass for cruel, had waited for he left-handed marriage.

"The duchess, under w atever denomination, ha attained and preserved to the last her ascendant over th king: but notwithstanding that influence, he was no more constant to her than he had be to avowed wife

nother ackn dged u ress, whom he also brought , was Madame Kilmansegge, Countess of Plaaten, was created Countess of Darlington, and by whom ras indisputably father of Charlotte, married to Lord ount Howe, who was never publicly acknowledged as king's daughter; but Princess Amelia treated her ghter, Mrs. Howe, *(a)* upon that foot, and one ing when I was present, gave her a ring, with a l portrait of George the First, with a crown of ends.

Lady Darlington, whom I saw at my mother's in my cy, and whom I remember by being terrified at her mous figure, was as corpulent and ample as the ess was long and emaciated. Two fierce black eyes, and rolling, beneath two lofty arched eye-brows, acres of cheeks spread with crimson, an ocean of that overflowed, and was not distinguished from the r part of her body, and no part restrained by stays;— onder that a child dreaded such an ogress, and that mob of London were highly diverted at the importa- of so uncommon a seraglio! They were food for all renom of the jacobites; and indeed nothing could be er than the ribaldry that was vomited out in lampoons, , and every channel of abuse, against the sovereign the new court, and chanted even in their hearing about public streets. *(b)* On the other hand, it was not till last year or two of his reign, that their foreign sove-

Caroline, the eldest of Lady Howe's children, had married a gen- n of her own name, John Howe, Esq. of Hanslop, in the county of .

"One of the German ladies being abused by the mob, was said ve put her head out of the coach, and cried, in bad English,— d people, why you abuse us? We come for all your goods.'—'Yes, e ye,' answered a fellow in the crowd, 'and for all our chattels too.' ese this, because, on the death of Princess Amelia, the newspapers d the story, and told it of her, though I had heard it threescore before, of one of her grandfather's mistresses."

reign paid the nation the compliment of taking openly an English mistress. That personage was Anne Brett, eldest daughter by her second husband of the repudiated wife of the Earl of Macclesfield, the unnatural mother of Savage the poet.

"Miss Brett was very handsome, but dark enough by her eyes, complexion, and hair, for a Spanish beauty Abishag was lodged in the palace under the eyes of Bathsheba, who seemed to maintain her power, as other favourite sultanas have done, by suffering partners in the sovereign's affections. When his majesty should return to England a countess's coronet was to have rewarded the young lady's compliance, and marked her secondary rank. She might however, have proved a troublesome rival, as she seemed so confident of the power of her charms, that, whatever predominant ascendant the duchess might retain, her own authority in the palace she thought was to yield to no one else. George the First, when his son, the Prince of Wales, and the Princess, had quitted St. James's, on their quarrel with him, had kept back their three eldest daughters who lived with him to his death, even after there had outwardly been a reconciliation between the king and prince. Miss Brett, when the king set out, ordered a door to be broken out of her apartment into the royal garden. Anne the eldest of the princesses, offended at that freedom, and not choosing such a companion in her walks, ordered the door to be walled up again. Miss Brett as imperiously reversed that command. The king died suddenly, and the empire of the new mistress, and her promised coronet vanished. She afterwards married Sir William Leman and was forgotten before her reign had transpired beyond the confines of Westminster!"

SUPPLEMENT II.

Quarrel between George the First and his Son, afterwards George the Second. Related by Walpole.

"ONE of the most remarkable occurrences in the reign of George the First, was the open quarrel between him and his son, the Prince of Wales. When the dissension originated, whether the prince's attachment to his mother embittered his mind against his father, or whether hatred of his father occasioned his devotion to her, I do not pretend to know. I do suspect from circumstances, that the hereditary enmity in the house of Brunswick between the parents and their eldest sons, dated earlier than the divisions between the first two Georges.

"The Princess Sophia was a woman of parts and great sagacity: in the earlier part of her life she had professed much zeal for the deposed house of Stuart, as appeared by a letter of her's in print, addressed, I think, to the Chevalier de St. George. It is natural enough for all princes, who have no prospect of being benefited by the deposition of a crowned head, to choose to think royalty an indelible character. The Queen of Prussia, daughter of George the First, lived and died an avowed jacobite.

"The Princess Sophia, youngest child of the Queen of Bohemia, was consequently the most remote from any pretensions to the British crown; *(c)* but no sooner had

(c) It is remarkable, that either the weak propensity of the Stuarts to popery, or the visible connexion between regal and ecclesiastical power, had such operation on many of the branches of that family, who were at a distance from the crown of England, to wear which it is necessary to be a

King William procured a settlement of it after Q Anne on her Electoral Highness, than nobody be a stauncher whig than the Princess Sophia, nor c be more impatient to mount the throne of the exp Stuarts.

"It is certain, that during the reign of Anne, the I tor George was inclined to the tories; though, afte mother's death, and his own accession, he gave hi to the opposite party. But if he and his mother espo different factions, Sophia found a ready partisan in grandson, the Electoral Prince; and it is true, tha demand made by the prince of his writ of summon the House of Lords as Duke of Cambridge, whic wonder was so offensive to Queen Anne, was made in cert with his grandmother, without the privity of the tor his father. Were it certain, as was believed, Bolingbroke and the jacobites prevailed on the queen to consent to her brother coming secretly to England, to seeing him in her closet; she might have been ind to that step, when provoked by an attempt to force a tant and foreign heir upon her while still alive.

"The queen and her heiress being dead, the new I and his son came over in apparent harmony; and o majesty's first visit to his electoral dominions, the Prin Wales was even left regent; but never being trusted a

Protestant, that two or three of the daughters of the king and qu Bohemia, though their parents had lost every thing in the struggle be the two religions, turned Roman Catholics; and so did one or m the sons of the Princess Sophia, brothers of the Protestant cand George the First."

(d) "I believe it was a fact, that the poor weak queen, being dis even to cede the crown to her brother, consulted Bishop Wilkins, the Prophet, to know what would be the consequence of such a step. replied, 'Madam, you would be in the Tower in a month, and dead in t This sentence, dictated by common sense, her majesty took for in tion, and dropped all thoughts of resigning the crown."

wards with that dignity on like occasions, it is probable that the son discovered too much fondness for acting the king, or that the father conceived a jealousy of his having done so. Sure it is, that on the king's return, great divisions arose in the court; and the whigs were divided—some devoting themselves to the wearer of the crown, and others to the expectant. I shall not enter into the detail of those squabbles, of which I am but superficially informed. The predominant ministers were the Earls of Sunderland and Stanhope. The brothers-in-law, the Viscount Townshend, and Mr. Robert Walpole, adhered to the prince. Lord Sunderland is said to have too much resembled, as a politician, the earl his father, who was so principal an actor in the reign of James the Second, and in bringing about the revolution. Between the earl in question and the Prince of Wales grew mortal antipathy; of which an anecdote, told me by my father himself, will leave no doubt. When a reconciliation had been patched up between the two courts, and my father became first Lord of the Treasury a second time, Lord Sunderland in a tête-à-tête with him, said, 'Well, Mr. Walpole, we have settled 'matters for the present; but we must think whom we will 'have next,' (meaning in case of the king's demise.) Walpole replied, 'Your lordship may think as you please, but 'my part is taken;' meaning to support the established settlement.

"Earl Stanhope was a man of strong and violent passions, and had dedicated himself to the army; and was so far from thinking of any other line, that when Walpole, who first suggested the idea of appointing him Secretary of State, proposed it to him, he flew into a furious rage, and was on the point of a downright quarrel, looking on himself as totally unqualified for the post, and suspecting it for a plan of mocking him. He died in one of those impetuous sallies, being pushed in the House of Lords on the explosion of the South Sea scheme. That iniqui-

tous affair, which Walpole had early exposed, and remedy the mischiefs of which he alone was deemed adequate, had replaced him at the head of affairs, and oblig Sunderland to submit to be only a coadjutor of the administration.

"The younger Craggs, *(e)* a showy vapouring had been brought forward by the ministers to oppose W pole; but was soon reduced to beg his assistance one *(f)* of their ways and means. Craggs caught death by calling at the gate of Lady March, *(g)* who ill of the small pox; and being told so by the porter, home directly, fell ill of the same distemper, and di His father, the elder Craggs, whose very good sense R. Walpole very much admired, soon followed his and his sudden death was imputed to grief; but havi been deeply dipped in the iniquities of the South Sea, wishing to prevent confiscation, and save his ill-acqui wealth for his daughters, there was no doubt of him ing dispatched himself. When his death was divulg Sir Robert owned that the unhappy man had in an oblig manner hinted his resolution to him.

"The reconciliation of the royal family was so little cordial, that I question whether the prince did not resent Robert Walpole's return to the king's service.

"Yet had Walpole defeated a plan of Sunderland's, t would in futurity have exceedingly hampered the success as it was calculated to do; nor do I affect to ascribe Robert's victory directly to zeal for the prince; person and just views prompted his opposition; and the Co moners of England were not less indebted to him th the prince. Sunderland had devised a bill to restrain t

(e) "James Craggs, jun. buried in Westminster Abbey, with an epita by Pope."

(f) "I think it was the sixpenny tax on offices."

(g) "Sarah Cadogan, afterwards Duchess of Richmond."

own from ever adding above six peers to a number ited. *(h)* The actual peers were far from disliking the asure: but Walpole, taking fire, instantly communicated dissatisfaction to all the great commoners, who might er ever be excluded from the peerage. He spoke, he rote, he persuaded, so that the bill was rejected by the commons with disdain, after it had passed the House of Lords.

"But the hatred of some of the junto at court had gone ther, horridly farther. On the death of George the rst, Queen Caroline found in his cabinet a proposal of e Earl of Berkeley, *(i)* then, I think, first Lord of the dmiralty, to seize the Prince of Wales, and convey him America, whence he should never be heard of more. is detestable project, copied probably from the Earl of Dunmouth's offer to Charles the Second, with regard to his ueen, was in the hand-writing of Charles Stanhope, der brother of the Earl of Harrington; *(k)* and so deep was the impression deservedly made on the mind of George e Second by that abominable paper, that all the favour f Lord Harrington, when Secretary of State, could never btain the smallest boon to his brother, though but the subordinate transcriber. George the First was too humane to listen to such an atrocious deed. It was not very kind to the conspirators to leave such an instrument behind him;—and if virtue and conscience will not check bold, bad men from paying court by detestable offers, the king's carelessness or indifference in such an instance, ought to warn them of the little gratitude that such machinations can inspire or expect.

"Among those who had preferred the service of the

(h) "Queen Anne's creation of twelve peers at once, to obtain a majority in the House of Lords, offered an ostensible plea for the restriction."
(i) "James Berkeley, Earl of Berkeley, Knight of the Garter," &c.
(k) "William Stanhope, first Earl of Harrington of that family."

king to that of the heir apparent, was the Duke of Newcastle; (*l*) who, having married his sister to Lord Townshend, both his royal highness and the viscount had expected would have adhered to that connexion—and neither forgave his desertion. I am aware of the desultory manner in which I have told my story, having mentioned the reconciliation of the king and prince, before I have given any account of their public rupture.

"The chain of my thoughts led me into the preceding details, and, if I do not flatter myself, will have let you into the motives of my dramatis personæ, better than if I had more exactly observed chronology; and as I am not writing a regular tragedy, and profess but to relate facts as I recollect them; or (if you will allow me to imitate French writers of tragedy,) may I not plead that I have unfolded my piece as they do, by introducing two courtiers to acquaint one another, and by *bricole* the audience with what had passed in the penetralia before the tragedy commences?

"The exordium thus duly prepared, you must suppose, ladies, that the second act opens with a royal christening. The Princess of Wales had been delivered of a second son. The prince had intended his uncle, the Duke of York, Bishop of Osnaburg, should, with his majesty, be godfathers.

"Nothing could equal the indignation of his royal highness, when the king named the Duke of Newcastle for second sponsor, and would hear of no other. The christening took place as usual in the princess's bed-chamber.

"Lady Suffolk, then in waiting as woman of the bedchamber, and of most accurate memory, painted the scene to me exactly.

(*l*) "Thomas Holles Pelham, Duke of Newcastle, Lord Chamberlain, then Secretary of State, and lastly first Lord of the Treasury under George the Second; the same king to whom he had been so obnoxious in the preceding reign. He was obliged by George the [illegible] his post."

n one side of the bed stood the godfathers and god-
r; on the other side the prince and the princess's
. No sooner had the bishop closed the ceremony,
the prince, crossing the feet of the bed in a rage,
ed up to the Duke of Newcastle, and holding up his
and fore-finger in a menacing attitude, said, 'You
rascal, but I shall find you;' meaning, in broken
sh, 'I shall find a time to be revenged.' (*m*)

'What was my astonishment,' continued Lady Suf-
'when going to the princess's apartment the next
ing, the yeomen in the guard chamber pointed their
erds at my breast, and told me I must not pass? I
d that it was my duty to attend the princess. They
No matter, I must not pass that way!'

one word, the king had been so provoked at the
's outrage in his presence, that it had been deter-
to inflict a still greater insult on his royal highness.
hreat to the duke was pretended to be understood as
lenge; and to prevent a duel, he had actually been
der arrest, as if a Prince of Wales could stoop to
with a subject. The arrest was soon taken off; but
t the prince and princess were ordered to leave the
, and retired to the house of her chamberlain, the
f Grantham, in Albemarle Street."

Horace Walpole could never forgive the opposition his father, Sir
Walpole, experienced from the prince, who was the principal cause
fall in 1742. This celebrated writer had not magnanimity to do jus-
a political enemy; on the contrary, he omitted no opportunity of
ing his motives, and holding his character up to the scorn of posterity,
unnatural son, a bad father, and a false friend. With all his faults,
a far better patriot than the elegant trifler who has so mercilessly
ed his memory in these *Reminiscences.—Ed.*

SUPPLEMENT III.

George the First, his Consort, and his Court. (n)

"ALTHOUGH the Elector of Hanover had long be in view of the British throne, he received the news of h accession with little emotion, and without betraying th least impatience to take possession of the vacant throne.

"George the First was the son of Princess Sophia, wh had lately died in the 85th year of her age: a woman talents and ambition, who had cultivated an intimacy wi many English persons of distinction, and by the elegan and amenity of her manners had inspired in them sentimen of respect and attachment. George the First possessed sound understanding, little improved by study; he wa a stranger to the fine arts, and for polite literature felt onl indifference and contempt. He spoke English ill, and wit reluctance; neither his figure nor his countenance wa prepossessing; his stature was low, his features coars his aspect dull and placid. His wife, the Princess Zell, was still living; but having incurred suspicion injurious to her husband's honour, had long been pro scribed the electoral court, and lived in captivity rath than retirement, under the name of the *Duchess of Hall* The Electoral Prince, (afterwards George the Second, now become Prince of Wales, possessed some advantage over his father: though remarkably short, he was wel proportioned, and had rather a pleasing countenance: h spoke English, but, as Lord Orford observes, with th bluff Westphalian accent."

(n) Smith's History of England.

* * * * *

"The importation of the German court occasioned much amusement to the public. The king (George the First,) had selected for his favourite mistress one of his mother's maids of honour, Mademoiselle Schulemberg, known in England as Duchess of Kendal."

* * * * *

"The Duchess was a grave, decorous character, strongly addicted to superstition; and so strict in her observance of public worship, that she attended a Lutheran chapel seven times every Sunday! In her person she was the reverse of his majesty, being tall, lean, and ill-favoured. Even in her youth, the homeliness of her features attracted notice, and the Electress Sophia ridiculed (to use her own words,) the '*malkin*,' so much distinguished by her son.

"The absence of female charms was not supplied to the duchess by any extraordinary mental endowments; she possessed neither wit nor animation, and was as destitute of information as of elegance.

"Her rapacity for peculation was inextinguishable; her soul was completely venal; and it was said of her, that she would have sold the king's honour for a shilling.

"Subservient to the duchess, was the Countess of Darlington, whose remains of beauty were yet discernible through the unsightly disguise of enormous corpulence. Like the duchess, she possessed no quality so eminently as avarice; but her influence being less operative, her venality was not equally notorious. In addition to *these ladies*, the king was attended by *three Hanoverian confidants*, namely, Bothman, Bernstorff, and Robotham, all men of more cunning than capacity, actuated solely by mercenary motives, and attracted only to selfish objects. There were two humbler favourites, *(o)* the two Turkish

(o) "These were prisoners taken by Prince Charles, brother to George the First, in the Austrian war against the Turks: Charles himself, the

pages, Mahomet and Mustapha, ıo ırticipated i confidence, and occasionally influenced his councils, consequently made a perquisite of their master's favo

"The secret passion of the king's mind was an at ment to the principality of Hanover, which had but l been made an electoral fief of the empire; and for w aggrandizement he was apt to overlook the interests o new subjects. The court was altogether *foreign* tc English people. It exhibited neither the vivacit Charles the Second, nor the elegance of Louis the F teenth; and was as remote from the dignified decor William and Mary, as from the engaging affability i duced by Anne. A dull mechanical etiquette bani gaiety, and took place of pleasure. *The king was only of such amusements as offended the more del taste of his subjects.*"

* * * * *

* * * * *

"At an early epoch of the present reign, (Georg First,) the mutual aversion of the king and Prin Wales was apparent: during his majesty's first vis Hanover, the administration had been intrusted tc prince, who, by his judicious conduct, having acq general esteem and affection, became the object o father's jealousy and abhorrence. He had ever been tile to the Princess (Caroline,) whose talents he feared and detested: from this moment he regarde son, for whom he never felt affection, with the most u tural and inveterate hatred."

* * * * *

"Such was the king's invincible antipathy toward son, that he is even affirmed to have entered into intri for his exclusion from the throne; and we have the

friend and confidant of Count Konigsmark, soon afterwards fell in in Hungary."

of Mr. Coxe and the late Lord Orford for believing, fter his death certain papers were found in his cabi- ontaining the rough draught of a plan submitted to amination, for conveying the prince to the planta- The difficulties with which this plan was pregnant, given the relation an air of improbability, which ren- t scarcely credible."

* * * * *
* * * * *
* * * * *

/ith these pleasing prospects before him, the king nore embarked for his electoral dominions; but on urney from Delden, he was seized with a kind of gic paralysis, and immediately apprehending his r, he exclaimed, in French, '*It is all over with me.*' anifested much solicitude to reach Herenhausen; fore he had arrived at Osnaburg, sunk into a state of ibility, and on the 11th of June, 1727, he expired t city, in the sixty-sixth year of his age, and thir- of his reign. *(p)*

oncerning the prediction that related to the princess's death, and George the First, her husband, Lockhart, with all manner of gra- lls the following extraordinary story:—

e circumstances of King George's death are terrible, and worth the dge of all our friends. They are kept concealed as much as possible Germany, so, probably, will be a secret both in England and France. was told me lately, by a person of superior rank, and of great esteem e parts, I had heard imperfectly before, from a lady of quality. It when the late electress (Sophia Dorothea) was dangerously ill of t sickness, she delivered to a faithful friend a letter to her hus- upon a promise that it should be given into his own hand. It ed a protestation of her innocence, a reproach for his hard usage just treatment, and concluded with a summons or citation to her d, to appear within a year and a day at the divine tribunal, and there wer for the long and many injuries she had received from him. As her could not, with safety to the bearer, be delivered in England or re, it was given to him in his coach on the road. He opened it imme- , supposing it came from Hanover. He was so struck with the unex-

"George the First was a prince of no extraor depth or acuteness of understanding: he possessed sense, and his conduct was commonly submitted dictates; his character was radically coarse, and unsusceptible of grace, delicacy, or refinement: his sions, when roused, were violent, and they were n associated with generous sympathies, nor ennobl magnanimous sentiments. By his conduct to his un wife, he manifested a vindictive spirit, and a brutal i sibility to the feelings of compassion, or the claims o tice. His malignant antipathy to his son (Georg Second) betrayed a callousness of heart, revolting ture, and a grovelling suspicion, disgraceful to a character. His administration was commonly judi regulated by the habitual apathy of his temper, whic only animated when some extraordinary object b predominant." * * * * * * * * *

"His persevering solicitude to obtain the inves of Bremen and Verden must ever be considered a puerile vagaries of dotage, rather than the suggesti sound and liberal policy. Amongst the personal qu of this prince should be included his habits of orde regularity, and his strict attention to economy: but th frugal in his expenditures, he connived at the prof venality of his favourites; and the immense debts re

pected contents, and his fatal citation, that his convulsions and ap came fast upon him. After being blooded, his mouth turned awry, a they proposed to drive off to a nearer place than Osnaburg; but he twice or thrice with his hand to go on, and that was the only mark o he evinced. This is no secret among the Catholics in Germany; t Protestants hush it as much as they can."—*Hogg's Jacobite Relics, p.*

"The Sow's Tail to Geordie, LV."—"Come ye from France, Ll "The wee wee German Lairdie, LI."—"The ringing o't, LII."—An more, too, teem with the imputed vices of the Hanoverian court.— *Jacobite Relics.*

accumulated on the civil list, reflected little credit on iscretion or integrity." *(q)* * * * *

believe you will not be sorry to exchange the consi- ion of treaties and negociations, for the interesting airs of an amiable, an unfortunate, and much injured an—Sophia Dorothea, of Zell, wife of George the , who died in confinement, in 1725. Her death was nced to the court of St. James's, as that of the ess Dowager of Hanover: no notice was taken of rent, and a cloud of mystery still hung over her me- and her fame; but time has redeemed both from ay; and this princess, whose fate was long involved penetrable obscurity, is now the object of respectful niseration.

Sophia Dorothea, the only child of William, Duke of and *Eleanor d'Elmiers*, was married at sixteen to rge Lewis, then Electoral Prince of Hanover, after- ds George the First. Possessing many personal and tal endowments, she might have attached any man se character *was sufficiently refined to have appre- ted her rare endowments*: such was not the prince (her sband,) who, abandoning his beautiful wife and two ldren, solaced himself with the society of a mistress ne congenial to his temper and taste. The conduct of phia was still unblemished—nor could envy sully her putation with a single reproach, till the arrival of Count nigsmark in Hanover, during the absence of her neg- tful consort. This count was brother to the celebrated ty of that name, so long the object of fond attach-

(q) "The Duchess of Kendal, the faithful companion of George the , was on her journey from Delden, when the courier arrived from burg with the fatal news of the king's death. Her grief was vio- and probably sincere: the duchess, too sensible that her importance expire with the king's reign, dismissed her ladies, and proceeded tly to Brunswick, where she solemnly indulged her sorrows in ment."

ment to Augustus, Elector of Saxony, even ..lly King of Poland. (r) Nature had been scarcely less liberal to his person, than to that of his accomplished sister; and previous to Sophia's marriage, he had avowed for her a passion, of which she had not been insensible. On the renewal of their acquaintance, he resumed those attentions, which were still remembered with too much tenderness; and from the vanity prevalent in the count's character, he was readily disposed to promise himself complete success: and the evident pleasure which the princess found in his company, induced the court to believe that his presumptuous hopes were not ill-founded. Ernest Augustus, the reigning elector, was soon ap ..rized of the attachment between the count and his daughter-in-law; and so instigated by the malicious misrepresentations of his own mistress, the Countess of Staten (Plaaten,) he caused the lovers to be closely watched; and one night, as the count was returning from the palace, he was assassinated, in the presence of the elector. Sophia was arrested, and the relation of her supposed infidelity transmitted to her husband, who not unwillingly admitted her guilt, and left her to the mercy of his implacable father. In vain did Sophia reiterate her protestations of her innocence: *no direct proofs could be produced against her; but such unfavourable circumstances had occurred, as were capable of any interpretation, which might be suggested by malice, or adopted by prejudice. She was alone, in a profligate court, where virtue had no advocate, and misfortune no friend. Her conduct was examined only by her adversaries, from whom no compassion was to be expected,*

(r) This colossal voluptuary, as respected his amours, was one of the most depraved of mankind. He spared no means to satisfy his libidinous inclinations: *his own sister* became ... of his concubines; and the infamy of his principles was fully proved, by ... having first tempted, and then betrayed Count Konigsmark's indiscreet ... e, to the Elector of Hanover.—*Ed.*

no *justice obtained*. The ecclesiastical court (of Hanover) *granted (s)* her husband a divorce; and sentence of imprisonment was pronounced against her. Sophia was hurried from the palace to the dreary castle of Ahlen, in the duchy of Zell. In aggravation of her afflictions, it appears that the artful emissaries of Ernest Augustus had even impressed her father's mind with an opinion of her guilt. No efforts were made for her emancipation, no period was assigned for her captivity. *Under this dreadful dereliction of friends, relatives, and connexions, (t)* Sophia's mind collected all its strength, and enabled her to support, with magnanimous fortitude, a fate of unexampled rigour. Her deportment was ever dignified and mild; her meekness was ennobled by benevolence; her resignation fortified by piety; every week she received the sacrament, solemnly protesting her innocence: of her innocence, however, none would venture to speak during her husband's life; but after his death it was discovered that she had been the victim of the Countess of Plaaten, and the imprudence of Count Konigsmark.

"George the Second, who adored his mother's memory, once crossed the river Ahler, *(u)* which flowed close to the castle: but Sophia had not the consolation to embrace her son: the prince was discovered, and all access denied by the attendants. It was the firm persuasion of this prince, that

(s) Mrs. Smith forgot she was writing of a country where the most unqualified despotism prevailed; where the will of the sovereign formed or destroyed the law; and where the clergy were as servile and abject, as their prince was rude and vicious.—*Ed.*

(t) If the dates of the publications did not prove their age, any ordinary reader, perusing these traits of brutality on the part of the husband, and of suffering on the part of the wife, might readily suppose they were similies and allusions, bearing upon living characters and passing events.—*Ed.*

(u) This anecdote is indistinctly given; which is a pity, it being so very interesting. If it happened at all, it was, in all probability, before the accession of the ruthless man to the throne of England.—*Ed.*

his mother had been unjustly aspersed; his constan intention, whenever he should succeed to the crown, to d her justice. Of this satisfaction he was disappointed b her death: but he ever cherished the most filial sentiment of affection for her memory." * * *

"It is probable that the king received the news of hi wife's death with some feelings of compunction an remorse. It has been pretended that he was not withou superstitious presages of his own impending dissolution having been assured by a female seer that he should no long survive his wife. (x) Such superstition as this wa not singular in that age; it was a common feature o resemblance between the highest and lowest individuals o society.

"The fanciful speculations of judicial astrologers ha still some defenders amongst the learned; and sorcery wa a crime to which the vulgar attached ideas of terror an abhorrence." * * * * *

SUPPLEMENT IV.

Picture of the Courts of Hanover and Zell, during th youth of the Princess Dorothea Christina.

"FROM this prince's court (Hesse Cassel,) (y) I directed my journey to Hanover, taking Lambshring i my way, where there is a convent of English monks; an

(x) Perhaps this was a humane device of some compassionate woman, t save the life of his lovely and unhappy consort.—*Ed.*

(y) Memoirs of John Ker, Esq. of Kersland, 2 vols. octavo, published i London, 1727.

I met with a very aged, worthy, and harmless gen-
, a Sir Thomas Gascoigne, a person of more inte-
nd piety than to be guilty, even in thought, of what
ants wrote against him in the licentious time of plot-
the Lord Abbot, and several of the monks, I had
here formerly." * * * *

love not that religion, which, instead of exalting,
ys the principles of morality. I have met with
men of all persuasions, even Turks and Jews, who
r lives and manners have far exceeded many of our
iastic professors at home; and whenever this hap-
I could not forbear to love the men without embrac-
eir religion, for which they themselves have to
it to their great Master and Judge."

he court of Hanover makes another kind of figure
hat of Cassel, it being the court of a greater prince,
Bishop of Osnaburg, Duke of Brunswick, Lunen-
Hanover, &c. Here I had the honour to kiss the
of the Princess Royal, Sophia, youngest sister to the
rince Rupert. Her highness has the character of the
debonaire, Princess of Germany, a lady of extra-
ry virtue and accomplishments: she is mistress of
alian, French, high and low Dutch, and English
iges, which she speaks to perfection. Her husband
e title of the gentleman of Germany, a graceful and
r prince both afoot and horseback; civil to strangers
d compare; infinitely kind and beneficent to people
tress; and known to the world for a valiant and
enced soldier. I had the honour to see his troops,
, without controversy, are good men, and com-
d by as expert officers as any there are in Europe.
gst them I found brave *steel-hand* Gordon, colonel
excellent regiment of horse, Grimes, Hamilton, Tal-
nd others of our king's subjects. God hath blessed
rince with a numerous offspring, having six sons, all
t princes; of whom his two eldest distinguished

themselves so bravely at r the) Vienna, that, as an undoubted proof of r valour, they brought three Turks home to this court oners. His eldest son is married to a most beauti l rincess, sole heiress of the Duke of Lunenburg and Z his eldest brother; as the lovely princess, his daughter, is lately married to the Electoral Prince of Brand burg. He is a gracious prince to his people, and kee a very splendid court, having in his stables, for the of himself and children, no less than fifty-two sets of c ch horses. He himself is a Lutheran; but as his subjects are Christians of different persuasions, nay, and some of them Jews too, so both in his court and army he entertains gentlemen of various opinions and countries, as *Italian* abbots, and gentlemen that serve him, and many Calv st *French* officers: neither is he so bigoted in his reli , ut that he and his children go many times to chur with the princess, who is a Calvinist, and join r r devotion." * *

"From t] e's c t I went to Zell, the residence of the duke, r bro of the family. This prince is called the mi y M by reason of the great delight he takes in hor l do , d hunting. He did me the honour to let i see s stab s, wherein he keeps three hundred and sev y horses, most of them *English*, or of *English* breed. His dogs, hich are also English, are so many, that with great care t ey are quartered in several apartments, according to their kind and quality, there being a large office, like a brewhouse, employed for boiling of malt and corn for them. It is this valiant prince who took *Treves* from the French, and made the *Marshal de Crequi* prisoner. He is extremely obliging to strangers, and hath several brave Scotch officers in his pay, as Major-General Erskine, Graham, Coleman, Hamilton, Melvin, and others. His Lieutenant-General is one *Chavot*, (z)

(z) It is probable it was this officer who rescued the Princess Sophia

a Protestant of Alsatia, an excellent and experienced commander; who did me the honour to treat me three days at his house; where with all his Scottish and English officers whom he had invited, we liberally drank to the health of our present king, (*a*) having, as he told us, served under his majesty, when Duke of *York*, both in France and *Flanders*, where he gained the reputation both for skill and conduct in the wars, not only from Marshal *Turin*, a competent judge, but also from all other general persons who had the honour to know him, that fame hath made better known to the world, than the encomium which that generous gentleman ingenuously gave, and which here I spare to relate. I shall add more concerning this prince, his officers, and country; but that he, with the other two princes of the house of *Luneburg*, *Hanover*, and *Wolfenbuttel*, can upon occasion bring into the field *thirty-six thousand* so well disciplined they keep in constant pay, and such as I never saw better in my life."

Dorothea from the State Inquisitors, just as they were about to torture her on the rack.

(*a*) Mr. Ker, Consul at Amsterdam, wrote this journal during the reign of James the Second. Mr. Ker seems to have been a complete courtier; his princes are all wise, brave, and patriotic; his princesses fair and virtuous. He takes especial care to notice Lieutenant-General Chavot, who entertained our Scottish tourist three days at his house! Surely Sir John Carr read this work!—*Ed.*

JOURNAL

Of the Princess Dorothea Christina, supposed to have been written in the Castle on the Ahler stream, during her captivity.

"ON the fatal day when Count Konigsmark was murdered, I was made a prisoner of state, a guard was stationed at my chamber-door, and the infamous women, Von Plaaten and Meissenbourg, obtruded their hateful presence to enjoy the spectacle of my ruin, and mock the misery they had caused. Just after the bloody deed was finished, the elector, pale and agitated, entered to announce the murder of Konigsmark, and my speedy removal from the palace. 'The sooner the better,' said I. 'Send me where 'you may, you cannot fix upon a residence so infamous as 'your court, or so loathsome to me.' I had pride and fortitude to awe the elector, and confound the vile wretches, the concubines of a father and son, and half the court besides. I did not fear death, it would have been welcome; but, *my children!* There, indeed, I felt what none but a mother's heart can conceive,—what no pen can describe,—which no bodily torture could equal! As I leaned over them, the cruel fiends laughed at me, and said, '*See! how she mourns the death of their father!*' 'Wretches!' said I, 'their father lives; and the God that 'knows my innocence will avenge our wrongs!' I scarcely shed a tear; I saw nor thought of any one but my children,—from them I was to be torn, and forced to leave them in the power of wolves and tigers! I humbled my soul before God, and, kneeling by my children, I exclaimed aloud, 'If I am, like these vile women mock me,

d, and an adulteress, then shower every curse upon me, ose my guilt to the world, and deal with me as I erve! I am innocent of the crimes imputed to me, I pray thee, Father of the wretched! Shield of the k! preserve my children in this den of lewdness; ove them from sin and pollution; and in good time e my innocence as manifest as my sufferings!' Of passed till I was muffled in a large mantle, and borne to prison, I know not. The miscreant Bothman sat carriage with a drawn sword: the wooden blinds up, but I perceived the blaze of flambeaux, and the trampling of many horses. Whether I was ed to death, to be tortured, or cast into a dungeon, certain. I was torn away from my infants, whom in the power of the most vile and abandoned of nkind,—and fortune had done its worst.

ly prison is the castle Ahler, an edifice, where, ding to tradition, many a foul murder has been per- ed, and many a hapless victim groaned out a life of y in its dungeons. The ruffian who escorted me had uelty to say, 'You will not be much alone at nights, am, for the apartments are all believed to be haunted inhabited by spirits.' 'Not with worse fiends than and thy associates, for hell itself contains none more ed!' '*Lang Piet*, (*b*) who gave your paramour his hing blow, is to be your keeper, and his wife your dant.' 'There is yet,' said the duchess, 'a more itable pair of miscreants, and more hateful, whom elector might have chosen, Count Plaaten and his tricious wife!' The villain, finding he could not

(*b*) There certainly was a governor, and perhaps a small military guard, in this castle, when it was appointed as the prison-house of this ill princess. As to the ruffian, Lang Piet (Tall Peter,) and his the vulgar wretches were merely the personal attendants of the ly captive.

subdue my courage, and perhaps, stung by my retort held his tongue.

"When the carriage arrived at the lonely castle, Both man alighted, and I quickly followed him, without a pag or a lady to assist me. As he delivered a warrant to th hideous looking couple, Lang Piet and his wife, Bothma turned towards me, and said, with the grin of a demo 'Madam, I leave you in their custody, and congratula 'you on the clemency of your injured family.' I deigne not a reply, but said in a resolute tone, 'Conduct me t 'my prison!' They obeyed, left a glimmering lamp, an instantly retired, making fast the door outside.

"The room seemed large, and felt damp and cold; th bed and furniture were of the meanest kind; but of thes petty matters I had then no time to think. My dear chil dren and their perilous state occupied all my thought. I had nothing else to fear but what might befal them. I ha no tear to shed to ameliorate the intensity of grief. I ben my knee to implore Heaven's blessing on their heads. A ray of hope seemed to descend as from Heaven upon m desolate bosom; and committing myself wholly to the al powerful Being, from whom my only solace came, I thre myself upon the bed. The lamp cast a light so lurid, i was more gloomy than complete darkness. I was the mo wretched of mothers; and it is said, 'that sleep flies th 'wretched;' yet, w ied nature sought repose, but m troubled mind l t consciousness. My slumbe were broken, and rr v ons seemed floating arou me. I thought count, wounded and dyin stood before me, re his own blood. He look upon me wi ong expressions of pity and respec 'O most ly a most injured of women, fo 'give thy stroyer! Thou art the victim 'my y folly. I have suffered the penalty of 'c and come to ask thy ty f rgiveness, a 'to say thy children shall live and licate thy innocenc

The shade then vanished, and I awoke, yet trembling and in tears: straight again I slumbered, and thought I was in the electoral palace, and that the foul fiend, Meissenbourg, approached the bed-side of my children: she cast aside the curtains, and (sad sight of horror to a mother's heart!) seized, or seemed to have seized, their snowy necks in either hand, and to grasp their throats so hard, methought their lovely features grew black and distorted, and their precious eye-balls seemed bursting from their sockets. At first I could not scream, nor move, nor weep; my body seemed dead, but my soul was alive, and suffered tortures more exquisitely painful than human power could inflict on the corporeal frame. At last, the fetters of my voice and limbs were loosened. I thought I rushed upon the murderess to rescue my expiring babes. The loud shrieks I uttered resounded through the gloomy walls of my prison-room. Lang Piet and his wife, the servile tools of the more infamous De Plaaten, opened the door, and found me on the floor, bleeding copiously at the mouth and nose. To this loss of blood, perhaps, my return to life and misery was owing. I found myself, on my recovery, seated, and leaning back in an armed chair; the male holding a lamp, and the female chafing my temples with vinegar. My pride recoiled at the sight of those wretches, and from the touch of the polluted hand, which, feeble as I was, I could not parry. The blackest malice dwelt in their corrupted hearts, and played upon their hideous features. 'What ails your highness?' said the woman, 'has the young Swede placed you in a state that 'renders the assistance of a midwife necessary? His 'excellency has provided one in readiness.' To this ribaldry I made no other reply than imploring them to make short work of their appointed duty, and take my life at once. 'No, no, madam!' said Piet, 'his Serene High-'ness has not any such views. He has been assured he 'shall not live a year after your death; thence you will be

'kept alive. At his command I struck your lover, madam
'my battle-axe cleaved his head, my garments were
'sprinkled with his gore. The moment the count saw I
'was surrounded, he called upon God to pardon him, and
'*protect you.* He was a brave soldier, madam, but his
'treason merited the death he suffered.' Such was the lan-
guage of the vile assassin; such was the horrid discourse
I was forced to hear from those low-bred, ferocious
wretches! When I had so far recovered as to walk back
to my bed-side, I knelt and prayed to God to shorten my
sufferings, and end my life. The last words of Konigs-
mark sunk deep into my mind; there appeared to me a
strong coincidence between the memorable words uttered
by the vision I thought I had seen, and those reported
by one of his assassins! Although my heart was bursting
I durst not ask a word about my infants. *(c)* Cold and
unfeeling as is the electress, she is a mother, and sure
thought I, she will not suffer my sweet babes to be mur-
dered! Such were the thoughts which floated in my mind
till wearied nature, once more, sought repose in sleep;
but that relief was again embittered by distressing and
gloomy dreams. I thought Konigsmark was alive, that
we were together in France, and both my children with
me. The count appeared in high health and spirits, and
clad as a bridegroom. Throwing himself at my feet, he
asked my hand in marriage. Just as I was gently urging
him to rise, and forbear his suit, I thought his gay apparel
fell into pieces, his flesh turned rotten and fell off his
bones, and yet he held my hand to draw me to him. The

(c) The word '*infants*,' as applied in this passage, clearly appears to mean children of a very early age. But the German spoken in Hanover abounds with *diminutives*, as terms of affection, as 'dear *little* father; dear 'little mother,' &c. A nobleman addressing his servant commonly, at the present day, says, '*liebe karl*,' that is, '*dear fellow*,' as a preface to an order,—a mode of address which would be thought highly derogatory in this country.

my wandering mind portrayed the ducal palace at Zell, and imagination mocked me with a recurrence of those days of cheerful content I enjoyed ere the fatal policy of the electress demanded me in marriage for her eldest son. Thus passed the first night of my captivity. * * *

"I am, *(d)* and for ever am to be, debarred the use of pen, ink, paper, or books; and on pain of death no one is to communicate any thing to me, except with the privity of my cruel enemy. The ministers of religion are not to come into my presence, but to pray with me and give their responses outside my chamber door. I am never more to behold the rising or the setting sun; never to see my children, never embrace them more; never behold the changes of the seasons, the flowers of spring, the ripe fruits and corn of summer, and the rich variety of autumnal tints; never more taste the luxury of the untainted breeze! Terrible is my doom! Oh God! be graciously pleased to vouchsafe thy compassion. Be thou a parent to my helpless children! Guard them, I beseech thee, from secret malice, and from open crime. Make manifest my innocence. None but thee, my God, can convince them hereafter that they have no cause to blush to own their mother! Soften the heart of their cruel father, and open his eyes to the wickedness of his associates: then shall the bitterness of misery pass away from me, and I shall be supported by thy divine grace to endure, without repining, and strong enough to banish from my heart every other worldly hope, save that of meriting thy protecting hand for my dear babies!

(d) This expression, at first glance, appears much like an *Irish bull*; for the unhappy princess certainly must have obtained paper, pen, and ink, before she commenced her Journal. Perhaps it was not till the princess had been some time confined, that she obtained those important articles, and wrote this narrative.

"The second day, at twelve o'clock, arrived Baron Bernstorff, and two assistants. I was summoned to appear before him in an adjoining chamber, if I did not please to see him in my prison-room. I was called the Princess Sophia Dorothea, of Zell; not by my proper name and title. 'Tell the ruffian,' said I to the assassin Piet, 'if he 'wants me, to come here.' The presence of the hated villain strung every nerve with new force. Armed as he was by lawless power, and master of my life and liberty, the caitiff looked embarrassed, and dared not lift his eyes to meet the indignant flashes which I felt shooting from mine. 'With or without your permission, madam,' said Bernstorff, as he entered, 'I have to introduce these gen-' 'tlemen of the law into your presence, and to demand of 'you, as a prisoner of state, direct and distinct replies to 'such interrogations as I may feel it my duty to put to you 'by virtue of the authority of the Electoral Prince, and 'of his father, the elector, my lord and master.'

"*Princess Sophia.*—My objection is not to the law of the land, but to corrupt and wicked administrators of the law. To villains such as thou art! *(e)*

"*Bernstorff.*—I am commanded by the electress, your august mother-in-law, to say, that if you choose to make a full and free confession, she will intercede with the elector and Electoral Prince for the remission of your sentence of perpetual imprisonment, and prevail upon your father to receive you, or provide another and more suitable asylum for you.

Princess Sophia.—Tell the electress those terms are not such that an innocent person can listen to.

"*Bernstorff.*—The Duke of Zell feels the most com-

(*e*) From this, and many other passages, a reader might suspect the dialogue was framed to answer some late events. But there are plenty of persons who have seen this MS. many years since. It was intended to have been published in the *Northern Courts*, in 1818.

plete conviction of your guilt, as does also your mother, and both the duke and duchess have instructed me to advise your immediate compliance.

"*Princess Sophia.*—Monster! you state untruths! My mother is virtuous! She cannot, does not, doubt my innocence; nor would my father, but for the hellish machinations of thee, and other miscreants placed round him by thy superiors to enslave and betray him.

"*Bernstorff.*—These letters, madam, of your handwriting, that are marked and sealed with the elector's seal, were found upon the dead body of your lover, the late Count Konigsmark: here are two, madam, in particular, in each of which you have plainly admitted that an adulterous intercourse existed between you and the deceased traitor.

"*Princess Sophia.*—With the exception of those two letters, all the rest are, indeed, of my writing; and to them I refer, as proofs of the virtuous principles by which, amidst the infamy of the most vicious court in Europe, I still maintained inviolate every duty of a virtuous wife.

"*Bernstorff.*—It was upon the authority of those letters, madam, that Count de Plaaten presumed to ask you, yesterday, if you were likely soon to stand in need of a midwife's assistance.

"*Princess Sophia.*—I well remember the audacity of that venal cornuto. Hear now my reply,—'If you dare 'take so great a liberty,' said I, 'you might put that ques-'tion to your wife; if you dare not, ask your privileged 'master to do so for me.'

"*Bernstorff*:—You are insolent, madam; and means shall be adopted to humble your proud spirit.

"*Princess Sophia.*—Coward! I defy thy utmost malice. There is no rack so severe as a guilty conscience;—no executioner half as cruel as thou art! But God will

avenge my wrongs, and his arm shall yet reach and crush thee!

"*Bernstorff.*—You have acknowledged those letters to be of your own hand-writing; in doing which you have confessed your guilt, since the letters themselves prove the fact.

"*Princess Sophia.*— y God, look down upon me with the eye of pity! strate, I beseech thee, the hellish malice of those who ve conspired against my innocence. Bring their w plots to light, and vindicate my injured honour! I ve acknowledged all those letters except two, *which are forgeries.* Each of those that are genuine attest the integrity of my conduct. You that caused the fabrication of the others, must of course produce suborned witnesses to confirm, by perjured oaths, the falsehoods they contain. The resemblance to my writing is very strong; but that God who knows my innocence, can detect and punish the machinations of those who fabricated those documents.

"*Bernstorff.*—Nothing is more common, than for delinquents to deny the validity of every proof which goes to expose their guilt. (To the lawyers.) *(f)* Examine those two letters: compare them with the rest, which the prisoner has admitted to be of her writing, and give me a *conscientious* answer as to your real belief and opinion touching their authenticity.

"1*st Advocate*, (after a pause.)—We have examined them very deliberately and minutely: for myself I am ready to make oath, that I have often seen the prisoner write, and that to the best of my knowledge and belief, all those letters, and these two as well as the rest, are written by the prisoner's hand, and by no other person.

"2*nd Advocate.*—Such is also my opinion and belief. I too have seen the prisoner wri e, and am ready to make

(*f*) The names were illegible in the MS. brought from Sweden.

oath to the same effect. The task is most painful to me, but I must not shrink from it.

"*Bernstorff*.—What do you say to these damning proofs of guilt? Do you still dare to advance your false and audacious pretensions to innocence? Still set justice at defiance?

"*Princess Sophia*.—Do you not all of you tremble, lest the avenging hand of God should suddenly cut you off in the midst of these hellish machinations, perjuries, and subornations? Bind me on the rack,—crush the marrow from my bones,—tear the quivering flesh living from my bosom,—but, whilst the consciousness of innocence sustains me, I shall triumph! Never shall you extort any confession of guilt from my lips. You are all traitors to your prince and to your country, and the Almighty in due time will give to each his due reward.

"*Bernstorff*.—You do not deny having intended to make your escape from the court of Hanover? nor, that the late villain and traitor, Count Konigsmark, to whom these letters are addressed, was to have been your companion?

"*Princess Sophia*.—Undoubtedly I did intend to have fled from the tyranny and cruelty of my husband, and from the wrongs and insults heaped on me by his harlots and his minions. He lived in a state of undisguised adultery. His morals, as you well know, have ever been, where women are concerned, of the most lax and dissolute description. He is rude and cruel; he has often treated me with brutal ferocity; and not alone my health and peace of mind, but my life and my honour, were in continual danger. I had no longer a husband:—it was natural to wish to flee from infamy, misery, and oppression. The late Count Konigsmark knew more of the wretchedness I endured than any other gentleman, having been educated in my father's court; he felt those wrongs more warmly, and sympathized in my sorrows. Seeing nothing

but infamy and venality in the court of Hanover, he did not disapprove of my intended flight, to seek the humane protection of my dear mother's relations. *(g)* I felt towards him a sister's affection; I honoured the noble qualities of his heart; *(h)* I never cherished a sentiment towards him at which I need to blush: for the truth of these assertions I appeal to heaven!

"*Bernstorff.*—If your feelings were so strongly interested as to lead you to desert your husband and your children, in company with that dissipated young courtier, what rational being can believe your intended flight did not arise from wishing a more secure enjoyment of his beloved society? Hence the projected elopement, and those criminal confessions contained in those your letters now before me.

"*Princess Sophia.*—I am a Christian in principle, and religion is my last solace. Most miserable should I feel if I did not believe in a future existence, and the certainty of salvation through the mediation of our blessed Redeemer. As far as this world is concerned, every ray of hope has quitted me; my sole trust and my comfort is in my religion, and I appeal once more to that God, who knows your wicked purposes, to attest my innocence. I am entirely in your power—dispose of me as you please; but tremble at the deep damnation into which, by these iniquitous practices, ye are sinking your immortal souls!

"*Bernstorff.*—You have committed treason. You have made indecently free with the character of the elector and electress: even your father has not escaped the lash of your satirical pen. You appear to have had no

(*g*) This account makes no mention of Louis the Fourteenth, or of his protection. Her mother's family were genteel and respectable, but not noble or opulent.

(*h*) He was an elegant, brave, generous, and highly accomplished soldier, but dissolute to an extreme degree; and his conduct in the assassination of Mr. Thynne, forms an eternal blot in his character.

secrets in your power, but you revealed them to voured paramour.

incess Sophia.—I was shocked and disgusted at nes of vice by which I was surrounded. I lamented scendancy of such infamous female characters as d in the court of Hanover. I regretted, sir, your nfluence over my royal father's mind. I feel the sentiments now; and were I at liberty, I would tell e same in the presence of each of the parties to I have alluded in those unpremeditated, desultory, nfidential letters.

rnstorff.— Your confidant, the Baroness de Molke, y to give a very different version. She has already hed you, madam; and if, by your obstinacy, you natters to extremities, I have no doubt but she will as a witness against you, and convict you.

incess Sophia.—Never! Never wilt thou see that I know the worth and sincerity of her heart, and ce of honour in her bosom. She is, indeed, the ory of all my secret thoughts, and she is welcome to them all! Where no guilt exists, none can be d; and she has a heart you will never degrade, r you may tear and lacerate her body!

rnstorff.—Amongst *your* papers, madam, which we eized, are many letters from Count Konigsmark, mongst them this, (presenting one,) wherein he alludes to amorous dalliances and criminal inti- and expresses his impatience for the arrival of that moment, when, far from the reach of the sordid your lord, you might live for each other in a dis- agdom.

incess Sophia.—What new scheme is here displaying lish lineaments! Not only have you forged my rriting, and fabricated letters, purporting to be from d apparently addressed to the count, but you have ged others as from that murdered nobleman to me!

The farther you proceed, the clearer I perceive the boundless extent of your hellish malice; but still your power is limited, and that God whom you thus insolently dare to mock, will, sooner or later, visit your crimes with commensurate punishment. My husband, God knows! is an immoral man; but, surely, not so radically depraved as to countenance these atrocities. Miscreant! you deceive and mislead him! You know his marriage with me was founded on his side upon mercenary and sordid views; that his affections were, and had long been pre-engaged, when I was most reluctantly dragged from my parents' arms. You knew his indifference—aye, his *aversion* to me; and now, to promote your own vile ends, and obtain still greater honours and riches, you are fabricating all those false documents, and raising up suborned witnesses against me, to release him from those bonds which have never yet had power to restrain him!

"*Bernstorff*.—Your children! madam!—have you no thought for them? If you proceed thus contumaciously, you will involve them in your ruin and disgrace. By this rude defiance of a power that can crush you in a moment, you are likely to incur the dreadful responsibility of leading to the bastardizing of your children, if no *worse fate befals them. (i)*

(i) If it were not for the extraordinary, and apparently the well authenticated fact, that a plan was formed, several years after, and submitted to George the First in England, to seize *his son* and transport him to the colonies, the horrid menace implied in the words marked in italics would be incredible. It will be seen by the extracts from various works subjoined, that the court of Hanover was profligate to an excessive degree; and its debaucheries in all likelihood of the most gross and disgusting kind; but still, this treatment of a mother, this torture of her soul by menacing the lives of her children, almost surpasses belief. Keysler's celebrated Travels in Germany and Italy were dedicated to this same minister, and that celebrated traveller was preceptor to his two sons or nephews. That he was an unprincipled man, there is plenty of evidence on record, both in England and Germany; but that he was so complete a monster as this Journal represents him, is, indeed, almost incredible.

"*Princess Sophia.*—My children! Oh, ye godless monsters! are my poor children too—to be destroyed! Perhaps they are already murdered. My brain burns—my heart is bursting. Say but that they live, and are well, and I will kneel and kiss your feet!

"*Bernstorff.*—They *yet* live, and are well, madam. *Her* Serene Highness the Electress deeply deplores your fall. It is *her* wish to save your children; but there are statesmen who may feel it their duty, in consequence of your prior acquaintance with Konigsmark, to advise your husband not only to divorce you, but to set aside the succession of your son on the ground of bastardy. *(k)*

"*Princess Sophia.*—How may that calamity be prevented? By what possible sacrifice can I save the rights of my dear infants, whom I shall no more behold?

"*Bernstorff.*—By a full and fair confession of that guilt it is utterly useless, as well as most wicked, in you to deny.

"*Princess Sophia.*—Ye agents of Satan! ye ministers of hell! hear me!—Do you think so poorly of my penetration as to imagine I am to be deceived by your vile illusions? Could I ensure the safety of my children by submitting to any torture, to any personal privation, there is no suffering so severe that I would shrink from its endurance. If the gross, vindictive, groveling sensualist, under whose sanction you act, had another victim within reach to supply my place, and if he had children by her, then would the danger of my children be much greater. But God is all-sufficient. To him I commit my innocents. In the vanities and follies incidental to my age, sex, and rank, I have too frequently indulged. I own I felt only aversion towards the man who obtained my person without caring for my love, and whose total want, not alone of

(k) Many circumstances concur to prove that George the First ever cherished a marked aversion to his son and heir, afterwards George II.

delicacy, but of common decency, was such as excited in my young bosom the deepest disgust, even to loathing! — that man, whom I blush to name, so deep is his profligacy, wishes for a divorce!—I too wish for the same act of justice. He is guilty of adultery: ever since his marriage he has lived in that state. Tell him I will be the prosecuting party, and I need not intimidate nor suborn witnesses to prove his guilt. His judges are all obsequious; he is master of the law, and can divorce himself. But all his power, and all his diabolical machinations will fail, if he hopes to fix the odium of the crime on me, notwithstanding that Konigsmark was allured to my chamber, and basely murdered; notwithstanding his perjured witnesses, and fabricated documents; yet he will fail. For though such whitewashed instruments as you and Von Plaaten, and corrupted judges, may pronounce me guilty, the voice of the liberal and just acquits me! The future historian will absolve me of guilt, because he will see, from the first moment of my unhappy marriage, how cruel has been his treatment, how profligate his life! Go, then, back to your master, and if he be indeed privy to your infernal project, give him to understand that I can still pity and despise him; that I disdain his mercy; defy his hatred and malice; and that, as well as destroy his wife, whom he could not deprave, if he will also devour his offspring, I must leave his punishment to that Being who knows my innocence, and sooner or later will make it apparent, by avenging all my wrongs on him who is their source and origin. Go, slave! and tell your lord and master this!

"*Bernstorff*.—Is this your final determination? Your father, madam, only this morning, with tears in his eyes, acknowledged his conviction of your guilt; and he has commanded me to inform the Electoral Prince, your truly noble husband, that, as you have so entirely lost all sense of modesty and virtue, and have, by your licentiousness, entailed such deep disgrace on the electoral dignity and

family, that he no longer could consider you as his child, but has utterly and for ever renounced you as one lost past redemption, and fit only for the stews and brothels. He has interdicted every person from naming you to him, on pain of arbitrary punishment. Your mother, madam, whose national vices you so liberally inherit, could not utter a word in your behalf, but hung down her head, wrung her hands, and wept. You have, therefore, no countenance, no succour, no pity to look for from any quarter. Your Abigail, the Baroness de Molke, stands on the point of becoming your accuser, or suffering a terrible death: those of your domestics, whom, by your profusion, were become your partisans, are removed far from the reach of your voice. You stand isolated and alone in the world. Your name is held infamous, and execrated, and yet you have the audacity to assert your innocence, and complain of oppression!

"*Princess Sophia.*—Were I a man, although chained to the earth, you are too great a coward to dare venture thus obscenely to insult me. Why are these men obtruded on my presence (the advocates) except to witness my misery, and mock me with the forms of justice, without its essence? You are quite as well able to make out criminatory confessions as to prepare forged letters, or dictate and prepare suborned testimony. You might have spared me this humiliation, but so base is your nature, and so full of malice that vile heart of yours, that you can enjoy neither rest nor pleasure, whilst there remains room to plant an additional dagger in my soul. Base and corrupted as is your master, I can readily conceive that he owes much of his vice and cruelty to your artifices and deceptions. You exasperate him by all sorts of fabricated proof of my guilt; and thus you instigate him to one crime after another; and the deeper he plunges into crime, the more aid he wants from villains, and the stronger and more durable you conceive will be your authority over

him, till at last you aim at converting your infatuate master into your slave, and conclude that the country a all its resources will be, while he lives, wholly your These, ruffians, are your real objects of pursuit.

"*Bernstorff.*—You have said that the vile woman I Molke, your confidant and accomplice, has nothing communicate, that you need blush to hear. I ha received supplicatory letters, signed with her hand, in ploring the prince's pardon, whom you dare thus to revil on condition of telling all she knows; and I understa that person can prove the existence of an adulterous inte course between you and Count Konigsmark. Under th accumulation of proof, had you not better listen to reaso acknowledge your guilt, and resigning the empty title wife, where you no longer have, or can have, a husban open the doors of this prison, and once more taste liberty. To preserve the whole family from further a more public disgrace owing to your depravity, yo mother-in-law, the electress, will yet meditate for you, a obtain an ample yearly allowance, and an agreeab asylum, if you will submit to be divorced, pleading guil to the charge of adulterous intercourse with the trait Konigsmark. If you will consent to this, your children legitimacy shall not be questioned. I am authorized l the elector, your august father-in-law, as well as by t duke, your father, to make you this promise.

"*Princess Sophia.*—Begone, villain! I have alrea degraded myself by replying to your insolent question and insidious overtures, that are intended to dishono and destroy me. Go hence with your myrmidons! Mu der me you dare not, or I should not be now alive. must suffer, but I will not complain. Thank God, yo utmost malice cannot make me immortal! Death, in spi of my tyrant's power, will release me, and the Omnip tent Being, whose eye is now upon you, will, even in th world, avenge my wrongs upon my destroyers. * * *

My next trial," continued the princess, "was again ndure the taunts and insults of the wretch *de Plaaten*. it infamous '*karl*' (fellow) had the cruelty to tell me t my wardrobe was distributed amongst my bitterest mies, and my bed occupied by the odious Meissenbourg. ! my children! your poor mother, immured in a gloomy un, sees not your wrongs, hears not your sighs, nor she sooth or succour you. Would that my spirit could pe this load of clay by which it is withheld, and that ight, even invisibly to you, my dearest, lovely babes, ch over your safety, and guard your morals from pollu- ! *(1)* The monster *Von Plaaten*, when I asked him t me have the affectionate little animal *Fidelle*, to e my solitude, told me the elector, at the moment of arrest, was bitten in the leg by the little creature ose grateful heart resented the insults offered to his ress,) and was killed on the spot, and buried with *gallant,*' the unhappy count! This little incident ted me. My heart was full, even to breaking; yet I e a show of resolution, and calmly expressed the con- t and indignation I felt. The villain was accompa- by his agent, Bothman, and the advocate Von l—t, who had so often promised, under every extreme, emember what he owed to my compassionate inter- ion with my father in his behalf! I had been liberal im when he was poor and in discredit; and when my destiny compelled me to wed a worthless cousin, I ined, through the electress, an appointment at Hano- for the ingrate. The man then offended me by his sive servility and gross adulation. My cruel, unfeel- husband, who filled my household with his pimps and

(1) This is the first allusion to the children as being *above* the age of y. The unhappy mother would not have been anxious as to their n, if they had been of the very tender age the expressions *babes*, e, *innocents*, &c. indicate.

courtesans, bribed high, and gained this faithless advocate. My bosom harbours not a sentiment of guilt as regards the unhappy count, who was cruelly murdered: being innocent, I had no guilt to confess; yet this miscreant dared to avow that I had confidentially confessed to him the guilty nature of my connexion!—Merciful heaven! how I sustained this blow I know not.—It stunned—it petrified—it froze my heart's blood! Then my soul was wrung indeed!—The villain, Von Plaaten, smiling, ironically said, 'You seem greatly affected at the conduct of 'Mr. Von H—l—t; perhaps, when you hear that he has 'confirmed the evidence given by the two advocates before 'Baron Bernstorff,—that he has no manner of doubt but all 'the letters purporting to have been written by you, or the 'deceased traitor Konigsmark, are true and genuine docu-'ments, written by you and by him, you may change your 'tone. Such is the case! Will you now confess your 'guilt, and admit judgment to be passed against you, that 'you may go hence in freedom to follow your own vicious 'inclinations, and enable his Serene Highness, the Elec-'toral Prince, to dissolve his marriage with you; and, if 'he pleases, seek another consort, more worthy his gene-'rosity and high virtues?'

"*Princess Sophia.*—Von H—l—t, look me in the face! Is it possible what that miscreant has uttered of you can be true?

"*Von H—l—t.*—Pardon me, madam, for informing you, that I came not to answer your interrogatives, but to require answers of you. Our relative situations are greatly and suddenly changed. I now hold an official employment of some importance under the elector; and you, madam, are a state prisoner, fallen from your high dignity, and overwhelmed with ignominy. The duty I owe to the best of princes and of masters, and the base nature of your transgressions, have imposed this very painful task on me. Still, to behold you thus humbled, thus degraded, shocks

eelings inexpressibly. I regret to see a princess, once ighly esteemed, and whom I honoured as my illus- s patroness—the heiress to the reigning Duke of Zell, onsort of the Electoral Prince of Hanover, on whose rnal house a still more brilliant fortune dawns, thus onoured, through the influence of her own licentious- ! Tax me not as ungrateful, madam; I was ever grateful whilst your character stood unimpeached. , that my gracious prince has deigned to name me one s legal advisers, and appointed me one of the commis- rs empowered to interrogate you and the Baroness de te, I am therefore bound to do my duty, regardless of ther considerations. No impartial tribunal can, by bility, acquit you, so strong and so well connected he proofs of your guilt. Heaven knows how greatly y you, and how warmly I remember past kindnesses! he unhappy circumstances in which you now stand, I ot display my ever-verdant gratitude more honour- or usefully, than by giving you the most earnest and an admonition to cease exasperating the illustrious ly, whom you have irreparably disgraced, and cease erish a fallacious hope of withstanding the weight of by which your conscience is oppressed; or of elud- he mass of evidence by which that guilt can be most factorily proved.

Princess Sophia.—I can no longer doubt thy baseness, H—l—t; but it is beneath me to reproach a wretch ject. That thou shouldst thus plunge daggers into osom which has warmed and cherished thee, evinces ree of depravity that prepares me to expect at thy s every possible violation of justice. Father of y! look down with pity and compassion, for I am mpassed round about with roaring waters, and with subtle as the serpent and savage as the tiger! 'I e none to help me, none to save!' Yet, even thou art is thy heart my enemy, Von H—l—t. Poverty is a

great stimulant and conductor to crime! My oppres singled thee out as a fit engine to aid their odious proj and thou hadst not virtue to resist temptation. I ha secret to intrust thee with, and thou meritest no repr as having betrayed me; but thou hast degraded hu nature, and rendered thy name for ever infamous! prince whom now thou servest spurns thy mercenary latry. Thou hast, in thy writings and former speec lavished as gross flattery on my name as the insul this day are cruel and most cowardly. By this '*be princes*' thou art intensely despised; and even the cai by whom he is surrounded and deceived, look on thee derision and scorn!—Look into mine eyes, miserable n Why thus avert thine own? I am no basilisk—I am a desolate woman, unjustly cast down by vile conspira and separated from my infants; but I am armed so sti in conscious innocence, that thou, proud reptile, art as a worm in my path, which I would not crush, how loathsome its aspect.

"The prince, whom I blush to own as a husband, ar whose power and depravity I am the victim, obtained in marriage for the sake of uniting the dominions of common ancestors. The means that were used to ob this end were as vile as his treatment of me, after I been dragged from my native home to Hanover, was ir licate, insulting, and degrading. My husband, sir, li as you well know, in a seraglio: accustomed to the r abandoned of women, he believed every woman as luted as his harlots. He forced those wretches intc presence; he strove to make them my companions: w I spurned the indignity, he empowered them to mock insult me. Pride and modesty equally forbid my desc ing the polluted revels which I have been forced to ness. My days were steeped in sorrow, my nights v passed in tears. The greater was my patience, the n outrageous grew the wrongs he heaped upon me.

only was my health undermined, but my manners and morals were exposed to the worst contagion of vicious examples. The more I retired, as it were, from my own court, the closer contamination followed at my heels; and my unfeeling husband has, in the presence of his harlots, struck me with savage fury, dragged me by my hair, and dashed me on the floor at their feet, as they stood, like fiends, malignantly revelling in my sufferings! God, that impels all his creatures to shun what is baleful (as that unerring test my conscience tells me,) approves the flight I meditated from that modern Sodom and Gomorrah. And under such mighty wrongs as I have had to encounter, thou, Von H—l—t, seekest, in adversity, thy generous, unsuspecting, confiding benefactress, not to offer any aid in defence of her honour, but to insult, to vilify, to humble her with the harlots who reign in her court, and riot in her bed! And is it thus, wretched man! that presuming on unmerited misfortune, you dare traduce the heiress of Zell—a descendant of Henry the Lion, and of that Duchess of Bavaria whose wit and courage saved her husband and his whole court! Von H—l—t, I see thou art but half a villain! Nature is still too powerful for art. Thou dissemblest for gain. Look at me, sir! and think of my many wrongs. Answer me truly, I implore thee, but one little question. Grant me this one good, and I will forgive every evil thou hast showered upon me.

"*Von H—l—t.*—Princess, I am not the callous monster you believe me to be! If the question can be answered without violating my duty, or disavowing my belief of your guilt, I will faithfully reply to whatever you may ask.

"*Bernstorff.*—Beware, sir, what you concede!

"*Princess Sophia.*—Mark, how much the perfidious minion is alarmed!—In the sacred name of a virtuous and a distressed mother, I conjure you to tell me truly the state of my infants' Conceal nothing, palliate nothing! what-

ever may have been the fate of those lovely innocents, communicate it! render this act of atonement, and I will forgive every wrong, every falsehood uttered by thee!

"*Von H—l—t.*—They live and are well, princess. It depends on yourself if they remain entitled to their rank as children of the Electoral Prince, or be degraded as the spurious issue of a faithless, wanton woman.

"*Princess Sophia.*—You might have spared this last outrage, Von H—l—t. Go hence, sir, back to the wicked adulterer, and tell GEORGE LEWIS, although he is my deadly foe, and his father, who sent me here, is my denunciator and my judge, and absolute master of the venal and corrupt lawyers by whom my cause is to be decided, tell him I say, that he dares not suffer me to transfer, as I have a legal right to do, my cause from his polluted tribunals, to the Imperial Chamber. The despot knows, that so vicious has been his life, so ferocious and unmanly his treatment of me, that all his suborned agents, all his fabricated proofs, would fail; and he would stand exposed to the ban of the empire. Tell this man my life is in his hands, and as he has blasted its spring, and steeped my youthful days in misery, it would be charity to put me to death. I would bare my bosom to the knife, and die unresistingly, and without murmur, were I sure my infants are removed from Hanover, and safe under the care of my mother. Thus may the Electoral Prince divorce me! But into a compromise I will never enter. I have, it is too true, no friend but God! but having him, I am richer in a dungeon, than my wicked husband at the zenith of his fortune. I am able, as you see, to brave his utmost malice, and defy his lawless power. Innocence is to me a more pleasing companion in a dungeon, than the consciousness of guilt would be if sitting on a throne. Even now he trembles at my name! Even in the midst of his impure revels, and ministering pimps and l[illegible] who compose

ourt, he trembles, whilst I pity, despise, and hurl ice at his head.

What further passed was chiefly repetitions. The sity of applying the rack was distinctly alluded to. have racked my soul already to that degree, that their t bodily torments will feel light, in comparison with ental tortures the vengeful fiends have already ted. Let them come; God, in his infinite goodness, ustain me under its operation!

oon after this interview, Bothman and Von H—l—t d; the latter miscreant thus spoke to me:—'I was erday at the ducal palace, in Celle, *(m)* madam. I your children in luxurious good health and spirits; also the duke and duchess. Your little ones *(n)* lly asked after you; whither you were gone, why you ed so long, and when you would return to them? I sensibly touched! Madam, I see how powerfully the ative affects your maternal heart.'

Princess Sophia.—Proceed, sir; reserve your pity for master; be brief. A knavish lawyer is always prolix portion as his cause is a bad one, his object infamous, his fee ample!

Von H—l—t.—Your children, madam! think of them, spare your wit! Your father, although a hero, and stoned, in his victorious career, to scenes of human ry, could scarcely refrain from tears; your mother, chess, hid her face and wept.—The duke and duchess me the honour to take my opinion (knowing how

Celle, or *Zell*, the same city, differently spelt.

This expression is not that which I should have chosen; it is too literal ion of a German, or rather of a low Dutch idiom, then very prevalent mover, whereby *diminutives* are used to show the utmost degree of eem and affection. If a Dutchman were as tall as the famous giant h, and as fat as Daniel Lambert, his children would say to him, or of *myn geliefde vadertje*, i. e. *my dear* LITTLE *father!*

greatly I had once been your friend,) to consult me as t your present and future destiny. Your father's motto is '*Do justice, and leave the rest to heaven*;' your mothe was less stern, but each renounced you!

"*Princess Sophia.*—And are my children safe at Zell and under my mother's care?

"*Von H—l—t.*—They are at present: how long they may remain depends upon yourself.

"*Princess Sophia.*—And they asked *when* their mothe would return to press them to her bosom, and lavish o them her fondest, tenderest caresses! Ah! miserable mother! never shalt thou see them more!—never! never But their God, that has caused their removal from a den of lewdness, will preserve them. I hail this event as a token from heaven that my prayers are heard! All I have further to ask, is to make manifest my innocence, and I fee mentally assured, even that great mark of divine favou will not be for ever withheld. I can now meet death without terror, and endure the rack without regaling the ear of my torturers with a word of supplication, and, if possible, without a groan.

"*Bothman.*—Your father has renounced you for ever and left you wholly at your injured husband's disposal: be wise, and capitulate.

"*Princess Sophia.*—My father I will not blame. Unhappy parent! how terrible would be his pangs were he conscious of the horrid deceptions of which he is the dupe Beware of his vengeance, miscreants! should that film be removed which your crimes have created, it would be merciful were Heaven to allow him to die unconscious of the injustice he has tolerated.—What have you more to say?

"*Bothman.*—Under the dreadful penalty of a public abjuration and malediction, your father requires you to atone, as far as may yet be in your power, by acknowledging your guilt, dissolving your marriage, and retiring for ever from the electorate! On these conditions, and n

other, a liberal revenue is to be assigned you. His Serene Highness, your father, has seen the letters found in your possession, and also on the person of the adulterer: he was petrified with horror, not more at your licentious passion for the deceased traitor, than your enormous wickedness in denying thus your guilt.

"*Princess Sophia.*—Unhappy, noble-hearted parent! how terribly art thou deceived by those hellish machinations, by deceptions too vile to be understood or credited by any upright, honest man!—What said my dear, unfortunate mother? You cannot pain me more than you already have. Go on; I wish to hear all that you have to say.

"*Bothmar.*—Your august mother, with your august father's permission, sent you this note (handing it to the princess.)

"*Princess Sophia.*—(Reading it aloud)—

'The Duchess of Celle, too fully convinced of the criminality of her daughter, the Electoral Princess, supplicates her to cease offending heaven and aggravating her guilt, by audacious appeals to the Almighty. The maternal bosom of the duchess is torn with shame and sorrow at the depravity of her child, whom she can no more receive; but from whom, in pity for her sufferings, and in hope of her reformation, she will procure an agreeable solitude in the south of France, where the busy tongue of malice shall not assail her; and if Sophia Dorothea will agree to quit a country she has dishonoured, and a family she has made miserable, her mother will take charge of the children, and perform with tenderness and unbounded affection a mother's duty towards them. By this step, and yielding to circumstances she cannot resist, by resigning the title of Electoral Princess, and the claims of a wife; when, sorrowful for a mother to write! after she has played the harlot, and thereby for-

'feited her rights, she may escape perpetual and seve
'confinement, and save her parents the bitter disgrace of
'public process! The determination of the princess
'required without delay: her destiny depends upon it.'

"And this infernal scrawl, villain! you dare to tell n
was written by my beloved and affectionate mother, a
sent to me by you? You dare assert this!

"*Bothman.*—I saw her write it, madam. I saw h
tears fall copiously upon the paper as she composed i
lines.

"*Princess Sophia.*—Ruffian! you are a false traitor a
a liar! *(o)* never did my dear mother's hand trace one
these letters. It is another of your own vile forgerie
Monster! go thy way. Thou stupid wretch! go back
the insidious tyrant by whom thou art employed: tell hi
that although the character of the letters are ably imitate
I KNOW it to be an infamous FORGERY, and, as it is such,
have the consolation to feel morally convinced and assure
even by this criminal deception, of my mother believi
me innocent! Her heart has long been tortured by t
base intrigues of the electress, and her wicked agents; a
she can see and feel, if she cannot, as she would, avert, t
secret hand that wings these plagues and mischiefs. G
then, detected and detested villain! and announce th
this hellish expedient has failed!

"I felt like an inspired priestess. I forgot my du
geon. I seemed all soul, all intellect:—the ruffians mocke

(o) The violence of this exclamation indicates, what the Journal do not state, namely, that some secret mark had been previously agreed up between the duchess and her child, perhaps years previously, to preve either being imposed upon by forged letters. When Gustavus the Third Sweden, and his brother Charles, late king of Sweden, separated for t last time, previous to the revolution of 1772 being attempted, they bro a dollar in two, and with the first news of the day being fixed in Stockho for the great attempt, that half dollar was to be sent with the dispatch to Duke Charles.

ft me. Whilst my mind remained unshattered, and sessed the means, I began this imperfect journal, I shall endeavour to secrete where it shall not be ered by the vigilance of my foes; in the hope, if I d be put to death, or should die in my prison, it may lay go forth to the world. It was my mother whose supplied these scanty materials, and yet she wrote me! Unhappy parent! she durst not write, but she hed me with the means of writing! Ah! I fully stand her! The penalty of supplying me with pen, or with paper; or bringing or conveying of letters— *th! and even she might perish!* Perhaps the adven- s person has been detected by whom this essential to my sorrow has been conveyed; and my perse- craftily conceal the event, in order to intercept let- if I write any, and should rashly attempt to get them yed hence. Every day or two, when first I was bed, I was removed to an adjoining chamber; and

ntry furniture was rummaged or exchanged. In ce of every precaution, this Journal may be disco- and destroyed, when perhaps the very last hopes, by y means, to vindicate my innocence, will be lost. apprehension distresses me more than the dreary pros- of perpetual confinement, or the fear of a violent ; and my mind at times seems to fail me. O how le is my state, separated from, and yet so near to, at is dear to me on earth! At times I scarcely know I say to my persecutors! No doubt, as well as forge s, they also fabricate false confessions, the more ntly to blast my fame, and incense my husband st me.

fter an interval, I know not how long, as I lay rather ering than reposing, I was suddenly awoke by blows e door of my prison, and commanded by Lang Piet e, as the commissioners were arrived with authority me to the rack, if I still remained obdurate. I had

been, in my dreams, revelling with my children, and receiving their fond caresses, just when I was awoke, as I thought, to suffer pains worse than death. The light of a gloomy lamp enabled me to hurry on my garments. In a few minutes the assassin Piet, and two assistants, came; bound my wrists, placed a bandage over my eyes, sat me in an armed chair, and carried me up the stone stairs to the Inquisitor's chamber; there the bandage was removed, and I saw the infernal tribunal, to whose cruelty and injustice a merciless husband had consigned me.

"The table was hung with black cloth; Von Plaaten sat as president; the principal lawyer was remarkable for his brutal treatment of an amiable wife, whose days he was said to have shortened by his savage humours and general ill-treatment: the second, his equal in official rank, had also killed his wife by his immeasurable licentiousness; no woman was safe on whom he cast a lustful eye; he had a numerous illegitimate progeny, all of whom, and his vulgar mistresses too, lived on the public revenue of the poor, impoverished people: the third of these ermined ruffians had a handsome wife and large family, and he also kept, in secret, a seraglio. Joined to those venal and polluted judges was Von H—l—t, and others, whom I imperfectly knew! Von Plaaten, as I said before, presided, as being the chief of the elector's counsellors. I was placed at the foot, opposite the president. On my right-hand side were the inferior agents, all masked, and near me the instruments of torture. The small lancet windows were scarcely perceptible in the gloom of night. A number of old decayed family portraits hung mouldering against the walls. Amongst them my eyes fixed spontaneously on the masculine figure of the heroic wife of Duke Gwelph, of Bavaria! I thought that great woman bent her eyes benevolently on me: it was a mere illusion; still it gave me confidence. My eye wandered over

Inquisitors and the room, I was called to by their
tary to attend to the solemn process then beginning.
The president of this cabal read a long commission, in
h I was arraigned of all the crimes indicated in these
s: the forged letters were all tendered to me; and I
admonished, if I persisted in denying the truth of the
ges, I was immediately to be placed in the hands of
e whose office it was to apply the torture, both ordi-
and extraordinary. I heard this unmoved: I felt
ly unawed: a supernatural power seemed to support
nd to buoy me up, as I said—'I deny every imputa-
n cast upon my honour; every stigma upon my virtue
spel. I am still as much in the power of God, and as
le to his protecting arm, as if I were living in the
storal palace, where harlots riot, and still had that
hand for my shield, who is become my deadliest foe!
gang of midnight murderers!' continued I, 'begin
r infernal task! I ask no mercy; for mercy dwells not
such foul bosoms; but BEWARE, first, of God's ven-
ance, which, sooner or later, will fall upon you; and,
st to the wrath divine, tremble at the punishment which
deluded father will inflict, whenever the film shall be
moved which your artifices have cast over his mental
es!' A smile of contempt was the impression I pro-
ed. 'The prisoner is obdurate,' said the wretch Von
aten. 'Officers! apply the torture to her hands!' In
instant, the chair in which I sat was wheeled rapidly
ards a table, or bench, hollowed at the end; and on
board or top was a sort of groove, to admit an arm on
er side, which were pinioned down by cords and screws.
arcely knew if I were hurt by this operation; for before
wedges could be applied, which distend the fingers,
dislocate the joints, the noise of horses' feet, and the
nd of bugles, announced the arrival of some herald—
ether of death or life, of good or evil, I knew not. In
ew minutes Von Plaaten was called out; and thus I

remained, my arms pinioned, my hands exposed, so that the torturers could break or distend my fingers and my thumbs. Further along I saw the larger screws, which my tormentors told me were hereafter to be applied, in case of confirmed obduracy, to crush the elbow joints! I shuddered involuntarily, and prayed aloud to the Almighty to enable me to endure all their tortures without allowing its agony to force me, either to accuse any innocent person of crimes, or to confess that of which I had never been guilty. I cried aloud—'Oh, God! who beholdeth these 'instruments of torture, and these wicked men by whom I 'am surrounded; hear my solemn disavowal of the crime 'of adultery! Deal with me, Thou, whose arm none can 'shorten or elude, as I am guilty or innocent! Before 'thy throne I bow myself down, and, as a dying sinner who hopeth for mercy through thy grace alone, I implore 'thee, at thy own good time, to make manifest my inno-'cence, and always bless and protect my children and 'parents, and forgive my persecutors.'—As I uttered this prayer in a firm, sonorous tone, I felt my heart dilated, my courage renovated: the Inquisitors appeared daunted, and looked at each other in silent astonishment and apparent dismay.—'Perhaps,' said I, 'my father has detected 'your crimes! If so, prepare for instant punishment. 'You are murdering his innocent child upon his territory, 'and in his own castle!'—Their inquietude increased at this address, and the reptile Von H—l—t visibly shook, so lively were the terrors of that caitiff. Still, my arms were confined within the iron grooves of the rack, and the pain I suffered was not small; but the terror so visible among the instruments of guilty vengeance inspired new courage and fortitude; and I surveyed them with ineffable scorn and calm contempt.

"In that state I was left full a quarter of an hour, when the chief of the court blood-hounds, Von Plaaten, returned. His looks plainly bespoke the heavy chagrin that preyed

on his black heart. At his side was a military officer of high rank, whose tall stature, and lofty port, announced my honoured father's trustiest friend and old companion in arms, Major General ———

"Advancing to the tribunal, he said, in a voice of command—'Your authority is dissolved—your commission 'revoked—release the princess instantly! Well is it for 'you all you have gone no farther; and a foul disgrace it 'is that you have gone thus far!' I looked at the brave warrior, and at the horrid machine into which my limbs were fixed. His manly bosom swelled with sorrow and indignation as he said, in a subdued voice, just as the obedient mutes had released me—'Princess, I come from 'the duke, your father, my noble and generous master. 'By his command you are released from the rack. Your 'affectionate mother discovered this horrid project, and 'throwing herself on her knees, implored your father to 'save you. Nature prevailed: you are not to be tortured '—not insulted; but I grieve to say, your sentence of per-'petual imprisonment remains unchanged!' As the veteran spoke, his voice faltered, and a tear glistened in his expressive eye.

"I said, 'General! your sympathy is dearer to my 'bleeding heart than exemption from the menaced torture 'by the rack, and from the future insolence of those vile 'miscreants, on whom the stroke of vengeance will yet 'alight! You are a man of honour; on your word I may 'dare rely: tell me, then, I conjure you, are my children 'alive and well, and under my beloved mother's care? 'Are they removed from the impure court of their cruel 'father, where their manners must be brutalized, and 'where their mother's ruin has been accomplished? Oh! 'in pity to a mother's pangs, whose heart is breaking with 'agonizing suspense, answer me!'

"*General.*—'God knows, my princess, how truly I pity 'your sad condition. On my honour, as a soldier and as

'a man, I tell you truly, that your children are both in 'high health at Zell, under the immediate care of the 'duchess, your mother. I dare not say more. All com- 'munication is forbidden on pain of death, except sanc- 'tioned by your husband's authority. Adieu, princess! 'There are thousands who believe you innocent, and who 'hope, with me, if you are falsely accused, that your 'prince and family may soon be undeceived, and the sword 'of justice yet strike your accusers.'

"As he spake this, he bowed profoundly to me, and retired without saying a word more to the astonished and enraged inquisitors. I was so shaken by conflicting passions, I could scarcely speak; but, mustering all the contempt and scorn I could throw into my features, I said to Von Plaaten, 'Tremble, miscreant! the hand of God has released 'me from the rack, and will yet crush thee, and these thy 'vile accomplices! Lead me back to my prison-room, 'where, next to the felicity of being restored to my honour 'and family, my greatest happiness will be to reflect on 'this providential defeat of thy hellish plots.' He made no reply. All was sullen silence as I returned to my prison, where I sunk on my knees, and poured forth the effusions of a grateful heart to the God by whom I had been thus miraculously delivered."

It must be admitted that the above scene is of a very romantic nature, and appears suspicious. But whoever considers the conduct of the Duke of Zell towards his daughter, as described in "HOME TRUTH," will perceive no bar to its credibility, either in the [illegible] of cruelty meditated, or the reserved conduct of [illegible] so effected her deliverance.

THE SORROWS AND THE DEATH OF

QUEEN MATILDA.

THE REMORSE, BANISHMENT, AND DEATH OF

COUNT RANTZAU.

——— Quis talia fando
Temperet a lacrymis? VIRGIL.

'Ah me! what eye with sympathy but weeps?
'At woes like these—what heart can fail to ache?'

PRELIMINARY OBSERVATIONS.

THE evils resulting from the indiscretions of the unfortunate Matilda did not terminate with the lives of those guilty victims of illicit love and boundless ambition, the Counts Struensee and Brandt, nor with the ruin and disgrace which overwhelmed Matilda and her partisans, but extended its baleful influence to the political and commercial relations of Great Britain, where a very strong feeling of national resentment was excited. It was more creditable to the gallantry and generosity of the British public than to its justice or discernment, that the nation appeared readier to avenge the indignities suffered by Matilda, than to investigate the merits of her cause. The youth, beauty, and sufferings of this dethroned queen, excited the most powerful sympathy. Vengeance, sudden and terrible, was denounced against Juliana, and all those who had

been concerned in Matilda's supposed unmerited disgr
The king (her brother) who was the most compet
judge, proved by the line of conduct he adopted on
delicate occasion, how he estimated that of his young
unfortunate sister. Far from availing himself of
popular fervour to seek vengeance for the gratificatio
wounded pride or unjust resentment, George the Th
contented himself with stemming the torrent of perse
tion in Denmark, and rescuing Matilda from the hands
her enemies. Instead of endeavouring to bolster
reputation, by receiving her into the bosom of his fan
and court, he sentenced the fair culprit to a penance su
ciently severe and humiliating, in fixing her future re
dence at Zell. He did not, however, from motives
state policy, abandon Matilda in the hour of deep
bitter affliction; nor would he suffer family pride to hu
him into measures by which the interests of his people mi
have been materially injured.

After the dethronement of Matilda, and the death
Struensee, it required all the talent of Juliana and
party to keep the wheels of government in motion.
The re in the utmost disorder; trade at a stan
N y such a state of popular ferment, on acco
an obno poll-tax, as threatened a general rev
T moral s e in ich Matilda left her court is alre
Ju ban those syrens whose licentic
rev s d re it fit for the presence of a mod
and ient formality and etiquet
by ch ref all at it gained in character a
s eli s lost att ction. The elegance, t
aceful e, the vo tu ness of Versailles, sudde

(p) It is mentioned in the Annual Register for 1772, that a Count V
lingsky *had his tongue cut out*, on account of words he had used, reflecti
upon the conduct of Christian the Seventh and Juliana. No such ev
happened in Denmark.

ppeared; and German etiquette, stiff, formal, and celess, arose in its stead. If Juliana restored the i-barbarity of ancient German grandeur, she occa- ed a greatly beneficial reduction of expense in the al establishment. On the morning of Matilda's arrest, iana caused a confidential note to be delivered to each he foreign ambassadors, stating the grounds on which e who had done the deed, were prepared to justify r conduct. It was scarcely possible, even for the cold ms of calculating statesmen, to avoid a powerful sym- y excited by the fate of this illustrious woman; whose s aberrations had unfortunately tended to bias and ice her most natural advocates.

hen Struensee confessed a connexion with the wife of overeign, which it would have been as honourable in to deny, as it was weak and foolish to expect mercy its avowal, and when the sentence of divorce, de- ement, and perpetual banishment, founded principally that cowardly confession, was juridically completed, he foreign ministers who were then resident at the t of Denmark attended, in consequence of a regal invi- n, dressed in the deepest state mourning, at Chris- org, to receive an official copy of the evidence adduced st the accused queen, and also of the sentence pro- ed against her. From that period the name of Ma- was erased from the church service of Denmark, and ased to be the wife of its imbecile and captive king. was the sentence more severe *(q)* than the mode of acing it to the unhappy Matilda was coarse, cruel, nsillanimous; the demeanour of the fair sufferer, full gnity, and displaying a high degree of fortitude and

It was generally understood in Copenhagen, during the queen's trial, r ferocious prosecutors sought her life, and seriously contemplated judicial act of murder as those unhappy queens, Anna Boleyn and ourt, suffered.

self-command. No doubt her f(;s re outraged, a
her heart tortured by the ignominious manner in which h
triumphant and merciless foes treated her; but her daun
less courage and Amazonian spirit enabled her to baff
if not to neutralize their malice, by hiding from eve
human eye the misery that racked her overcharged burn
ing heart.

To her mother this domestic calamity was as the ha
binger of death. Her name, perhaps unjustly, had lo
been blackened by imputed licentiousness; and there we
not wanting, even in the higher circles, censorious perso
who imputed the frailty of Matilda to that source. No otl
individual, (her mother alone excepted,) felt this fam
affliction so keenly as George III. Him, this public degr
dation of his darling sister grieved in a degree comme
surate with the refinement and delicacy of his principl
as to female honour, and the ardent love that filled l
bosom towards the fair and young delinquent. A tr
honourable mind, and such no man possessed in a high
degree than this monarch, sinks, humbled and hea
broken, when dishonour alights on the paternal dor
For a time *the brother* was inconsolable. To his dea
less honour he did not, as a king, allow the suppo
affront offered to his person and family to interfere w
his public duty, although the voice of the nation mi
have sanctioned an immediate commencement of hostiliti
If such had been his conduct, he might also have inflic
a tremendous castigation upon the Danish nation; l
this would have been unjust, for the *people*, on whom
vengeance must have fallen, were neither her accusers
her judges. George III. execrated the baseness of l
licentious husband, in whose vices and depravity he w
knew her fall originated; but he did not assert the in
cence, nor avenge the fall of Matilda. He went just
far as wisdom and justice prescribed, no further.
caused the mitigated sentence of l imprisonm

in a remote fortress in Jutland from being carried into execution; and he prevented the morals of the youth of the day from being contaminated by the publication of the disgusting and almost incredible scenes of rampant lewdness sworn to by a cloud of witnesses, *(r)* many of whom were persons of the most infamous description; and the whole mass of evidence was justly liable to the most vehement suspicion, because it was collected and condensed by Matilda's mortal enemies, and also because her accuser and her judge were united in the same person.

Taking these and all other palliatives of his young and unfortunate sister's conduct into consideration, the king sent a squadron of frigates, under the command of Commodore Mc. Bride, to convey her person from the Danish territories; but his feelings as a father and a gentleman forbade his permitting Matilda showing herself to his subjects, or appearing at his court, for he selected as her place of future residence the old palace of Zell, where her unhappy ancestor, Sophia Dorothea, was born, and near to which, in a yet gloomier edifice, she was confined.

Whilst the anomalous sort of process called a *trial* was in progress, to counteract the potent influence of the British king, the queen dowager, or rather the queen regent, strained every nerve, and left no expedient unattempted, which appeared likely to promote her ambitious designs, and secure the support of the courts of Petersburg, Berlin, and Versailles. Count Bernstorff, the hereditary chief of his house, the son of that *Bernstorff* whose cupidity excited so much disgust in England, during the early part of the first Hanoverian reign, and whose cruelty towards

(r) There was no doubt of the frailty of Matilda; in addition to Struensee's confession, there were many credible witnesses competent to prove the fact. But her vindictive enemies were not content with these means alone,—they suborned many wretches, similar to the *Italian* crew of false swearers, merely to render her an object of general scorn and abhorrence.

the unhappy consort of George the First has overwhelmed his name with merited infamy, lived long enough in exile to hear of the fall of Matilda and her minions,—events he did not survive more than a month. His nephew, Count Andreas Petrus Bernstorff, afterwards rendered his name illustrious by *executing* several great and useful projects of which the unfortunate Struensee laid the foundations. From this period to the time when the son of Matilda and Christian VII., the present king of Denmark, attained his majority, the reins of government continued in the hands of the queen dowager and her faction. How the great object of her ambition was frustrated,—by whose agency she was prevented from proclaiming her son Frederick Regent of Denmark, preparatory to announcing him as the *legitimate* king, will be found fully explained in the subsequent pages. But, dark as are the shades which rest upon her name, she had good points in her character; and her greatest enemies admit that she was a woman of consummate political talents. The facility with which she brought Count Rantzau to side with her, and the manner in which she banished him from her court and dominions, after she had seated herself firmly at the foot of the throne, if proof were wanting, amply testify that fact. Weak monarchs are generally seen surrounded by ministers and minions of feeble intellect. James the First of England, and *the beloved Ferdinand* of Spain, are striking instances of this truism. Imbecile despots feel a sort of instinctive envy and unconquerable dread of the proximity of statesmen gifted with great and powerful minds. Yet Juliana Maria selected as her ministers, none but men of the greatest capacity to be found in the circle of the privileged order. Judging of the woman *by the company she kept*,—and there is no better or surer test—the inference is unavoidable that she was a wise and able princess. If her character had been so excessively depraved as the generality of British writers have por-

l its likeness, she could not have sustained her power
ıy years, even with the aid of all Bernstorff's talents
luence. These preliminary remarks are due to im-
justice, and they are strictly in unison with the his-
character of this work; a quality which forms its
ıl value, and is its distinguishing feature from such
as the Newgate Calendar. And they are requisite
ate the mind of my reader from the very unfavour-
pression which the statements already given to the
ıre calculated to produce.

following illustrative extract is taken from a work
quoted in vol. i.—namely, *Wolffe's Northern*
r. It was originally written in German, by M.
the celebrated Danish antiquarian, and addressed
phantom of a king, that puppet decked out in the
trappings of royalty, Christian VII., and translated
anish and French, by a *M. Helfried*, expressly to
he ruin and disgrace of Count Struensee, to whose
ıge, when Struensee was Autocrat of Denmark, Hel-
wed his first advancement in life! It need not be
the intelligent and observant reader, that both Suhm
elfried were mercenaries, and the partisans of the
dowager.

essed be Juliana!' said the parasite, "and extolled
me of Prince Frederick! Thanks to all good
s, who, from pure motives, tore the bandage from
yes, that thou mightest see clear; who avenged thee
y kingdom; who risked their lives for thy deliver-
and who restored thee to thy true and genuine

In truth it was high time; for I saw the citizen
is sword against his fellow-citizen, and those who
herwise peaceable were urged on to murder. Per-
a few days thy residence might have fallen a prey
ll-devouring flames; and Denmark and Norway, that
r nothing more than the happiness of their kings,
ıave been reduced to despair. Look now, oh king!

at the joy that sparkles in the eyes of thy subjects; regar and reflect on their spontaneous gladness.

"Our blood shall flow for thee, for Juliana, for Fre derick! Who does not praise and honour that dangerou that honourable night, which broke our chains, and cause us to become again a people? Glorious, eventful night future Homers and Virgils shall sing thy praise. As lon as Danish and Norwegian bravery shall live, so long sha the fame of Juliana and Frederick endure,—but ne increase, for that is impossible."

For such readers as may not have seen any work explain ing the fate of those persons who were arrested with Quee Matilda, an extract is subjoined containing the requisit information; viz.—

"Madame Von Gahler was released from her confine ment in her own house, but ordered never to appear i court. Rear-admiral Hansen was deprived of his seat i the board of Admiralty. Lieutenant-colonel Hesselberg and the diplomatic counsellor Sturz, were ordered to liv in a small town in Schleswig; the former upon a stipen of 300, and the latter of 500, dollars. Lieutenant Abo *was acquitted of every charge against him*, and banishe the realm for the term of two years. The counsellor o state Willebrandt, and the royal physician Berger, wer banished the metropolis, upon a stipend of 300 dollar each: and the latter was ordered to spend the remainde of his life at Aalborg in Jutland. There remained stil three prisoners, upon whose fate the judges could no speedily decide: these were General Gahler, Colonel Fal kenschjold, and the first commissioner of finance, Stru ensee. The sentence pronounced upon the first, served a a specimen of what the others might expect. This brav warrior was deprived of his post, his rank, and his pay was banished the islands of Seeland, Fühnen, and th duchy of Schleswig; and reduced to an a nual stipend o 1000 dollars; *because*, according to the very words

tence, *he had given cause of suspicion.* The spite
ice Frederick dictated the sentence of Colonel Fal-
jold: he was deprived of his command, and of his
a royal chamberlain; and banished for life to Munk-
a fortress situate in the most northerly part of Nor-
there he was allowed only half a dollar a-day for
sistence: he was twenty-seven years of age, and no
could be laid to his charge, but his friendship for
see.—Struensee, the commissioner of finance, who
he execution of his brother had been thrown into
was obliged to petition for his release: upon which
ers and effects were restored to him; but a promise
acted from him, that he never would write or speak
he revolution.

THE SORROWS OF MATILDA.

E most bitter pang amongst all her varied sorrows, this unhappy lady ever felt, was that of having her daughter torn from her bosom, when she was released prison,—when she was denied a sight of her son, *(s)*

f all the numerous acts of studied malignity, the denial of Ma-
pplications to see *her son* before she left Denmark was the most
cruel. Her *infant daughter* was with her at Cronenborg. Latrobe
following account of their separation.
he 27th of May, two English frigates and a cutter arrived at Hel-
Elsineur) and on the 30th the queen left Cronenborg. The last
which this amiable queen spent in the Danish dominions were
g in the highest degree. She was now under the necessity of part-
her only comfort, the only object of her affection," (untrue and
"her infant daughter; and of leaving her in the hands of her
mies. She fondly pressed for some minutes the babe to her bosom,

and when she was banished from the [illegible] shores neith a maid, nor wife, nor widow! Vain would be every attem to describe her woes. Suffice it to say, that her susceptib soul was wounded too deeply for any blandishments have the power of mitigation; and though the sympathi ing inhabitants of Zell saw Matilda arrive, clad in t deepest mourning, her poor heart was still more gloo than her habiliments!

and bedewed it with a shower of tears: she then attempted to tear her away; but the voice, the smiles, the endearing motions of her infant, w chains that irresistibly drew her back. At last she called up all her re tion; took her once more into her arms, with the impetuous ardour of tracted love, imprinted on the lips of the babe the farewell kiss, and re ing it to the attendant, she exclaimed, 'Away! away! I now possess no 'here!'—One of the king's boats carried her to the first frigate; and squadron (commanded by Captain Macbride) saluted her on coming board, and set sail for Stade, whence she was to travel by land to Unfortunately the ships were detained by contrary winds; and she had for a whole day, the distressing view of the country, which to her had the source of so many misfortunes. The next day a favourable wind en the fleet to proceed.

"Thus ended this memorable revolution; which is certainly one of most extraordinary political events in the history of any country. princess, who thereby lost the most exalted situation that birth or f can bestow, deserved a better fate. Truth cannot deny, nor ju approve, her errors; but the heart must allow that she had the justest to pity and indulgence. Her sensibility, and the circumstances into she was thrown, were powerful enemies to a susceptible mind, whose excellencies led her into danger. After her *first* error, the good ties of her own heart hurried her into the embarrassments in which was involved. The warmth of her disposition led her to take the first upon the wrong path; she was too much infatuated to be immediately scious of it; and she had proceeded too far before she discovered her take. The discovery alarmed her, and she strove to measure back steps: a thousand obstacles opposed her return: she felt herself too w to overcome them; her first efforts were ill-judged, and only led her d into error: her mind was exceedingly distressed; to alleviate which b her only study. Dissipation offered her the readiest assistance; with the activity of mind peculiar to herself, she grasped at every that might have a tendency to banish *reflection* from her bosom. Sin dreadful moment, when the veil was torn from her eyes, when she

To commence with the trial of skill between those veteran politicians—the Queen Dowager of Denmark, and Count Rantzau,—whilst, for a time, Matilda and her sorrows are left in repose,—I have to state that the unexpected and dastardly confessions of Count Struensee, relative to his adulterous connexion with Queen Matilda, grieved and mortified Count Rantzau, no less than they delighted the Queen Dowager, Juliana. Count Rantzau himself declared, that his sole object in arresting that princess was to prevent *her* from rescuing Struensee, and to save the young queen from the machinations of Juliana, who, artfully working on the prejudices of the very lowest of the people, might have found means to have had her destroyed by a popular insurrection. The riots that took place in the city, immediately after the arrests of the 17th January, 1772,—riots that were *intended* to insult and degrade the character of Matilda,—afforded incontestable proofs that the apprehensions of Count Rantzau were not chimerical. No less than Juliana and her cabal, Rantzau was determined on the overthrow of Struensee and Brandt; after which Count Rantzau fully intended to have restored the queen. It was his untoward fate to succeed in every step that militated against that greatly unhappy lady, and to fail in every thing that was kind and gracious in his intentions towards her.

Count Rantzau found himself thwarted in every project that he thought would be of use to his country, and he was forced to acquiesce in plans that he knew to be unwise, and founded on private interest. He was compelled either

awakened from her trance, and a long and severe punishment inflicted, her conduct is her best defence with the humane, susceptible, and the virtuous. Cronenborg witnessed in this princess the most sincere repentance, the most tender maternal affection, the noblest sympathy with her unfortunate friends, and the most heroic resignation to her fate."—Such, with trifling variations, is Mr. Letrobe's account of the unfortunate queen,—p. 209—192 2.

to be the slave of Juliana and her cabal, or to oppose when he knew opposition would not avail! Previou the arrest of Struensee, the count entertained ser thoughts of effecting a revolution in Denmark—of tea up the feudal system by the root, and establishing a re sentative government on the model of that of Engl This subject had often been discussed between him Struensee; and if he could have induced Struensee to l considered him (Rantzau) as the head of the patr party—for which his high rank, great possessions, talents and experience, so well fitted him, the attempt w have been made; but the queen ruled the king, and thr him the realm; Struensee ruled the queen, and he wa *facto* the sovereign of Denmark. Blinded by p fired by ambition, Struensee cut with Rantzau, foll his own crude suggestions, and perished as we have s Instead of addressing anonymous letters to Count Br and useless remonstrances to Count Struensee, if Ran had demanded an audience of Queen Matilda; if he warned her of her danger; and, as the only honou and safe means of providing for her safety, proposed a revolution, it is very probable he would have succee and *then* that glorious measure was sure to have been ried: for what could a few angry nobles have against the united power of the crown, the army, an people?

With many fine qualities, Count Rantzau had vices. Ambition worked to the full as powerfully in as in Struensee; and in his morals he was equally rel He became jealous of Struensee—he thirsted for reve to obtain which, in defiance of the dictates of con prudence, he coalesced with his mortal foe! In that lition the count betrayed a degree of weakness deprived him of all claim to sympathy. Struensee fe victim of his own egotism and vanity; Count Ran of his own defective policy.

The banished and repudiated queen was scarcely seated in her melancholy residence at Zell—far away from her friends, her children, and every earthly pleasure;—and the features of the unhappy Struensee and Brandt were yet plainly distinguishable, grinning horribly and ghastly above the waggon wheels on which were exhibited their black and decaying bodies, when that stroke of retributive justice which Matilda foretold fell upon Count Rantzau.

The dowager queen had already secured a majority of votes in the senate, in favour of appointing her son regent of the kingdom during the minority of the Crown Prince Frederick; but still, without Rantzau's concurrence, she dared not to risk the undertaking; the real object of which was to seat her son upon the throne. The artful calculator conceived that Rantzau had so completely committed himself by his arrest of Queen Matilda, that he must by necessity succumb, and forward her views whatever they might be.

On the approach of summer, the Danish court, which, after the fall of Matilda, became austere, formal, and gloomy, removed from the winter palace in the capital, to Fredericksborg. Juliana then took possession of Matilda's state rooms; and made *her* minion, Guldberg, the occupier of those where Struensee had so often revelled in a flood of voluptuousness.

Her chamberlain, Blucher, took a note, written by Juliana, and dictated in very flattering terms, requesting the attendance of Count Rantzau, to spend the day and pass the night at that palace.

The count ordered his vis-a-vis and four, a change of linen and clothes, and attended by Erasmus, drove to the grand entrance, dressed *en gala*. The moment his name was announced, Prince Frederick went to the head of the grand staircase to receive him; and there whispered in his ear that his mother wished to speak to him in her closet before the drawing-room commenced. Thither he

went through the prince's room, where he found General Eichstedt, General Kohler Banner, and that able statesman, Guldberg.

The queen dowager received the count, as indeed did all present, with distinguished homage. Presently the prince withdrew, looking very significantly on Count Rantzau, and telling him he hoped on his return to learn that he might rank his excellency amongst the number of his *particular* friends,—casting his eye on his mother's creatures, who, of course, bowed most obsequiously and profoundly. It was left to Guldberg to explain to Rantzau, that, to preserve the internal tranquillity of Denmark, and command the respect of foreign states, the statesmen then present, and others, considering the lamentable imbecility of the king, and the tender age of the crown prince; had applied to the queen dowager to prevail on her son, Prince Frederick, to accept the office of regent; but ere they proceeded further, they wished to obtain his excellency's sanction.

The blood rushed in a torrent to the old count's face; his eyes flashed fire; and eyeing the speaker with fierce disdain, he said, 'Never, whilst Rantzau wears his sword! 'You are all guilty of more treason against the king,' said he, looking sternly at the persons who were present, 'than 'what was proved against the scoundrel Struensee: hence-'forth let my name be erased from this cabal; and if you 'dare to proceed, this sword shall chastise your disloyalty 'and presumption.' Eichstedt, Banner, Rantzau, all rose together, and their hands, as if instinctively, were laid on their swords. The crafty queen turned pale as ashes from rage and fear. Guldberg rushed between the angry nobles, exclaiming, 'For shame, gentlemen! in the queen 'mother's presence forbear! is this decorous?' At his request, Eichstedt and Kohler Banner, humbly begging forgiveness of Juliana, seated themselves: Rantzau, too, apologized to that woman whose malice, had her power

been correspondent, would have transfixed him to the earth, or severed his limbs like those of Struensee. But if the count was fiery and open, Juliana could be cool and collected. She affected to rebuke Guldberg for his presumption; and affirmed, with the most perfect effrontery, that she knew nothing whatever of the measure alluded to! and felt truly sorry that the government, in its present state of weakness, should lose the support of one of *its firmest pillars!* This ironical and satirical speech conveyed to Count Rantzau the acceptation of his resignation of state! Almost instantly Count Rantzau withdrew, visibly and violently agitated. To conceal the tears he could not repress, he kept wiping his face, and complaining of the heat of the drawing-room. With evident marks of concern, Erasmus noticed the angry frown that ruffled his brows, and would, had he dared, have asked what had disturbed him. The count read his thoughts in the expressive features, and said, 'There is nothing the matter, 'only it is so d—d hot. Go, my friend; order a dragoon to 'overtake my coach, and bring it back.' Erasmus turned pale at this order; for he well knew the count had been invited and had designed to spend the day and night at Fredericksborg. He obeyed in silence, half suspicious that the count's head sat but loosely on his shoulders. The vis-a-vis drew up; the count stept in; Erasmus followed. The whole way home the count kept complaining of the intolerable heat, and wiping his face. When he arrived at his palace, he undressed, and had recourse to his constant solace in trouble, i. e. *his pipe. (t)*

(t) This nobleman was excessively addicted to smoking, and very particular in every thing relating thereto; his *meerschuym* pipes (mounted in gold and silver) were of the costliest kind; his tobacco was procured from Cadiz: he frequently smoked himself to sleep, his large pipe, secured from letting any fire fall out, resting on ribbands above his head, and the tube in his mouth: he would at times smoke in the night: one pipe full of tobacco lasted two hours: a silver tinder-box, &c. stood by his bed-side, ready to renew his pipe if it chanced to go out.

This was the last time that ever Count Rantzau was present at court in Denmark. The next day a gentleman of the court, Major Harboe, of the horse-guards, came to the count's hotel, ostensibly to propose an accommodation, but in reality to sound his feelings, and if possible ascertain his future views. They took chocolate together, and had a long conference. Count Rantzau was too experienced a courtier to be entrapped by a shallow young man like this; and the latter, unable to induce the count to make a confession of treasonable designs, substituted one of his own fabrication: the events that followed indicated as much.

The *disgrace* of Count Rantzau was soon known to the whole city, and generally with satisfaction; for he had the singular adroitness to offend every party in the state, without forming one of his own! The rumours respecting his coarse treatment of Queen Matilda, were fed by exaggerated statements from Juliana and her partisans, by which means the character of the count was most unmercifully treated, particularly by the ladies. The courtiers no longer sought his notice; his ante-chambers were no longer crowded by humble supplicants; but, in the midst of a crowded city, he felt himself in solitude and alone!

After the visit to Fredericksborg palace, he remained only a fortnight in Copenhagen, and that period was principally employed in arranging his pecuniary affairs, and taking leave of his mistresses. The children of Count Rantzau Rastorff were the heirs to the entailed estates. The count, with all his levity, was anxious that his tenants, to whom he had ever been a mild and indulgent landlord, should not be oppressed, nor, after his decease, be deprived of their honest earnings that during his life-time they might have acquired.

Love, war, and state intrigues, had alternately engaged the count's attention from his earliest days of manhood; and so docile was his genius, he could follow the three

suits at once, each with almost as much intensity as if alone engaged his attention! The last object of the nt's amorous regards in Denmark, was a fine young man, Sophia Livernet, the first female dancer in the ra. He was wooing this young damsel just as his head full of the great undertaking against the Counts Struee and Brandt. The father of his favourite was a r residing in the city, to whom she acted very liberally. she lost her engagement by accepting the addresses of nt Rantzau, he settled a competent annuity on her nts to protect them from want in their old age; whilst conferred sufficient wealth to render Sophia independent; the interest of which he secured to her during life in Bank stock of England, with liberty to dispose of one ety by will: the other moiety he gave her in full possion.

This girl was not more than eighteen years of age when old nobleman found means to gain her affections. r character stood as fair as that of any young actress the stage. She was neither insolent nor wasteful; and, point of personal beauty, there were few could boast brighter charms. In stature she was of a graceful ght, without being *tall*; her face oval; her features of Italian cast; her complexion was remarkably clear, and colour so blooming that she never used rouge; her eyes e a brilliant black; her lips, thin, rosy, and finely ed; her teeth, small, white, and even; her tresses a k auborn, her neck and bosom were of the finest form; carriage graceful, and her disposition kind and affable. h was the young girl whose first public attachment was a man of sixty years old. Her subsequent conduct icated that her respect for the count was not as might e been supposed, founded on mercenary principles e. Her quitting the stage, gave offence to Queen tilda, to Struensee, and Brandt; and a message was t to the count to require her re-appearance. He sent

word that Sophia Livernet resided in ; otel, not fro compulsion, but of her own free will; and if they wante her, *there* she was *to* be found! The queen, haughty an irritable, was for *sending* an officer to take her by force but Struensee and Brandt, who knew the count better tha the queen, dissuaded her majesty from taking a step b which they might make an irreconcileable enemy of th powerful, enterprising man. Such was the brief histor of Sophia Livernet, who, at the time of the count's di ference with the faction whom he had set up, was a greate favourite than his pipe, which is saying a great deal, co sidering the strength of his attachment to that source anomalous pleasure! But there was this difference betwe the one and the other, namely, his excellency forsook hi mistresses when the bloom of youth and beauty forsoo them, and often long before; whereas the longer h smoked his *mereschuym* pipe, and the older it grew, th more beautiful and valuable it became in his eyes. (u) Count Rantzau's affairs in the metropolis being finall settled, the count, leaving Sophia Livernet in his hote and accompanied only by Erasmus, went by water fir to Elsineur, and thence to Wahrenborg, a small towa the Baltic. During the passage he seemed absorbed i thought. The sight of Cronenborg castle brought th remembrance of Matilda ; l her sufferings forcibly t his mind; and whether it was her fate or his own,—for h felt he was going into perpetual banishment,—he agai complained of the heat, and wiped a tear from his eye. tack made by the skipper, close to Copenhagen, afford the count a view of the mang ed remains of Struensee an Brandt. The count was star led at the sight: his featur denoted horror and surprise. 'Put about instantly,' sai

(u) This really is the case with those pipes; the rich clouded colour which they are chiefly prized by *amateurs*, arising from the internal hea managed in a peculiar way to produce that effect.

he sternly to the skipper; 'do you think I want to look at 'the remains of those men?' Unconscious of offence, the skipper humbly stated that he must first gain a point of land a-head. Ashamed of his weakness, the count flung him a ducat, and went below; where, leaning his head on his hand, thoughtful and abstracted, he sat silent and motionless. The skipper was by birth a Norwegian, and finding that Erasmus was his countryman, showed him the ducat, saying, 'What made your master startle so at the 'sight of the limbs of Struensee and Brandt, and order me 'to put about, when, without reaching the Ness, I could 'not get on with this wind?' Erasmus shook his head, and made no reply: the loquacious skipper continued, 'Perhaps the old gentleman is not right in his head; or 'may be, all is not right here!'—laying his hand on his heart. 'Had *he* any hand in bringing those men to that 'dreadful end? If he had, the Lord have mercy upon 'him; I would not have their blood on my hands—no! 'not for all the ducats in the world!'—Erasmus looked the old man in the face attentively, and said in Norsk, 'Are you not Peter Nielson, who rescued the king from 'the sea when he was Crown Prince?'—'Aye,' said the blunt old man, 'that man am I. The villain Brockdorff, (*x*)

(*x*) "During the life of King Frederick the Fifth, the royal party were often entertained by a water frolic, upon that part of the sea which lies immediately behind Fredensborg. The present king (Christian the Seventh) in one of those expeditions was more wild and disorderly than usual; neither entreaties nor remonstrances could prevail upon him to be quiet. One of the gentlemen of the household, Brockdorff by name, whose manners were in general not the most polished, threatened to throw the young prince into the water, unless he behaved more decently; and taking him by the arm, he was really unfortunate or awkward enough to throw him overboard. The prince was immediately saved, but he never forgot the circumstance; and ascribed his misfortune to a design of his step-mother upon his life, in order to raise her son Prince Frederick to the throne. This suspicion grew up with him, and it was in vain to attempt to persuade him to the contrary." Latrobe, p. 276.

'God forgive me if I wrong him! intended he should be 'drowned. King Frederick, of blessed memory, gave me 'a handful of money, and ordered I should be well pro- 'vided for; but I never had any provision, till the good 'young queen chanced to hear that I had once saved her 'husband's life. Heaven bless her, and be her guide and 'protector!' said the grateful seamen: 'she sent for me, 'and made me tell her all about it, which I did in my 'homely way. The beautiful queen shook her head, as 'much as to say, "*I know who was at the bottom of this;*" 'so did I too, but I did'nt say so: so then she bade her 'woman tell me I *should* be provided for when the king 'came home, who was then in England; and she shook my 'hard hand, and made her baby put its little hand into 'mine, to thank me for having saved its father's life. She 'gave me some money, for I was very poor through sick- 'ness and bad luck. Soon afterwards the king returned. 'I was indeed sent for to the palace, and the king himself 'took me by the hand; but it seems his majesty thought I '*was* provided for. Count Struensee was there; but he 'was no count then—happy, mayhap, if he never had. He 'was then the king's German doctor. I could speak a little 'German; and he told me I was to have a hundred dollars 'a year for my life, so that I need never work or go to sea 'again. I fell on my knees to thank the king and queen, 'and told them I should die if I was not to work, nor go 'to sea. They smiled when they heard this; and the king 'said, "Old man, thou shalt not die, if I can save thee:" so 'then, Doctor Struensee,—God bless his soul! and may 'his sins be forgiven him—said, "A gift of a small vessel "would be more useful." "True," said Queen Matilda, "he shall have a vessel, and the pension too." This very 'yacht was the queen's gift. Now, have not I and mine a 'right to pray for my benefactress!'—Erasmus was much affected. Of the circumstance he had often heard Struensee speak, but the man he had [illegible] and now that

unt Rantzau was fallen in disgrace, the vessel bestowed the queen he had dethroned, wafted him from the shores was doomed to tread no more! The wind was now ht aft; the mate was at the helm, the count yet below; old skipper and the young valet were standing forward; course, the sound of their voices was borne away by the eze: the heart of the young man was so full, he could longer conceal that he had been the favourite page of uensee; that he was now in the service of Count Rant-, who was the nobleman by whom his packet had n freighted.

The old man was deeply affected at this discovery, for was alike ignorant of the rank and the name of his ghter. 'Well, indeed, might *his* conscience twinge him the sight of those men's limbs!' said the skipper, indig-tly: 'But *how* came *you* to take service with the sworn emyand destroyer of your late master and your queen?'—lost my all when I was torn to prison; I gave no evidence ainst the queen nor the count; and thus I was left des-ute and unpaid. Count Rantzau is a generous and od master; and hearing that I had been faithful, and nting a valet, his excellency hired me; and a kind dulgent master I have found him.'—'God be praised,' d the skipper, 'thou didst not disgrace thy honest rents, whom I well knew at North Bergen; many a ip of good wine have I drank in their cellar; and essed be his righteousness that is now bringing dis-ace and punishment on the destroyer of my benefactors.' Take this ducat,' said he, 'and return it to the count, d tell his excellency all I have in the world I derived om those whom he destroyed.'—'You mistake the count's aracter,' said Erasmus.—'No! I mistake him not,' ied the blunt old man; 'and if you will not carry the ead back, why here it goes! (throwing it into the sea) t would bring a curse on me and mine if I were to keep .' The skipper then began a long argument to persuade

Erasmus to quit the service of the count; and the latt was no less zealous to convince the skipper that he ha formed too unfavourable an opinion. So that when the reached Wahrenborg, the opinion of each remained th same. The skipper promised to be silent and discreet a to the quality of his passenger; and having received th freight, which the skipper made a vow should be given the poor, and never blended with his *honest money*, the took leave of each other.

Count Rantzau did not find his spirits revived by Era mus telling him, in reply to a demand why he seemed melancholy, the singular conversation he had had wit the old skipper; suppressing only the hearty maledi tions bestowed on his excellency. The count seeme more surprised than pleased at this adventure. 'Did th 'old fellow know me?' said the count: he was answered i the negative. 'I am sorry for it,' said he, 'for I shoul 'have wished to have tried his attachment and his avaric 'I flung him a ducat, because I had spoken cross to him 'perhaps he would not have accepted it, had he know 'Count Rantzau was the donor?'—'He flung it in the s 'as soon as he learnt that fact.'—'What!' said the cou sternly, 'this, after telling me he knew me not?' Era mus then told the whole story from beginning to end the count was deeply affected at this proof of popul aversion. 'I am already,' said he, 'an outcast fro 'society, a wanderer, like Cain; and every man's ha 'is held up against me!' For an hour or two he continu very melancholy, till a buxom girl coming in his wa Matilda, Struensee, and his own self-banishment, seem forgotten in the ardour with which he paid his address to the rosy young rustic. From Wahrenborg, the cou travelled in his own equipage (that arrived by anoth vessel) by land to Korsoer, where he crossed the Gre Belt, landing at Nyborg, w e it is f r German,

a English miles, to Odensee, the capital of Funen, ormerly a royal residence.

unt Rantzau hired a furnished house, about five miles that small city, where he lived perfectly retired, seeing mpany whatever, except the farmer's daughters who ght him flowers and fruit. When his sensual fits came e ceased to moralize: those subdued, he was again entimental philosopher, and stern reviser of an ill-, oft-lamented, but never—amended life.

was not to be expected but most of those florists and girls should prefer as a sweetheart a fine young fel- scarcely one-and-twenty, to a count of sixty, although ight, barring unknown contingencies, be able to trace edigree up to Charlemagn, or the great hero Oden. ghted and gratified, Erasmus thought again of the ladies in the gay court of Matilda: both master and seemed to have lost all mournful recollections; when, nly an incident occurred, which reminded the count just his first conclusions were, namely, that if he did go into voluntary exile, he should be banished or oyed by regal power.

bout five o'clock one morning, a royal courier arrived e count's door, announcing the approach of a noble- from the court: and almost before Erasmus was ed, Major Harboe arrived. 'I must see Count Rant- immediately,' said the major;—'His excellency is not '—'Then you must conduct me to his bed-room.' ho! thought he; the guards are behind to take away ount, and perhaps myself also! There was no room leliberation or delay; the servitor therefore, with fear trembling, introduced the major to Count Rantzau in ed-room. The count awoke in an instant; and in the careless and indifferent manner imaginable bade Eras- to go below, and stay there till he was called: then, out rising from his couch, but courteously asking the r to take a chair, he said, 'Now, sir, explain the

meaning of this unexpected honour?' The coolness o the count disconcerted the major not a little, who bega to apologize for the unpleasant errand on which he wa arrived. 'Pho,' said the count, 'do not mince the matte 'man! but tell me, has his royal highness the *Prince Re* '*gent* sent for my head? Am I a state prisoner?'—'Tha 'depends,' said the major, 'on the answer your excel 'lency pleases to give to these despatches:' handing t packet to the count, who, in a careless way, broke th seal, and running his eye over the contents, withou deigning a reply, rang his bell for Erasmus, to whom h said, 'Order out horses and carriages immediately: I am 'going with Major Harboe to my seat at Aschborg: lose 'not a moment: you are to follow me, after paying my 'bills, and bring with you all my luggage.' He then ordered coffee and refreshments to be prepared for himself and the major, and desired that the royal courier might b hospitably entertained. The cool and tranquil carriag of the count filled Major Harboe with amazement, no unmixed with chagrin. As they sat at breakfast together the major said, 'Your excellency sees the alternative— 'perpetual banishment from Zealand and Funen, or *com* '*pliance!* Is the alternative not worth a little delibera 'tion?'—'Not the delay of one moment,' exclaimed th count: 'were this stupid head of mine the object of you 'journey, instead of my immediate departure for Asch 'berg, you would have found me just as ready to hav 'submitted to the stroke, rather than submit to set my law 'ful sovereign and the crown prince aside, and declar 'Prince Frederick regent.'

The major could scarcely refrain from smiling at th satirical tone and manner in which Count Rantzau allude to the gross blunder in politics he had committed. Find ing him inexorable, the major dropped that subject, and th discourse took a different turn. On rt of the coun it was free and unembarrassed,— Major Harbo

red under evident restraint and embarrassment. He he temerity, however, to remind his host that it was ible, when his excellency arrested Queen Matilda, he expected he should be greeted in his turn, before as out of bed, by an order of perpetual exile! The nobleman told the insolent courtier, that he pre- d the honour of being the bearer of such a message, in some measure rendered him forgetful of a gentle- s behaviour. Touched by this reply, the major ear- y entreated the count's pardon, which being granted on as asked, and the breakfast over, the major was rised to see the carriage drawn up to the door, and the t ready to depart. Instantly the count held out his to escort his visitor, and stepping lightly after, bade ostillions make the utmost speed. They crossed the e Belt that day, and slept at Hardersleben. At the of the next day's journey they reached Schleiswick; on the third, totally unawares and unexpected, they ed at Aschberg. As soon as they had got within the als of the castle, the count bade the major welcome; invited him to remain as long as suited his convenience. ough some persons might have taken this as a polite , that the sooner he departed the more pleasant it would the major construed it literally, thanking his host with h ceremony; but said he should remain only a day to himself. The count ordered a noble entertainment to erved up in the state-rooms. His domestics wore their e liveries. The table and side-board were covered by ive pieces of plate, curiously wrought, that different archs had presented to the illustrious warriors whose evements rendered the name of Rantzau so renowned istory. His wines were exquisite; and whilst they d, a crowd of rustics, dressed in their best apparel, ted on the count to welcome him home. A bevy of fine thy girls brought him nosegays, and baskets of their iest fruits; and the lawn being thrown open, opposite

to the magnificent room where the count and his guest were sitting, the latter witnessed the affection and gaiety of heart with which a numerous and happy tenantry hailed their lord's return.

The following morning Major Harboe took a formal leave of Count Rantzau. Just as the major mounted one of the finest chargers in the count's stud, he asked him if he had no message to send to the queen mother. 'None!' said he 'except you please to tell her majesty what a 'delightful spot Aschberg is, and how its lord was received.' Nor did the major forget to report the enthusiasm with which the old nobleman was hailed by the soldiery on his journey, particularly by the veterans who had served under his command, by whom he appeared to be idolised. It was this popularity with the army that induced the queen mother to court his support with so much earnestness; and the same feeling prevented their instituting any legal process whereby his destruction might have been accomplished.

The unexpected arrival of Major Harboe at Odensee, and the sudden departure of Count Rantzau, prevented the latter from apprising Miss Livernet of this affair previous to his setting off for Aschberg. When the count hired a furnished house for himself, he took a smaller one for his mistress; sending his valet, under the name of Kruger, to Copenhagen, to request her return with the messenger. Erasmus reached the Princens Palace unobserved, and found Sophia Livernet well in health, and delighted with the message; and not a little uneasy on her protector's account, who was extremely unpopular in the city, and anathematized by the court: his fall and banishment had excited vast surprise, and little commiseration. Sophia Livernet and her waiting-maid returned with Erasmus, under the name of Mr. Kruger, to Odensee; and shortly after her father and brother followed. The count was rather embarrassed with this addition to his suite; and

his mistress if her father was a member of the
-guard? 'Yes, my lord, a serjeant.' 'Most excel
said he; 'then he shall wear a serjeant's uniform of
giment!'—Thus, the old tailor was metamorphosed
Holstein serjeant; but the good folks in the neigh
od soon conjectured that he was more obliged for
nt's favour to his daughter's beauty, than his mili
rvices. The brother of Miss Livernet was a capt
ser; but her connexion with Count Rantzau reached
ad he was discharged. Being apprehensive of a
tion, or desirous of billeting themselves upon the
the father and son followed their daughter and
o Odensee.

was the state of affairs on Count Rantzau's sud
parture. Erasmus knew he was to escort Sophia
berg; but he had not received any directions res
her father and her brother. He therefore sug
that they should embark in a vessel then ready to
Lubeck, which city was only a few hours' ride from
rg, and there wait further orders. A mode of
ment which left Sophia as the sole companion of
els; and her ready acquiescence, told plain enough,
not offended by his conduct. Sophia's waiting-
referring a sail through the maze of islands, or the
y of the younger Livernet, went by water to Lu
nd Erasmus had the felicity of escorting the beau
ung mistress of Count Rantzau from Odensee to
rg. The season was delightful, the weather fine,
ney picturesque, the travellers young, and entirely
with each other. They did not reach Aschberg
soon as the count expected them; but they assured
many horses had fallen lame, wheels had come off,
idents had happened, that it was astonishing they
ved as soon as they did!

found the old count in high glee; his chateau full
any, and nothing but feasting and revelry talked

of as they approached the vicinity of Aschberg. count gave the reins to magnificence and pleasure. concerts, masquerades, and rural sports, succeeded other; at which, not merely the nobility in the neigh hood assisted, but the wealthy sons of traffic from burg, Altena, and Lubeck. Such revelry and sobe sipation had never been seen before, except on Mat recent visit; and Aschberg seemed more to resemb country palace of a favourite minister of state, tha forced residence of a banished man. The vices o nobleman have not been spared. They were grea numerous; and therefore to omit his virtues, am which, his generosity held the foremost rank, wou t. He might have been regarded as a model of la ll d should be, if he had not employed his fas , his polished address, his rank, and his to c the wives and daughters of his vassals. e youth he had given himself up to amatory It was said of him by the ladies of Hamburg count could never be forgotten, as long as the s face were discernible amongst his vassal y , if they had pleased, have included Ham I ; for he was equally *attentive* to the wive of t merchants and traders!

C z was delighted to see his farmers e t n t ighbours. With all his e and the vast r t s high rank and the feuda tem gave him, v ver known to oppress his te or sanction any act of l injustice towards them. possessed several lor ps besides Aschberg; and he c all his vassals to be d of his ensuing departu

(y) This formed the blackest trait in the character of Count R he carried vice and profligacy into the cabins of his poor illiterate bon It could scarcely be called seduction, for those who yielded wer better than his slaves, and probably imagined themselves honoure notice. This is one of the worst results of a *privileged* order.

a distant country, *never to return*; and also that it was his wish, before he went away, to secure all his tenants in their present possessions by granting them long leases, which, by the payment of a very moderate fine, might be renewed. He forgave all arrears of rent to those who were poor, or had large families: he increased the farms of those who had too little land: and to encourage them to plant fruit-trees and timber, he covenanted, that at the expiration of their lease, if their lords would not purchase at a fair valuation, they might remove the trees they had planted. As a Count of the Roman Empire, he possessed the power of life and death over his vassals; but as a man, he abhorred the brutal and degrading system. He held a local court of justice at Aschberg, not to enforce those odious rights, but to ratify and confirm all the grants he had made; so that his successor should not have it in his power, were he so inclined, to harass or oppress them. This solemnity over, he gave his vassals a general invitation to his castle: he had temporary sheds erected for their reception. He gave them such substantial feasts as the English barons are said to have displayed in days of yore, when beeves, and sheep, and swine were slaughtered by hecatombs, and strong ale and wine were distributed without limits to the multitude. Tents and marquees were provided for the accommodation of the higher classes: a rustic fair was held, that was crowded with bands of music, players, and venders of all sorts of bagatelles. Such was the last splendid fête which this magnificent nobleman gave ere he took his last leave of his native home.

These festivities over, the count ordered to be packed up the massive family plate, that had accumulated for centuries. The heavy frames of solid silver were taken from the large Venetian plates of glass that adorned the state apartments. The valuables of all sorts were removed; great part of which he sent to Hamburg to be converted

was however so much respected by the burgomasters, wh had not forgotten the services he rendered their city whe seized by Frederick the Fifth, that the officer was arrested escorted to the gates of Altona, and forbade to retur whilst the count remained in Hamburg. Notwithstandin this protection by the ruling magistrates, and the popu larity excited by his recent and past hospitalities, Coun Rantzau perceived, wherever he went, that his appear ance excited more or less of hostile feeling. One morn ing, when the count felt more than commonly low an desponding, Erasmus, after much hesitation, said, 'I am 'afraid what I am about to tell your excellency may dis 'please you; at all events, I know too well it will giv 'you pain. It relates to a solemn promise I made to m 'late master:—may I proceed?' The count coloured— Erasmus thought he was angry, and stopped speaking,— he was daily becoming nervous, and being struck by th solemn tone and manner of his servant, felt the blood rus to his furrowed cheeks; but seeing the effect it had o Erasmus, with the greatest mildness he encouraged hi to proceed. With his eyes full of tears, and in a mournfu tone of voice, the young man thus obeyed—'As we are no 'out of Denmark, and not more than a day's journey fro 'Zell, I could not reconcile it to my conscience to fail i 'the performance of a sacred and voluntary promise. 'am sure your excellency harbours no resentment agains 'the dead; and your excellency has often, in my hearing 'expressed respect and commiseration towards Queen Ma 'tilda.' The count nodded assent; holding his left han across his eyes. 'Upon my first interview with my maste 'after our arrest, I was violently affected; and not at m 'own captivity alone. He was sitting on the side of hi 'pallet-bed; his head resting on his hand, looking th 'image of despair. My presence seemed to revive him 'little. He called me to him, embraced me, and restin 'his burning forehead on my shou k sed my cheek 'I was so affected I sunk down at ; in which pos

'ture, in a few minutes afterwards, I handed him his purse. 'Whilst he leant and wept over me, he slipped from his 'bosom a miniature picture given him by the queen. It 'was her own likeness as she arrived in Denmark. The 'count whispered softly in my ear, "If I escape death, pre-"serve this for me! if I perish, as I expect I shall, convey "it to the queen." I put it in a private pocket in my waist-'coat. When I was searched, it was not found. Here it 'is,' said Erasmus, handing to the count a portrait, painted by Reynolds, mounted in gold, and set with brilliants. The count, deeply affected by the subject, and no less by the solemn and pathetic manner of the young Norwegian, looked at it with strong emotions: respect, commiseration, and remorse, were visibly depicted in his countenance. He turned pale as death, whilst the cheeks of Erasmus were covered with tears. The count continued to gaze mournfully on the portrait for a minute or more, and then exclaimed—'Unhappy lady! I take God to witness, that 'if my treatment of you was harsh, my motives were mer-'ciful: but thy maledictions are fulfilling! already I am 'thrown down by those whom I set up! like thee, Matilda, 'am I in exile. Thy fall excited the warmest sympathy; 'mine, universal satisfaction. To avoid the finger of pub-'lic scorn, or the less poignant stiletto of the assassin, I 'am induced to lay aside my name. Even my ashes shall 'find no sepulchre, except in a foreign land. No sculp-'tured stone must tell whose bones rest there, or execra-'tions will pursue me even beyond the grave; and perhaps 'my remains, torn from the tomb, may, like Struensee's, 'be scattered and devoured by the fowls of the air!'—Never, at any previous moment, had Erasmus seen the count so extremely agitated. Some minutes elapsed ere he spoke again; at last, in a subdued tone, he said to his weeping valet, "Go, liebe karl, *(b)* leave me, and return

(b) An expression, answering in English to *my good fellow*; if addressed to an equal, it means *my dear fellow*.

when the bell rings." It was a full hour before Eras was called. The count was then calm, but his cou nance bore very legible marks of the mental suffering which his bosom was rent. "You told me," said mildly, "it was a portrait of the queen; but you did name the little cherub, whose likeness is concealed w the crystal, under the crown and cipher wrought o queen's hair?"—"I did not know of any such t your excellency," said Erasmus.—"Then see it now poor fellow," said the count. "I am sure it will pr an object that will touch thy susceptible heart." He moved a secret spring, and the astonished Norwegian a miniature of the young princess Louisa Augusta, lovely features dressed in smiles, and surrounded by ding roses. The likeness so strong,—so exquisitely d and painted, that its freshness, animation, and deli seemed almost to equal the beautiful and innocent orig "It is the face of a cherub, delineated by the pencil angel," said the count. "Then that angel was the q your excellency; for I well remember, one morning was dressing the queen's hair, *(c)* that Lady Gahler to see the likeness of the young princess, and I am this is it; but it was not set."—"How do you know i painted by Queen Matilda?"—"Because on Lady G saying it was executed in a manner superior to the style of any professional artist, the queen replied, " artist loved his infant as tenderly as I love mine, na affection would tempt him to excel himself."—"Thei her's indeed!" exclaimed the count. "I am weary of ence! I am half inclined to go to Zell, hand this pre

(c) Erasmus was reckoned the first friseur in the court; and often d the queen's hair, if her hair-dresser, Andreas Burchas, were indis Struensee was extremely particular as to his hair, which he wore in the same manner as the queen's. His toilet was magnificent; was profuse in the use of the richest and most costly perfumes: in point he was an epicure and a voluptuary.

: to the queen, and end in her presence a life that is
ipportable!" The remainder of that day the count
at in his chamber, and told his valet to be ready to set
for Zell the following morning. Alarmed at his ex-
sions, Erasmus went to the fair Livernet, and told her
fidentially what had passed but that moment between
and the count. She shook her head, and said, "De-
d on it, ————" (calling him by his surname) "the
st of Queen Matilda will lead to the death of the count.
now his heart is secretly a prey to the most deadly
uish. With all his faults he is generous, munificent,
kind. He has been out-witted by a fiend. I agreed
travel with him, because, in the first place, I really
ject him; and would not appear that mercenary being
t was solely attracted by his rank and high estate, and
fled when adversity fell upon him. I have witnessed
oxysms that have made me shudder. In those moments
ave always found myself able to subdue his rage and
d his reasoning powers. That forms a second cause
r I have agreed to accompany the count in his unde-
d travels, and in the disguise of a man." She *might*
e added a third, more potent, perhaps, than either; *i. e.*
secret attachment to Erasmus, whose handsome face
l figure, and kind disposition, had made a complete
quest of her heart. Be this as it might, Sophia felt
re uneasiness than she chose to express. Her confi-
ce in the discernment of the blue-eyed Norwegian was
t small. With a palpitating bosom she hastened to the
ant, and suddenly assuming a gaiety that was foreign
her heart, ran smiling into his room. She found him
h a pistol in his hand that he appeared to be loading;
looks were wild and haggard. Turning his glaring
e-balls towards the door, he asked Sophia sternly how
e dare approach unbidden, and without notice? Instead
a reply, she rushed to his bosom, and throwing her
autiful arms round his neck, entreated him to leave

Hamburg, and pretending to fear he was going to fight a duel with a Danish officer by whom he had been insulted, entreated him not to risk his life by a duel with a wretched parasite, who hoped for eclat and preferment, as the reward of his insolence. "Your character for courage, my dear count," said the artful pleader, (who marked the intended suicide, but glanced only at a duel,) "is too well established to suffer by your refusing to meet every desperado who may dare to challenge you." The count, *deceived* in thinking Sophia Livernet was deceived, suffered her to return the pistols to the case whence he had thus taken them. Kissing off the tear that glistened in her bright eyes, the volatile old nobleman forgot, in the caresses of that fascinating girl, the dreadful purpose he had in view when she entered: for, goaded to desperation by the storm of passions that raged in his bosom, he had, in a frantic moment, seized his pistols; and if his faithful guardian had not thus critically interposed, his own hands had terminated his existence.

The accomplishments of Sophia Livernet were not confined to her graceful dancing: she had a sweet voice, and was enthusiastically devoted to music. A pedal harp stood in the room, and some music books lay strewed on a table. She took her seat at the harp, and played some plaintive German airs, accompanied by her dulcet voice, whose fascinating charms rapidly drove away the melancholy which had filled the count's bosom, who was a votary of Apollo as well as of Bacchus and Venus. Fascinated by the skill and pathos of the fair girl, the enraptured nobleman clasped her in his arms, and said, with vehemence, "Thou art dearer to me, my Sophia, than all my possessions beside! Say, my beloved, how can I recompense thee? Speak boldly, for were it to make thee Countess Rantzau, I would not refuse!" Smiling at his gallantry, and perhaps exulting in the power of beauty and music, she said, "Promise me, then, upon your word and honour,

er more, b your trials what they may, to think of
:IDE." The count was at first amazed. In a moment
two, however, he recollected the circumstance of his
tols being unloaded once when he thought to have found
m charged; and he *felt* that to her vigilance he was
ne indebted for his life. For some moments he was
ost unable to speak. At last he said, in a solemn tone,
I promise thee, noblest of women, never to raise my
nd against my life; and if you will accept that hand,
u shalt be my countess." Smiling at his solemnity,
phia thanked him for the first part of his promise; and
h ineffable sweetness told him she would rather possess
i love as his mistress, than run the risk of being despised
his wife. "Reflect, my lord," said she, "on the ridi-
le and disgrace you must encounter were you to marry
, and have a *tailor* for your father-in-law! I should
cursed as a wicked, cunning jade; and ten to one, if
u died first, but your heirs would find means to annul
marriage, and strip me of my fine title! No, my dear
nt," continued the sprightly girl, "I dare not venture
become your wife. Only yesterday morning, dressed
a country girl with a basket of flowers, I followed
mongst three or four blooming lasses into your august
esence. Because I had changed the colour of my hair,
ged my cheeks, and learnt my *plaat Duitsch (d)* pretty
ell, my sagacious lord did not know me! yet you gave
e the preference; kissed me till I trembled for my rouge;
nd told me to be at the back door at eight o'clock: and
ere, your excellency, are the necklace and the ear-rings
at you then gave me." The count scarcely could believe
s eyes. "What the devil does all this mean?" said
e "Were you indeed the flower-girl whose bewitching
es and well-formed bosom, caught my attention?"—

(d) The language spoken by the country people who live in the vicinity of Hamburg, is called *plaat Duitsch*, i. e. low German.

"Yes, *indeed*, my lord! I am that very girl, over wh virtue you thought to triumph, by tempting her avar As your mistress, my lord count, I can bear these *youth* sallies; but as a countess, I should perhaps trouble with complaints or remonstrances. I might say, if twenty years of age, I were content with a lover of th score, I could not tell why you required a dozen flow girls to attend your toilet every morning! I should offend you; and shall therefore never accept the h honour of being your countess!" Count Rantzau laug heartily at her wit. No longer thinking of Matilda, portraits, or of suicide, he that day gave himself up the society of the fascinating girl, who stepped a min more gracefully than any woman in Denmark; and please the count, exerted her talents to the utmost. S put on the same rustic costume in which, the day befo she had beguiled him of his trinkets! She sung, danced, she played; she encouraged him to smoke. drank a whole bottle of Chateu Margeau.—At last, joined in some favourite German duets with his attract mistress; and giving the reins to dalliance, swore that was still the happiest man alive; and never more wo suffer the blue devils to get the upper hand of him! the course of the evening he told her of that secret already knew from Erasmus; and the tender-hearted g as she surveyed the portraits, dropt a tear of genuine p on the high-wrought trinket. She strove, however, suppress her emotions; and in a careless tone, said, "I see I could deceive your excellency: Say! shall I en this precious picture to the queen? She will not recoll one whom she never saw except in a ballet." The i pleased the versatile count, who within the last twen four hours had experienced the pangs of the fell remorse, and the thrilling delights of refined sensual Looking archly in her face, he said, "Shall Eras attend you? I know you a good opinion of t

, and perhaps would rather be *his* wife than *my* ess?" The playful girl parried his unexpected hit ying, that next to his lordship's company, none other d be more welcome. Erasmus was delighted with charge. He dressed himself in a handsome suite of ning. Sophia arrayed her lovely person in the pic- sque habit of a wealthy Hamburg merchant's daughter; they set off on their destination time enough to reach e night. They crossed the dreary tracts of sand which nd in that dreary country, and having arrived at , they went to the principal inn. After having taken e refreshment, the young travellers, full of the inte- ng subject of their mission, went to reconnoitre the eat residence of Queen Matilda, in whose praise the le of the inn were profusely lavish; and not less so eir execrations against those who had occasioned her y misfortunes. "It is well the count is not here," Miss Livernet, "to hear this."—"It is well, indeed!" mus replied: "I often shudder at hearing such ter- things as are said of him at Hamburg, particularly e English."—"I wish," said Sophia, "our dear t was safe out of Hamburg, for I think he would not as great danger any where else." Erasmus shook ead, and said,—"The presentiment on his mind is, he will come to an untimely end." Just then, the e who went before them made a halt, and told them, were arrived near the palace; and asked if he should re for any one within? This intelligence arrested discourse. They saw they were arrived at the out- s of the town, and that before them appeared a large ication, surrounded by a broad moat full of water. as still and silent. Dark masses of building appeared e within above the ramparts. All they heard, save own voices, was the heavy tread of a couple of sen- upon the drawbridge. The moon burst forth in splendour as a dark cloud passed away, and for a

few moments showed the form of the palace before the It appeared old, decayed, and gloomy. "In what part this pile does the queen reside?" said Erasmus. "In t square building in the centre: it was once a very gra palace, before the last duke surrendered the duchy of Z to his brother, George the First, King of England." "*Grand palace!*" said the Norwegian disdainfully; "a is this the residence of her who was mistress of Christia borg!"—"You are a Dane," said the guide: "Do y wish to see your queen? She is very fond of seeing h subjects, particularly if they bring her any news of h children."—"Then, sir, we have news she will be glad hear," said Sophia. She asked the guide what Dani attendants the queen had with her? "*Not many*, I shou hope," said the Hanoverian proudly; "but here com one who can tell you more!" As he said this, an Englis or rather a Scotch domestic, named Stuart, came up, a in a tone of pleasure and surprise, said, "My God! is possible! is this not Erasmus?" The meeting was alik unexpected and agreeable. Erasmus told Stuart that t lady with him was from Hamburg, and invited him to the quarters. The two domestics had, of course, a world questions to ask and to answer, and the result was, th after Stuart was made acquainted with the purport of the journey, he advised Erasmus not to appear unless the quee inquired for him. "She is now," said he, "become tra quil, resigned, and in some measure reconciled to her co dition. The sight of you may make all her wounds bleed afresh: let therefore Miss Kruger see her first, to giv this valued present. If the queen asks to see you, th lady will say that you are near. A cousin of her's, princess of Saxe Gotha, is now with her majesty. The are just returned from a tour to see the castle of Ahlde about twenty miles distant, where the wife of George th First was confined so many years. Neither the country nor the castle, nor the sad history connected with it, a

ended to cheer her spirits. You would scarcely know
so greatly is she changed: and this visit, though it
leave her, yet I know it will almost break her heart.
you to-morrow morning about nine: I will tell her
Lady from Hamburg wishes to see her alone and on
ticular business." Then, looking kindly at So-
the faithful domestic said, "You need no better
, madam, than your own beautiful face."

Miss Livernet, dressed in her Hamburg costume, that
fresh and highly becoming, at the appointed time
ved at the portal of the palace. Stuart was there in
g. He conducted the fair stranger through various
ments that bore evident marks of past grandeur and
nt decay. In one, that was furnished in the modern
he asked her to wait whilst he went to announce her
l. Only a few minutes elapsed before he returned;
such was the agitation of the queen, and her anxi-
to see this fair stranger, of whose beauty and graceful
nour Stuart had spoken so highly, that she met her
the door of her breakfast-room. In the kindest tone
ice, and benignity of aspect, Matilda encouraged
in to speak without fear or reserve. Although
ng accustomed to the stage, in this interview Miss
ret was no actress. Her intelligent countenance
ed that her bosom laboured with some important
t. Her fascinating look and respectful demeanour
pledges for the sincerity of her good will towards
ngust personage whom she had the honour of behold-
The queen was struck no less by her beauty, than
the elegance of her form, and the propriety of her
age. Had she been educated in a court, she could
have shown more true politeness. Taking her by the
d, Matilda said to her in German, "Stuart tells me
come to bring me tidings of my children. Do not
me in suspense, but tell me, are they well? How is
dear boy, and my darling Louisa Augusta?" As the

queen spoke, Sophia dropped on one knee. With her h
half averted, not to disturb her majesty by too rude a g
she gently held towards her the miniature of her child.
moment Matilda caught a glimpse of the well-known por
of her infant, she exclaimed—"Heavens, it is my Lou
—where! when! how! did you procure this portr
tell me, ere my heart bursts with expectation?"—"It
given by a deceased nobleman to his confidential serv
and by that person consigned to my hands to be deliv
to your majesty."—"A thousand and a thousand tha
sweet girl, for the precious gift. See how the inno
smiles at her unhappy mother! Never whilst I have
shall this dear image be parted from my bosom." Du
this time the beauteous stranger remained kneeling. I
sently the queen, whose emotions nearly overpowered
exclaimed,—"Forgive me, young lady, for suffering
to remain in that posture: let a grateful mother thus th
you for the most welcome gift you could have brou
my babes alone excepted." Saying this, she raised h
her bosom, and kissed her cheek; then leading he
a chair, commanded her to be seated. The queen
tears in profusion: they relieved her full-fraught h
She kept kissing the picture of her infant with more
devotion than ever the most zealous catholic felt fo
relic of a deity or saint. Then looking wistfully at
phia Livernet, she said—her lips quivering as she spo
"How did this gem escape the lynx-eyed vigilance of
destroyers? Where is the valet? Ah! what a dre
hour was that when last I saw him! My heart has s
had many trials; and this is not the least painful.
now," continued she, "a veteran in sorrow, thoug
young in years. Fate has crowded into the last
months of my life more misery than, if spun out to
length of a century, might have embittered every ho
Then adverting to Erasmus, she said—"He must
run great risks in saving this for me. I wish to see

yet perhaps I ought not, on account of the agonizing lections it will occasion." Then fixing her eyes ıtly on the young stranger, Matilda suddenly exclaimed Surely I have seen your face before! Were you ever Copenhagen ?"—"I have been there, madam, and have ently had the honour of seeing your majesty at the a."—"Ah!" said she, rapidly, "that is it. You mble a favourite dancer belonging to the opera." Ma- th-n asked if Erasmus was still in Denmark? and told he was in Zell. "I respect his delicacy in send- he portrait by a female," said the queen. Then tak- rom her side a gold watch, and its superb appendages, it to her fair guest, saying, "Accept of this as a rial of my esteem. Before you leave Zell, I wish nverse with you again. And should you ever stand d of a friend, you may reckon on me as one who, as my power extends, will never fail you. Tell Eras- continued she, "I will see him two hours hence." ueen then rose, and her fair guest, in a lowly pos- with equal grace and reverence kissed her offered Matilda saluting Sophia on the cheek. Stuart then ted Sophia to the apartment of Madame ——, of her household, who kindly pressed her to take ments: discoursing with her in the most affable r, whilst Stuart went to prepare Erasmus for the ching interview. This affectionate young man felt ly embarrassed on account of being in the service of Rantzau. He had not been candid enough to tell cumstance to Stuart; and he was indecisive how to d half inclined to conceal it. He was undeter- till after he found himself in the presence of his

lda received him seated on a sofa. She turned her ide, covering her fair face with a handkerchief: her frame shook, and she appeared almost suffocated nful emotions. Full ten minutes elapsed ere she

became sufficiently composed to ask him a question; an
the valet not less agitated, could scarcely reply. Her fir
questions concerned her children; and Matilda look
much disappointed when she learnt that he had no rece
intelligence to give. She then commanded him to rela
his own adventures. In a tremulous tone he narrated t
leading incidents that had occurred. After several que
tions of inferior interest,—waiting as it were to acqui
firmness to put *that* which had its fibres entwined
her heart's core, Matilda, in a manner indescribab
touching and mournful, said, "I have been told th
recourse was had to actual torture to force *him* to accu
me. Tell me, young man, without duplicity or reserve,
you believe that my merciless and unrelenting enemi
really had recourse to an expedient so wicked and so t
rific?" Her head was bowed down as she asked this qu
tion so important and so painful. Her fair bosom rose a
fell, undulating from intensity of feeling. Her voi
tremulous and subdued, was scarcely audible. From h
fine eyes tears of shame, sorrow, and remorse fell co
ously; and though the most vivid recollections of t
lost, fallen, guilty Struensee, filled her whole heart a
shook her lovely frame; though his *name* quivered on h
lips, her tongue gave it not utterance. Full of sensibili
and weighed down by ti ns almost too powerful to
sustained, Erasmus, in a nner peculiarly solemn a
emphatical, caught at th noment to do justice to t
unhappy Struensee, by saying, "Yes, gracious queen,
do most firmly believe that my late unfortunate master w
actually tortured by the application of thum-screws, bef
he could be wrought on to act as your majesty's enem
desired; and he was menaced, if he refused, with t
cruelest tortures to which a human being could be su
jected." As he spoke, Ma lda raised her drooping he
her mental suffering evidently abated, and her mind seem
by this communication. Matil cl her hands, a

mild compos exclaimed, "I forgive him! With y heart I forgive him, and I hope that God will for- him also! Count Rantzau treated me very harshly; he had a desperate undertaking to accomplish, and I ked him to the utmost of my power. I am likewise nvouring to forgive him. He was once my friend. I that he has fallen into disgrace; that he is banished is estates; and is now at Hamburg. This cause of disgrace is variously stated; perhaps you can tell me eal cause?"—"The queen-dowager Juliana, General stedt, General Kohler Banner, and M. Guldberg, had ed to make Prince Frederick *regent*, during the life he king, and the minority of the crown prince. With- the concurrence of Count Rantzau they dared not e the attempt. The count, madam, conceiving that king and the crown prince might both be set aside, or something bad might befal them, sternly refused his nt. He reproached those persons who had proposed seconded the measure with being traitors to their king country. This, your majesty may believe me, was the ediate cause of Count Rantzau's disgrace and exile!" een Matilda heard him with amazement; and incredu- was marked on her fine, sorrow-stricken features. hat!" said she, "do you tell me, that he who tore me m my palace, my husband, and my babes;—who has sted mine honour, and destroyed my peace of mind ever.—has been the saviour of my son; and for his e braved the resentment of that cruel woman who as in my place?"—"It is true, gracious queen; all has Count Rantzau done!" Matilda, with strong sion, exclaimed, "Incomprehensible man! if this prove e, I can forgive him all the injuries that he has done ! Not long would my sweet Frederick live, if his cruel le were once declared regent! But are you not de- ed, Erasmus? how did you acquire the knowledge of se important facts?"—"From the count's own lips,

gracious queen. I attended his excellency in his carria as he returned in disgrace from the palace of Frederic borg. The count then exclaimed, 'I have twice saved t 'king and country in the hour of peril: I will save it a thi time!' *(e)* He never returned to court again. Towar my former unfortunate master, he generally express hatred; but of your majesty he has ever spoken with t utmost respect." The queen paused for a short time; a in rather a hasty manner said, "How came *you*, Erasmu who appear to deplore your late master's dreadful fate, take service with Count Rantzau?" To this embarrassi question, he replied by telling the truth, to which he w encouraged by the altered manner in which she spoke Count Rantzau. The queen paused and said, "My inc nations would have led me to take you into my servi but for the constant recurrence of matters I wish for ev to banish from my memory." She sat absorbed thought; at last she said, "The facts you have comm nicated to me, give a new face to the part that Cou Rantzau has acted. It helps to forward my wish to te from my heart all animosity against him: yet, detesting, I know he did, the disposition of the queen-mother, ho was it possible, without becoming her confederate in r ruin, he could ever think of coalescing with her? Te me without reserve what you know on this subject. Erasmus hesitated, and remained silent. "Do not fe any dread of hurting my feelings: tell me his real motive if you know them."—"I verily believe, most gracio queen, that Count Rantzau knew that a plan was in agit tion to take the life of the king!" At these words th tears burst from her eyes. She wrung her hands; an appealing to the Almighty, declared her ignorance of an

(*e*) These were the count's words as he left the palace. He alluded t the hand he had in the fall of Peter the Third, by which the invasion Denmark was averted; and next to the arrest of Count Struensee.

intention. "It must be," said she, "an artifice of ount's to cover his malicious designs." The valet silent. "Am I to think," said she, in a tone of y, "that *you* believe him? did *you* ever hear or see thing to induce you to think that any such design ed?"—"If I must reply with candour, it is, and it r upwards of a year past been my opinion, that if the ounts had not fallen as they did, the king would not long survived. Count Rantzau, madam, ever felt ct and tenderness towards your majesty; and I sin- y believe it was to save your majesty's life, he had emoved from Copenhagen!" This avowal evidently g Matilda's heart; and she gave vent to her feelings in wer of tears. "Oh, God!" said she, "in what a fearful nath have I been entangled! I am, and ever shall retched: but what would have been my state, if such dful designs were really cherished, and had been ated! You have been," said the queen to Erasmus, often a witness of my errors for me to hesitate thus to le myself before you. When you return to Ham- , tell Count Rantzau that I thank him for his efforts ve my son and his sovereign; and tell him too, that my whole soul, I fully and freely forgive him." nus could scarcely contain his satisfaction at this conquest of herself. The grateful young man said stly. "The count has never enjoyed one happy hour that fatal day. Your generous forgiveness, madam, store peace to his bosom, and take a mountain from his mind." Matilda acknowledged her sorrows were ated by these communications, and she kindly entered an inquiry as to the circumstances of Erasmus; and told n all cases of adversity to apply to her; presenting him a purse, that she told him was the work of her own ds, containing a hundred guineas: he had then the ur of kneeling to kiss her hand, and humbly took his

When he repaired to Stuart and Sophia, his loo plainly showed how powerfully his mind had been agitate nor did he keep them long in suspense. "Thanks be God," said he fervently, "the dear queen has forgiv Count Rantzau! She has authorized me to assure h excellency of her full and entire forgiveness!—But, he greatly," continued Erasmus, "is the queen change her sufferings have indeed not been lost on her. Th sedate and melancholy cast of countenance that she h attained, renders her beauty more striking; she is mu less corpulent; and altogether her appearance is infinite improved."—"Did the queen name Struensee to you i said Stuart: "Never once," replied Erasmus: "s spoke of him, but his *name* never passed her lips." "Nor have I heard her name the guilty and unfortuna man," rejoined Stuart, "since her residence here; whe without flattery, I can affirm she is idolized by all wh witness her piety and tranquil resignation." During th absence of Erasmus, Sophia explained to his friend h present situation with Count Rantzau. The rest of th day they spent in seeing Zell and its vicinity. On th following morning Sophia Livernet was ordered to atte the queen; who asked her many questions respectin Count Rantzau, saying, "I cannot help thinking," sai she, "that you have moved in a higher sphere of life tha your present costume, graceful and becoming as it i announces.—Tell me candidly, and without fear or reserv who, andwhat you really are?" "I can endure dissimula tion no longer. I am not indeed, my beloved and injure queen, what I seem to be, nor am I worthy to appear i your august presence: but I come with a heart filled wit love and reverence towards you!" The queen looks earnestly in her face, and with a smile of the truest bene volence, said, "Ah! at last I recognize in you, Mademoi selle Livernet, whom Count Rantzau induced to leave th opera! I really thought I knew your f e features th

nt I saw you; and now let me bid you welcome
r proper name." From this generous girl, Matilda
enough fully to convince her that Rantzau was
penitent for all the indignities he had occasioned;
but to his unshaken fidelity her Frederick probably
his life: "For," said Sophia, "not only did Count
nau enter his protest in the journal of the council of
but he sent a copy to Stockholm and London, and
h of the leading nobles in Denmark, the duchies,
n Norway." The queen was so pleased with these
s of attachment to her husband and her son, that she
ered her resentment so completely as to write to the
, assuring him of her entire forgiveness; thanking
r his recent exertions in favour of her beloved Fre-
k and his father; and adding, if he wished to retire
eat Britain, she would write to London to prepare the
r his being received.

e first and the last anxiety of this amiable penitent,
ch she really was,) related to her absent children.
ble of this, and willing to pour all the consolation into
cerated bosom that was possible, Mademoiselle Liver-
elated to the young queen the adventure that befel
nau with the skipper, old Peter Nielsen, who took
ount in his yacht from Copenhagen to Wahrenborg.
queen instantly recollected the circumstance, and
anded Sophia to proceed; who then told Matilda
be thought this old skipper would be the most secure
el whereby to receive, from time to time, authentic
gence of her children. The queen eagerly embraced
ea. Sophia Livernet wrote to a confidential friend
r's, a lady who was related to the head nurse of the
princess, to meet her at Hamburg; assuring the
that she would not leave Hamburg till every thing
d be arranged, to secure to her a regular corres-
nce,—"Till time and circumstances permit your
y once more to meet your children, and re-ascend

your throne."—"Oh, if that happy day should ever come! But, alas," continued Matilda mournfully—"it cannot be! I am fallen, fallen, *never* to rise again!" Such were the last emphatic words on that subject spoken to Miss Livernet. When Erasmus and his fair companion returned to Hamburg, they found the old count very impatient, and not a little under the influence of '*the blue devils*;' not knowing what construction to put on their long stay: but when his beauteous mistress told him in what manner they had been received, and when she handed to him the brief but comprehensive letter written by the well-known hand of the queen, he kissed it with a devotion and gratitude scarcely less ardent than Matilda's caresses of the portrait he had returned. "Now," said the count, "I can brave the finger of public scorn; the dagger of the assassin: I can live tranquil, and meet death without terror."

The joy and agitation of the count was extremely great. Sophia felt towards him a strong and grateful friendship; and she flattered herself that he might *now* give up his romantic project of travelling to Italy *incog.* She felt deep aversion to assuming male attire. She therefore strove, with all the blandishments of which she was mistress, to induce him to accept Queen Matilda's mediation, and retire to Great Britain.—The count heard her with silent attention, and smiling said, "You have not, my Sophia, duly considered the subject; or you would never advise Count Rantzau to insult, by his presence, the sovereign whose sister his hand had hurled from a throne to a prison." The fair pleader was instantly silenced, and the tour southward persevered in. But when Sophia related what she had promised the queen, it appeared to give him very great satisfaction.

In less than a fortnight Peter Nielson and his yacht arrived at Hamburg, bringing the lady to whom Miss Livernet had written. What pleased that kind-hearted girl most of all, was the animated and correct likenesses

tly taken of the Crown Prince, and of the infant
ess Louisa Augusta.
phia's sympathizing friend had always commiserated
queen's sufferings. She had lost her own children
young by shipwreck; whence she entered the readier
the plan of correspondence proposed by the count's
rous mistress: Sophia scarcely allowed her time to
efore a carriage was ordered, and attended by Eras-
they set out again for Zell. Their arrival was
unced by Stuart. Those mothers whose situation it
een to be by force separated from their infants whom
loved with intense affection, never perhaps more to
ld them, may guess—for no pen can describe,—the
ions of Queen Matilda on seeing the pictures of her
ren, taken within a few days of reaching her hand!
arrangement, that was made on a just and economical
, was continued undiscovered till the death of the
: and formed one of the greatest alleviations that
orrows received.
hen Peter Nielson heard from Erasmus of the recon-
ion that had taken place between the queen and Count
rau; and found that the correspondence, of which he
o be the medium, was known to him; he condescended
e the count's hand, and tell him he could now indeed
e he was become *a repentant sinner!* and he hoped
would save his soul alive." The count took his
compliment in good part, and all his arrangements
completed, attended by his beloved Sophia, and by
mble friend and *confidant*—Erasmus, he proceeded
Hamburg to Amsterdam. In that interesting and
ful city he hired a couple of attendants, without
g them know his real name, rank, or native country.
e original MS. whence the preceding narrative was
d, closes at this period, namely, the autumn of 1772.
ount—involved in irreparable disgrace at court, and
ed to perpetual banishment, travelled as far south as

Avignon. There the indignity he offered to the daughter of an English king was avenged by an Englishman. A high-spirited young officer,—said to be Captain Osborne, who had accompanied Matilda on her ill fated voyage to Copenhagen, met by mere chance Count Rantzau in that city. A challenge on the part of Captain Osborne led to a duel, in which the old count perished. The farther destiny of the fair Dane, Sophia Livernet, is unknown to me; but, whatever were her frailties on the score of chastity, she possessed many other virtues, and of the highest value.

As to the dethroned and exiled queen, her errors were forgotten in the severity of her destiny. Never was self conquest more complete, or, according to these authorities reformation more perfect. She perished at last a victim to the sensibility of her heart, catching a contagious fever of one of her suite who had fallen sick. In vain her medical advisers warned her to abstain from the chamber of the sick person. She disregarded their admonitions,—went to take a last look at a faithful servant, caught the terrible disease, and on the 10th of May, 1775, being still in the prime of life, and ere she had completed her twenty-fourth year, and on the fifth day of her disease, she expired! Her corse, attended by *sixteen captains* of the Hanoverian army, was escorted to the royal vault of the Guelphic family, in the principal church in Zell, and there interred.

Such was the untimely end of a beautiful and accomplished princess, who, in her most culpable moments, was an object of pity and indulgent contemplation, and whose strong and incessant efforts to atone for a SINGLE ERROR displayed in her mind a luxuriant growth of the finest qualities that adorn the human heart.

SUPPLEMENT

To the death of QUEEN MATILDA, *containing Letters familiar and descriptive, attributed to that Queen, extracted from the Memoir of 'An Unfortunate Queen.'*

THE subsequent documents were ushered into the world at a time and under circumstances that would have rendered it odious, and perhaps dangerous too, in a bookseller to have published them, if they were mere fabrications. Some of the letters are addressed to the late king, her brother, and to many persons of the royal family. Those which are descriptive of the manners and character of the people of Denmark and Norway are written in a spirited style, and abound with just and pertinent remarks.

To Lady Betty Mostyn.

"DEAR BETTY,

"SINCE you have left Richmond, I have much improved my little copyhold in Kew Gardens, and made a great proficiency in the knowledge of exotics. I often miss your company, not only for your pretty chat, but for your approbation in my hortulane embellishments. This, you will say, is selfishness and vanity to the highest degree. Are we not all feeble mortals, a compound of both? You know we have but a narrow circle of amusements, that we can sometimes vary, but never enlarge. How long do you intend to plague me by your absence? It is ungenerous, as I cannot come to you. I wish often the title of royal highness should lie dormant, to jaunt with you like

a pert *Cit.* I expect when I see you to have a fai account of all your summer's excursions; and, to conc princely, *Dieu vous ait dans sa sainte guard! (f)* faithful friend,

CAROLIN

To Lady C—— F——.

"MADAME,

"J'AI commencé un cours de belles lettres en Fran a la portée d'une personne qui veut passer pour avoi la lecture, sans avoir le manie d'être savante. Les rages, que j'ai choisi, sont ceux de Voltaire, Crebill fils, Marivaux, et Fontenelle, qui selon moi ont tou mérite original dans leur genre.—Enough of Fre As I find more instruction and more entertainment in agreeable conversation, than in the writings of conc authors, who censure, moralize, reason, or advance facts opinions, without answering the doubts and objectio their readers, I beg you will indulge me with this plea and satisfaction as often as you conveniently can. I not philosopher enough to give up the society of my fri for books; and, indeed, my sex and my age are entitle some prating. May I have, like you, the talent to te *jolis riens*, and to speak with sense and knowlec without appearing scientific, is the sincere wish of y affectionate

CAROLINE.

To Lady S—— S——.

"MY DEAR S——,

"SINCE you have made the *petit tour*, I expect you give me a faithful account of all the high and mig Minheers, Fraws, and Altesses, by whom you have b entertained in Holland and Germany. Like all travell

(*f*) May God and his holy saints protect you.

i are entitled to a grain of allowance. I believe, like st of our countrymen, you think, after all, our country be best to live in; or, as a Frenchman says, *Ces bonnes s aiment leur pays.* I hope you have received some claration of love, uttered with the Germanic sincerity; d that you have not betrayed, *a l' Anglois*, some *ennui* the courts of their Royal and Serene Highnesses of nge and Brunswick. By the bye, these princes are t sorry that their consorts add to their pompous titles st of royal, which, as it is given them jointly and plu-lly, will, upon failure of love, summon pride against a verce. Let me know when you intend to pay me a ndly visit, as I dispense you heartily with the *etiquette* courts. I believe you have no doubt of my veracity, en I subscribe myself,

Your faithful friend,

CAROLINE."

To Her Royal Highness Augustus, Princess of Brunswick.

"MADAM, AND SISTER,

"I am happy to hear that you are safe arrived at Bruns-ick, and that the compliments of the nobility and gentry f the duchy, on your auspicious marriage, &c. are now at n end. It is really a hard task to receive graciously a rowd of people you never saw, were you ever so fatigued r indisposed. I shall not ask you to impart to me the bservations you have made in your travels, as the Euro-an princesses, who are obliged to live in a perpetual ate for the sake of a husband, are not even indulged to go where and when they please, to satisfy their curiosity, ere sent upon a matrimonial errand. Pray let me know ow you like your operas and ridottos. I have nothing ew to tell you. What may be expected in a court, is ly to diversify *l' ennui*. All the august family are well. beg to be remembered to his serene highness, and that

you will do me the favour to believe, that neither absence nor distance will ever cause the least alteration in my sisterly love.

Your most affectionate

CAROLINE."

To His Royal Highness Edward, Duke of York.

"SIR, AND BROTHER,

"YOU are now in a kingdom that I should like to see, in preference to all the countries in Europe, though I am sure my curiosity will never be indulged in that respect You may, perhaps, attribute this desire to the levity of our sex, which has a strong analogy to the volatile genius of the French. No—my motive is, that I should be glad to see at home those people who have been, for so many centuries past, our rivals in arts and arms. Pray write to me a good account of Paris, which, I am informed, must yield the precedency to modern London. When you go to the south of France, I am so unreasonable as to expect another account of the provinces. Take care of your health, and let not all the princesses of Europe make you forget,

Your most affectionate

CAROLINE."

To Her Royal Highness the Princess Mary, of Hesse-Cassel.

"MADAM, AND GOOD AUNT,

"I GIVE your royal highness my most sincere thanks for your congratulation upon my approaching marriage; but really I do not know whether we are not rather objects of pity than envy, when we are politically matched with princes whom we never saw, and may not, perhaps, find in us those charms, which, if even real, are too often eclipsed by the beauties of a court set off with national partiality

[illegible] sensible [illegible] y I
[illegible] me, by singling me out a [illegible] to
[illegible] ness, perhaps more worthy of [illegible] e;
[illegible] inexperience make me a[illegible] si[illegible] of [illegible]
[illegible]ghest station of a kingdom accor[illegible] to
[illegible] subjects, who seldom think t[illegible] [illegible] o[illegible] to for
[illegible] little good we do, and al[illegible]s [illegible]e
[illegible]ir grievances. However, [illegible] will t[illegible]
[illegible]dest avail, I shall do my [illegible] to se[illegible] k
[illegible]nciliate the affections of [illegible] I
[illegible]alliance is an additional [illegible]ty to your r[illegible]
[illegible]hom I am

The loving niece,

CAROLINE."

To Her Royal Highness the Princess Dowager of Wales.

MADAM, AND REVERED MOTHER,

GIVE me leave to condole with your royal highness, [illegible] the loss of your dutiful son, and my beloved brother, [illegible]e Duke of York. I feel, with my own grief, your sor[illegible]w. I beg you will convey the same sentiments to his [illegible]jesty the king, my brother. When I reflect on the cir[illegible]mstances of the untimely death of this amiable prince, [illegible] a foreign land, and perhaps deprived of the comfort [illegible]d assistance he should have found in his native country, [illegible] more lament his fate. I am extremely concerned for [illegible]r royal highness's indisposition; but I hope this melan[illegible]oly event, which maternal tenderness cannot but severely [illegible], as it was ordered by the unfathomable decrees of [illegible]ovidence, will be so far reconciled to your superior [illegible]derstanding and piety, as to adore and to submit. I am, [illegible] great deference,

Madam, and revered mother,

Your royal highness's

Respectful daughter,

"CAROLINE."

"The above letters show that this princess wrote in easy style, without study or affectation. Her conversati was equally endearing and lively. She was condescendi with dignity; and gracious, without submitting to familiar.

"As she had never been farther from the metropolis tl Windsor, before she went abroad to be sacrificed on altar of inauspicious hymen, she said once to her at the then Princess Amelia, previous to her journey to B 'I wish most heartily that I could obtain permission 'accompany you, as nothing would give me more pleas 'and satisfaction than to travel in my native country; 'this indulgence I cannot expect, since princesses of 'royal blood, like Cockneys, seldom go beyond the lii 'of the bills of mortality.'—'I should think myself v 'happy,' answered her royal highness, 'were this excep 'to be made in my favour; but I dare say it will not 'long before you see more of England, and some for 'country into the bargain.'—'I guess what you m replied the Princess Caroline; 'but perhaps it woul 'more happy for me to remain as I am, than to go 'far for a prince I never saw.—To be, or not to be, th 'the question.'

When this conversation happened, the King of Denn had demanded the princess in marriage. Whether picture of the young monarch had not conveyed to mind the idea of the man she might fancy, or that looked upon her destination as an honourable exile the frozen regions of the north, it is certain, that her fu elevation to a throne, which she was fit to adorn, insp her royal highness with no pleasing sensations. On contrary, it was observed by the ladies of her attend after this alliance was declared, that she became pen reserved, and disquieted, though always gracious, wit taking upon herself more state, or requiring more hon from the persons admitted into her presence.

"Her tears, in parting from the royal family and the country in which she had breathed her first, were a affecting tribute that her majesty paid to gratitude, nature, and friendship. She tried in vain to divert her sad regrets on the road from London to Harwich, by the various objects which she met in her progress; and, when she arrived at the place of embarkation, her sobbing heart found at last some ease and comfort in a flood of tears. Before she took her last farewell of the British shore, she wrote to the Duke of York, the following letter:

"Sir, and Dear Brother,

"I have just time enough to write you these few lines from England. If patriotism consists in the love of our country, what I feel now at the sight of that element, which, in a few hours, shall convey me far from this happy land, gives me a just claim to that virtue. Perhaps you men, who boast of more fortitude, call this sensibility weakness, as you would be ashamed to play the woman on such an occasion; but, in wishing you all the temporal felicity this life can afford, I confess, all the philosophy I am mistress of cannot hinder me from concluding, with tears in my eyes,

Sir, and dear brother,

Your most affectionate sister,

Caroline."

"The observations the young queen made in her progress through some parts of Germany, the honours paid her majesty on her arrival on the frontiers of Denmark, and her reception in the capital, with the opinion she had received of the court, the royal family, the country, and the inhabitants, are fully explained in another letter, wrote by the same royal personage, after five weeks residence in that kingdom."

"*Copenhagen, Dec.* 25, 1766.

"SIR, AND DEAR BROTHER,

"As this epistle will exceed the bounds of a comme letter, you may call it Travels through part of Germa and Denmark, with some cursory remarks on the geni and manners of the people.

"Our navigation, though fortunate enough, seemed t me tedious and uncomfortable. *I almost wished a con trary wind had driven me back to that coast from which had sailed with so much regret.* Were I a man, I think should not envy you the mighty post of admiral, as I a a true coward on the ocean. Though I found the oppo site shore very different from that of England, in regar to populousness, agriculture, roads, and conveniences f travelling, I was glad to be safely landed, and vowed t Neptune never to invade his empire, only wishing, tha he would be graciously pleased to let me have anothe passage to the Queen of the Isles. What I have seen o Germany exhibits a contrast of barren lands, and scan few cultivated spots, here and there some emaciated cattle inhospitable forests, castles with turrets and battlements out of repair, half-inhabited by counts and barons of th holy empire, wretched cottages, multitudes of soldiers and a few husbandmen; pride and ceremonial on one side slavery and abjection on the other.

"As for principalities, every two or three hours I entere the dominions of a new sovereign: and, indeed, I ofte passed through the place of their highnesses residence *without being able to guess that it was the seat of the little potentates*; I only judged, by the antiquity of the palaces falling to ruins, that these princes may justly boas of a race of illustrious progenitors, as it seemed they ha lived there from time immemorial. As we judge of eve thing by comparison, I observed, that t e is more com

fort, more elegance, more conveniency in the villa of a citizen of London, than in these gloomy mansions, hung up with rotten tapestry, where a serene highness *meurt d'ennui*, in all the state of a monarch, amongst a few attendants, called Master of the Horse, *Grand Ecuyer*, *Grand Chambellan*, *without appointments!*—There is no such thing here as a middle class of people living in affluence and independence.

"Both men and women of fashion affect to dress more rich than elegant. The female part of the burghers families at Hamburgh and Altena *(g)* dress inconceivably fantastic. The most unhappy part of the Germans are the tenants of little needy princes, who squeeze their miserable subjects and vassals, to keep up their own grandeur. These petty sovereigns, *(h)* ridiculously proud of titles, ancestry, and show, give no sort of encouragement to the useful arts, though industry, application, and perseverance, are the characteristics of the German nation, especially the mechanical part of it.

"The roads are almost impassable, the carriages of the nobility and gentry infinitely worse than the stage-coaches in England, and the inns want all the accommodations they are intended for.

"You may easily imagine, that the sight of a new queen, from the frontiers of the kingdom to the capital, brought upon my passage great crowds of people from the adjacent

g When the King of Denmark, reconnoitering the intended site of a new town and fort in the river Elb, and looked at the vicinity of Hamburgh, he exclaimed, '*Il le me! Il le me!*' that is, '*Much too near! Much too near!*' The facetious courtiers, catching eagerly at the opportunity of flattering their royal master, proposed calling the intended city '*Il-le-me!*'

h This interesting little volume was published by Bew, of Paternoster-Row, in 1776. It was advertised that the documents were genuine; and if so, the sentiment which pervades them is highly honourable to the memory of Queen Matilda

towns and villages; yet I believe you may see more o fair day from Charing-Cross to the Royal Exchan than I have met upon the the road from Altena to Cop hagen. The gentlemen and ladies who were sent to co pliment me, and increase my retinue, made no additi to my sentiments. Besides the reservedness and grav peculiar to their nation, they thought it was a mark respect and submission never to presume to answer me b by monosyllables. *(i)*

"What I have seen of Danish Holstein, and of t duchy of Sleswick, is well watered, and produces plen of corn. The inhabitants of those countries differ little nothing from other Germans. The face of the count presents a number of large forests; but I did not see river navigable for a barge of the same burden as tho that come up the river Thames to London. Spring a autumn are seasons scarcely known here; to the sult heat of August succeeds a severe winter, *(k)* and t frost continues for eight months, with little alteration. seems as if the soil was unfavourable to vegetable produ tions; for those that have been procured for my table, a great expense, were unsavoury, and of the worst kin As game is here in plenty, and the coasts generally w supplied with fish, I could have lived very well upon the two articles, had they been better dressed; and the cookery, which is a mixture of Danish and German ingr dients, cannot be agreeable to an English palate.

(i) When one of the Russian archdukes went to look at Haydon's pai ings, in Lesson Grove, an *event courier* intimated to the surprised and p haps mortified artist, that his answers must be *very laconic*; and also th he must not presume to speak, unless previously spoken to—by the imper stranger!

(k) The editor, being in the same climate and latitude in 1808, saw, May, some rye-seed in sacks; and within *seven weeks* he saw a crop of r proceeding from that seed, cut, and carried to the barn!

shall not attempt to learn the language of the ..
y, (l) which is a harsh dialect of the Teutonic. the French and High Dutch I know will be of great to me at court, where they are generally spoken. ssants, as to property, are in a state of vassalage; e nobility, *who are slaves at court*, tyrannize over nferiors and tenants in their domains. These poor ndmen, with such discouragements to industry, are d to maintain the cavalry in victuals and lodgings, se to furnish them with money. These disadvan- added to their natural indolence, *(m)* make this le class of people less useful and more needy than s states, where they enjoy, in common with other ts, that freedom which is a spur to industry. You not expect any conveniency and accommodation in ans; *(n)* all those I found upon the road had been led by the court.

openhagen, though a small capital, makes no con- ible appearance at a distance. All the artillery of stles and forts, with the warlike music of the guards, divers companies of burghers, in rich uniforms, nced my entry into this royal residence. I was con- d, amidst the acclamations of the inhabitants, to the e, where the king, the queen-dowager, and Prince rick, her son, with the nobility of both sexes, who on this occasion, displayed all their finery, received ith extraordinary honours, according to the etiquette.

f these letters, as asserted, *are* authentic, this determination evinced work of policy and wisdom.

It is next to impossible persons inhabiting so severe a climate as that enhagen and Denmark generally, can be naturally indolent! It is mon and injustice, which, tearing from the cultivator of the earth the it of his toil, renders him sullen and discontented.

They are merely *caravanseras*. The crown provides furniture for a of rooms, or so, and the travellers carry their provisions, wines, &c. em.

The king's youth, good-nature, and levity, requir great penetration to be discerned, in his taste, his am ments, and his favourites. He seems all submissio the dowager-queen, who has got over him such an as dency, as her arts and ambition seem likely to prese Her darling son, whom she wished not to be remov step farther from the throne, is already proud and as ing, like herself.

"I have been more than once mortified by the supe knowledge and experience for which the queen-dow takes care to praise herself, and offended at the wan respect and attention in the prince. As such unmer slights cannot be resented without an open rupture rather bear with them, than to disunite the royal fam and appear the cause of court-cabals, by showing my pleasure. It seems the king teaches his subjects, example, the doctrine of passive obedience. Few of courtiers dress like gentlemen, and their ladies appea the circle inanimate, like the wax figures in Westmins abbey.

"I have been lately at Fredericsborg. It is a mag ficent house, built in the modern taste, but ill contriv and situated in a moist, unhealthy soil, in the midst o lake. The paintings and furniture are truly royal.

"To remind me that I am mortal, I have visited cathedral-church of Roschild, where the kings and que of Denmark were formerly buried. Several of their mo ments still remain, which are, as well as this ancient str ture, of a Gothic taste.

"As you flatter me with the pleasure of seeing you s in Copenhagen, I postpone mentioning many other pa culars till this agreeable interview, and remain, with E tish sincerity,

Sir, and dear brother,

Your most affectionate sister,

MATILDA-CAROLINE.'

"Copenhagen, March 29, 1760.

"MADAM, AND GOOD AUNT,

"You are not unacquainted with the arts, devices, and aspiring views of the queen-dowager, who seems bent on undermining the royal authority, the exercise of which she assumes solely to herself; and, after having made the king contemptible to his subjects, in availing herself of his weakness to give a sanction to the most flagrant acts of violence, injustice, and oppression, that bad, wicked woman has forfeited all claims to the sentiments of forgiveness and moderation I have too long manifested, in opposition to censure, insolence, and obloquy, by her last most injurious and false aspersions on my reputation and the dignity of a reigning queen. I am amazed at the king's torpor and insensibility. If any person of my attendance shows a laudable zeal for my service, or a respectful attachment to my person, it is reputed a crime, and punished with royal displeasure and dismission. Some reasons, dictated by prudence, have prevented me from troubling the king, my brother, on this disagreeable subject, as he might, perhaps, think it highly improper to interfere in grievances which he has no right to redress. I have applied to your known benevolence to do me the kind office of advising me, that I may bring the king to a sense of his wrongs and his injustice. Would you take upon yourself, as far as it is consistent with your discretion, to assist me in such perplexing situation, I could never sufficiently acknowledge your friendly interposition to restore the peace of mind of

Your affectionate

CAROLINE."

The Princess Mary begged the queen, her niece, would refrain her from taking any part in these royal feuds, which,

instead of producing the desired effects, ight, perhaps stimulate her rival's vengeance to offer her majesty som new affronts and indignities. She professed, at th same time, a great concern for her troubles and anxiety hoping her majesty's good sense and conduct would con found the vile imputations of Juliana, and make the kin sensible of his errors.

It was about this time that Count Bernstoff, Secretar of State, received orders to resign his employments. Thi great statesman was revered by the late king and the whol nation, for his integrity, his penetration, his sagacity, an experience in the first departments of public administra tion. He had, till then, triumphed over the little artifice and stratagems of the queen-dowager; but he thought, a things were, a private station was the post of honour. H obtained permission to retire to Hamburg, where he die crowned with glory and old age. This is the translatio of a letter which he wrote in German, to a friend of hi who had met with the same ingratitude and injustice fro a deluded king.

"My dear Baron,

"I have, for a long time, foreseen the sudden change which have now taken place. This is only the prelude to revolution more fatal, which will astonish all Europe. Th weakness and pusillanimity of the king, the queen's ju indignation and resentment, and the unlimited ambition the artful dowager, will precipitate the reigning famil and perhaps their posterity, into the most dreadful cal mities. I am sorry for the misguided monarch, I pity hi consort, and detest the maxims of Juliana, the Machiavi list. I congratulate you, as well as myself, upon our liv ing in retirement, safe from the terrible storm that gathering. Thank God, I am not in the secret; but know that the dowager is capable of sacrificing every thi to the advancement of her dear Frederi She is a wicke

[illegible] who employs only to betray, and offers her good [illegible] to attain her own ends. She has already gained [illegible] clergy by her *hypocrisy*. I fear she will seduce the [illegible] by inspiring them with contempt for their sove[illegible]. Adieu, my friend. Live happy in tranquillity, like [illegible] am, most sincerely,

Your servant and faithful friend,

BERNSTORF."

[illegible]*bury, May* 27, 1770.

The revolution of the 17th of January, 1772, verified [illegible] prediction of this wise politician.

Extract from a paper addressed by Queen Matilda to her husband, Christian VII.

'When I been raised,' said Matilda, 'from obscurity to a [illegible] throne, the ambitious and wicked Juliana might have [illegible] pected a pusillanimous submission to her will and plea[illegible]re, and your majesty might have imagined that a crown [illegible] golden thorns should make her bear it with patience [illegible] resignation; but, descended as I am from an illus[illegible]rious race of sovereigns, and sister to a monarch who [illegible] yields to none in the universe for power and extent of [illegible] dominion, can I put up with more insults, outrages, and [illegible] indignity, than any person in a private station ever met [illegible] with from the most inveterate and the most ungenerous [illegible] enemy? Had not my conduct bidden defiance to blame [illegible] and slander, I might account for so many repeated injus[illegible]tice; but the consciousness of my virtue, and the regard [illegible] owe to royalty, demand justice from a king who cannot [illegible] deny it to his wife, since he is bound to see the meanest [illegible] of his subjects righted. I am determined to bring to [illegible] detection and condign punishment my accusers, however [illegible] exalted may be their rank, and great their power. They [illegible] have aimed at my reputation; I should not be surprised

'if their next daring attempt was to deprive me of regal
'lities, liberty, and life. If you are unconcerned for me
'and your offspring, perhaps self-preservation will awaken
'you, to snatch in time the reins from the hands of a per-
'fidious and base woman, ere she hurries us both into
'destruction. Mind this information from the injured
'Matilda.'

Queen Matilda, in the anguish of her heart, wrote the following letter, which, though intercepted by an officer of the guards, came to public knowledge.

To Sir Robert Keith, *Envoy from Great Britain.*

"From the first day of my iniquitous arrest and severe captivity, I foresaw that the rage of my enemies would insist upon the loss of my liberty and life. I am perfectly resigned to my fate either way; but the thought of my reputation being tarnished, and my dear children abandoned to the mercy of a people unjustly prejudiced against the legitimacy of their birth, overwhelms me with the most pungent grief. Has the king, my brother, then abandoned me? Great God! will no one, then, avenge my innocence and my memory? I doubt whether my merciless Argus will suffer this letter to reach you: in case you receive it continue to do me all the good offices in your power. I shall never forget the zeal which you have testified in the cause of innocence: and if ever heaven should restore me to the rank and pre-eminence from which I have been so unjustly degraded, you shall have more convincing proof of my gratitude. Oh! were I in England, my dear country, where the meanest criminal has the privelege of being tried by his peers! Am I forgot by the whole universe? I am greatly fallen away, and my health is much impaired, since I have been immured within these walls. There is not a single person ut om I do me

past, and I despair of ever recovering my liberty. For love of God, endeavour to visit me. The time approaches when my trial will take place, but I am apprehensive my sentence is already determined. I pray God will take you under his holy protection.

MATILDA."

Ekernförde, April 11, 1772.

The queen wrote, about the same time, another letter to the king, of which the following is an exact copy:

"SIRE,

"If justice and humanity dwell yet in your royal breast, have an undoubted right, as your most injured wife, to claim your majesty's protection from this vale of misery. Your honour is impeached as well as my virtue; if the love of both can inspire you with tender feelings for my inexpressible woes, and the indignities offered to supreme authority, by the most flagitious combination of all the vilest engines the blackest calumnies could play, to blast my innocence and reputation, I appeal to your majesty's own conviction of my spotless and inviolable fidelity. I do not entreat mercy, but I demand justice. Were your heart callous to my inexpressible sufferings, surely what you owe to yourself, and the dear pledges of conjugal affection, should call for the utmost exertion of your power to maintain your prerogative, that has been so daringly encroached upon, and to avenge the outrages I have been forced to submit to, by an unparalleled confederacy of traitors determined to snatch the sceptre from your hands, and to sacrifice your guiltless consort and your own progeny to their wicked ambition. I wish for a fair trial, and that I may face and confound my accusers. To the supreme Judge who knows all hearts, and all motives, I submit the justice of my cause.

MATILDA."

Zell, Aug. 27, 1772.

To her Serene Highness the Duchess of BRUNSWICK.

"MADAM AND DEAR SISTER,

"THANKS to heaven for having made me sensible of th futility and delusion of all worldly pomp and stately no thingness. Believe me, when I tell you that I have no once wished to be again an enthroned queen. Were m dear children restored to me, I should think, if there is o this earth perfect happiness, I might enjoy it in a privat station with them; but the Supreme Disposer of all event has decreed that my peace of mind should be continually disturbed by what I feel on this cruel and unnatural separation. You are a tender mother, and I appeal to you own fondness. Pray give my love to the dear Augusta and all her brothers: no[t] she is in her seventh year she is, I dare say, an [a]ble chatty companion. As for Charles, he is, I un[d]erstand, like his father, born a warrior; nothing but dr[u]ms, swords, and horses, pleas his martial inclinations. George, Augustus, and William equally contribute to your co[m]fort and amusement. Tel them I have some lit[tle] gifts I shall send them the firs opportunity.

You desire to know how I vary my occupations an amusements in this residence. I rise between seven an eight o'clock in the morning; if the weather permits, tak a walk in the gardens; give my instructions to the chie gardener for the day, and o[b]serve his men at work wit that contented mind which is a continual feast; return t the castle to breakfast; dress between ten and eleven; re tire to my boudoir about o[n]e, read, take an airing til dinner; walk again in the gardens for about an hour wit some ladies of my retinue, drink tea, play on the harpsi chord; occasionally have a little party at quadrille befor supper, and commonly I am in bed before [tw]elve. Every

Monday I re e petitions from the indigent, and relieve their necessities according to my power; go twice to chapel every Sunday; and thus each week passes in a regular succession of rational conversation *lectures et amusantes* instructive musical entertainments, walks, rides, and curious needle-work. I see every one happy around me, and vying with each other in demonstrations of affection and attachment to my person. I can now truly say I cultivate these strangers to a throne, friendship and philosophy! I expect soon to see you according to your promise. This visit will add greatly to the comfort of your affectionate sister.

(Signed) CAROLINE MATILDA."

"*March 9th*, 1774.

Queen Matilda to the Honourable Lady P———n, at Hanover.

"DEAR P———N,

"You Germans boast of your settled climate; as for my part, I prefer that of my native country, notwithstanding the great uncertainty of weather, of which most foreigners complain. We are not subject in England to the extremes of heat and cold as you are here; and that perpetual verdure for which the queen of the isles is admired and envied all over the world is owing to the refreshing showers and warm vapours of the sea, that encircles that delightful spot.

"I wish to divest me of all prejudices for or against nations and countries, but I have seen nothing on the continent that can give even a faint idea of nature, in its luxuriant and improved dress, in the English parks and pleasure grounds. The progress which the inhabitants have made in the cultivation of land and gardens, and many other local embellishments, are carried there to a much greater degree of perfection, than they are perhaps in any

other part of the world, even China not excepted by travellers. No nation, as I am informed, exceeds England in the productions of gardens, which have come to such perfection, that the rarest of foreign fruits are cultivated there with success. No capital city in the world is more plentifully supplied with all kind of roots, fruits, and vegetables, than London and its neighbourhood, though peopled by about a million of souls. The plantations of trees round the houses of noblemen and gentlemen, and even of peasants, are delightful and astonishing; at the same time our seasons indeed are so uncertain that they admit no description. The spring begins sometimes in February, and sometimes in April. In May the face of the country is as often covered with hoary frost as with blossoms. The beginning of June is often as cold as the middle of December, yet sometimes the thermometer rises in that month as high as in Italy. Even August has its vicissitudes of heat and cold, and upon an average September and October bid fair to be the two most agreeable months in the year. The natives sometimes experience all the four seasons within the compass of one day, cold, temperate, hot, and mild weather. Yet England is to foreigners and people of delicate constitutions more disagreeable than unsalubrious; however, it cannot be denied that the weather is so excessively capricious and unfavourable to many persons, that they are obliged to fly to warm and settled climates for a renovation of their health. Some attribute the gloomy ideas of the English, which too often prompt them to acts of suicide, to the dense vapours with which the air is loaded; but the evil probably lies in the people's manner of living, which is more gross and luxurious than that of any other nation. Happily, the greatest irregularity, and the most unfavourable appearances of the seasons, is not, as in other countries, attended with famine, and very seldom with scarcity.

"The champaign parts of England are generally sup-

with excellent springs and fountains, though a dis-
ng palate may perceive that they commonly contain
mineral impregnation. The English are extremely
sitive after salubrious waters for the recovery and
rvation of their health, and England contains as
mineral wells of known efficacy as perhaps any country
e world.

The industry of the English is such as to supply the
ce of those favours which Nature has so lavishly
wed upon some foreign climates, and in many respects
to exceed them. No nation in the world can equal
ultivated parts of England in beautiful scenes. The
ty of high and low lands, the former gently swelling,
oth of them forming prospects equal to the most lux-
t imagination, the corn and meadow ground, the
mixtures of inclosures and plantations, the noble
, comfortable houses, cheerful villages, and well-
ed farms, often rising in the neighbourhood of popu-
towns and cities, decorated with the most vivid colours
ture, are inexpressible. The most barren spots, ren-
l fruitful by labour, are not without their verdure.
I think, no country in Europe equals England in the
ty of its prospects, or the opulence of its inhabitants;
gh it has delightful rising grounds and the most
anting slopes, yet it contains few mountains.

The rivers in England add greatly to its beauty as
as opulence. The Thames, the noblest perhaps in
orld, after fertilizing different counties with the many
tary streams it receives from other rivers, conveys to
don the commerce and opulence of the most distant
es.

The forests, which produced formerly great quantities
xcellent timber, have been, from the wantonness of
rs, solely designed for the benefit of hunting. That
Windsor has been celebrated by Pope, whom you so
ly admire. Adieu, my dear P———n; I shall in my

next delineate the genius, manners, and persons of a countrymen.

MATILDA."

"*April* 18, 1774.

"DEAR P————N,

"As you did not expect from me a description of Eng land so minutely exact as that of a geographer, your gen nature and attachment to me will apologize for this su cinct account of the genius, manners, customs, and dive sions of the English people, which stamp them with national character different from all other nations. Yo are become such a proficient in my native language, th I shall for the future correspond with you in plain Englis You know the inhabitants of South Britain are descend from the northern conquerors, or ravagers, the Saxo Danes, and Normans. For a century past, the Fren refugees and the prodigious influx of foreigners who ha settled in the nation, and intermarried with the nativ have given a cast to their persons and complexions, differe from those of their ancestors two hundred years ago. regard to population, as calculators have not been able ascertain precisely the number of inhabitants in Englan I shall, according to the nearest estimate, compute it seven millions. Those who pretend that England is n so populous as it was before the accession of the ill-fat Charles I. to the crow attribute the decrease to t excessive use of spiri iquors, and other luxuri modes of living, to w English of former ages w strangers.

"Englishmen, in general, are well-sized in their p sons, regularly featured, commonly fair and florid in th complexions. The women are reckoned the most beau ful of any in Europe. In the dress of both sexes th follow the French; but that of the itary officers

s reign, partook of the German, in compliment to
s II.

e English, at present, bid fair to be dictators of
te the French themselves, at least with regard to
e, neatness, and richness of attire. People of qua-
l fortune, of both sexes, appear, on public occa-
n the most sumptuous dresses, and equipages unri-
in other countries, for elegance, splendour, and
ficence. Even tradesmen wear superfine cloth,
nest linen. In general, the people love rather
eat than fine in their daily apparel; but the dresses
t, on solemn occasions, are superb beyond descrip-
nd the ladies wear a greater quantity of valuable
than ever was seen at other courts. The appear-
' a mechanic, on holidays, is commonly an indica-
his industry. Of all the people in the world, this
r keep themselves the most cleanly. Their cleanli-
ity is one of the sources of those oddities which
ngly characterize them. An apprehension of dying
ar often kills them in the midst of plenty and pros-

They magnify the slightest appearance into reali-
d bring the most distant dangers immediately home
selves; and yet, when real danger approaches, no
face it with more resolution or constancy of mind.
nglish feel, as if it really existed, every evil in mind,
nd estate, which they form in their imagination; at
lar intervals they are sensible of this absurdity, and
te a contrary extreme, striving to banish it by dis-
e, riot, intemperance, and diversions. They are
' convivial associations, which prove the best cure
r mental evils.

e English nobility and gentry, of great fortunes,
imitate their manners to those of foreigners, with
they cultivate a more frequent intercourse than their
did: they do not travel only as unexperienced
under the tuition of a despicable pedant, or family

dependant; but they visit foreign countries for the purpo of society, in more advanced ages, when their judgmen are mature, and their passions regulated. This has intr duced the spirit of society into England, which is no frequently visited by French noblemen, and other foreig ers; and the effects of this intercourse become, dail more visible, especially as it is not now confined, as fo merly, to one sex.

"Those who do not aspire to move in the high walks life, are more fond of domestic retirement, than a splend way of living. They study, and understand better tha any people in the world, conveniency in their houses, ga dens, equipages, and estates; and they spare no cost purchase it. This turn renders them less communicati than they ought to be; but the few connections they for are sincere, cheerful, and indissoluble. This love of ea and conveniency is often discernible among tradesmen, the ultimate end of all their application, labours, and indu try. With a good economy, and a little run of trade, ma are, before fifty, in a condition to retire from business; a they either purchase an estate, or settle their money in t funds. They then commonly reside in a comfortable litt house in the country, their style of living being judicious suited to their circumstances.

"No people in the world know better than tradesme and men of business, how to pay their court to their cu tomers and employers, even by fawning upon, and som times bribing, their servants: those arts they consider on as the means of acquiring independence, the pride of whi too commonly leads them into a contrary extreme, ev that of thinking themselves dispensed of all rules of d cency, duty, and subordination. That petulance, so offe sive to strangers, originates in that right which the la of England give to every man over his own property; that every Englishman has a copious range for unpunish ill-manners, and unprovoked insolence, as the laws ta

gnizance of this abuse of liberty, if not carried to violence: this licentiousness is carried in proportion the mildness of government. Poor and miserable are relieved, in England, with a liberality injurious to industry, because it takes from the lower ranks the usual motive of labour, a provision against old age and infirmity. Every parish is taxed for the maintenance of their poor, so much that there can be no beggar in England, but such by choice and indolence.

Notwithstanding the general contributions, England abounds with objects of distress, wholly in defiance of the laws which render the practice severely punishable: this owing to the manner in which the common people live, who consider the food to be uneatable, which in other countries would be thought luxurious. The English, though warlike, are the most placable people in the world, and often sacrifice part of their interest, rather than proceed to extremity; they are easily prevailed upon to forgive by submission. The unsuspecting nature, and the frank open manners, of those in the mercantile way, render them dupes in several respects; they attend to projects, and no scheme is so ridiculous that will not find abettors in England.

They often assist their creditors, on account of misfortunes in trade, deserved or accidental, pretended or real, and generously contribute to their relief; the lowest class of the English are capable of such generous actions. There is amongst all the classes of people, a most unparalleled preference given to wealth, over all other considerations; riches, both in public and private, compensate for

a right to be rude and disregardful of all about them. are the highest orders exempt from the same failure same principle often influences their exterior appeara Noblemen of the first rank have been often seen laying with the lowest mechanics, at horse-races, and bo matches.

"An Englishman, through education and readin the most accomplished gentleman in the world; he is, ever, shy in his common actions, even to disgust. unamiable coldness is so far from being affected, that a part of their natural constitution.

"The unevenness of the English in their convers is very remarkable; sometimes it is delicate, sprig and replete with true wit; sometimes solid and ingeni sometimes it is cold and phlegmatic, and borders upo gust, and all in the same person. In their convivial i ings they are generally noisy, and their wit is often o sive. Courage is a quality that seems congenial to English nature. They are not remarkable for inve though they are for their improvements upon the inven of others, and in the mechanical arts they excel all na in the world. Every day produces strong indicatio alterations in their manners. The vast fortunes during the last war, and the vast commercial prop have introduced a species of people among the En who have become rich without industry, and dissemin among the mercantile part of the nation, a spirit of ury and gaming that is attended with the most fatal ef and an emulation to equal or surpass the nobility and tiers. The plain frugal manners of men of busines now disregarded for tasteless extravagance in dres equipage, and the most expensive amusements and d sions, not only in the capital, but all over the king The favourite diversions are operas, dramatic exhibit ridottos, and masquerades, in London; concerts of m card and dancing assemblies, are common all over the k

Italian singers, ___ French dancers, are esteemed
y persons of talents amongst foreigners, and rewarded
shameful profusion. For twenty years past, the Eng-
lies have endeavoured to excel the French women in
arts of coquetry, and the refinements of luxury, and
l gratifications. For fear of being thought too
upon my fair country-women, I conclude this epistle,
y too long, and have nothing to add, but that I wish
or you;

And am sincerely your friend,

MATILDA."

"*June* 9, 1774.

DEAR P———N,

ough a woman should be acquainted with polite
ure, custom has precluded our sex from the cultiva-
the sciences: however, we cannot plead a reason-
cuse for being ignorant of the history of our own
y, and of the men of genius and learning it has
ed.

ngland has been reputed, in the most early times,
it of the muses. The great Alfred, in the time of
xons, when ignorance and barbarism overspread the
Europe, struck, in the dark, the first spark which
inated the twilight of learning among his subjects:
his reign, a continual succession of learned men
listinguished themselves by their writings, and their
s. The two Universities of Oxford and Cambridge
itutions not to be matched in the world, and which
respected even amidst the barbarous rage of civil

Bacon, Lord Verulam, as this was to Sir Isaac New the wonder of the universe. Several noble and royal E glish authors, mentioned by Mr. Walpole, have honour to learning and the Muses. Cardinal Wo though otherwise a dangerous and profligate minister his example and encouragement, laid the foundatio the polite arts, and the revival of classical learnin England. As many of the English clergy had diffe sentiments in religious matters at the time of the Refo tion, encouragement was given to learned foreigner settle in England. Edward VI. during his short patronized these refugees, and showed a disposition cultivating the most useful sciences, had he lived. Le ing, as well as liberty, suffered an almost total eclips England, during the bloody bigotted reign of Queen M Elizabeth, her sister, was, herself, a learned princ she advanced many persons of consummate abilities high ranks, both in church and state; but she seem have considered their literary accomplishments as sec dary to their civil. In this she showed herself a g politician, but she would have been a more amiable qu had she raised genius from obscurity; for though she no stranger to Spencer's muse, she suffered herself t so much imposed upon by an unfeeling minister, that poet languished to death in obscurity; though she adm the beauties of the inimitable Shakespeare, it does appear that he was distinguished by any particular act her munificence: but her parsimony was nobly supplied her favourite, the Earl of Essex, the greatest schola his age, and his friend, the Earl of Southampton, were patrons of genius.

"The encouragement of learned foreigners in Engl continued to the reign of James I. who was very mu cent to them, even those of different principles. He himself no great writer, but his example had a wonde effect upon his subjects, for in his reign urished emi

s; and Francis Bacon, who first discovered the
ble and inexhaustible mines of knowledge, was by
reated Viscount Verulam, and Lord High Chancellor
ngland. He was likewise the patron of Camden and
historians, as well as of antiquarians, whose works
o this day standards in these studies. Therefore it
s be denied that English learning is under great obli-
ns to this monarch.

Charles I. his son, had a taste for the polite arts, espe-
sculpture, painting, and architecture. He was the
n of Rubens, Vandyke, Inigo Jones, and other
nt artists; and, had it not been for the civil wars, he
probably have converted his court and capital into a
Athens, as the collections he made for that purpose,
ering his pecuniary difficulties, were stupendous.
favourite the Duke of Buckingham imitated him in
espect, and laid out the amazing sum of four hun-
housand pounds sterling upon his cabinet of paint-
nd curiosities. The Earl of Arundel was, however,
eat Mecænas of that age, and by the immense acqui-
n he made of antiquities, especially his famous marble
ptions, may be placed upon a footing, as to the
ragement and utility of literature, with the greatest
princes of Medicis. Charles I. and his court had
er no relish for poetry.

he public encouragement of learning and the arts
ed, indeed, an eclipse, during the time of the civil wars,
e succeeding usurpation: many very learned men,
ver, found their situations under Cromwell, though
s no stranger to their political sentiments, so easy,
they pursued their studies, to the great benefit of
branch of learning, and many works of great lite-
erit appeared even in these times of distraction:
e was the secretary of the usurper, and many great
n were unmolested by him.

he reign of Charles II. was chiefly distinguished by

the institution of the Royal Society, t the great proficiency in natural knowledge. The king himself was an excellent judge of these studies; and though irreligious himself, England abounded in his reign with learned divines. He loved painting and poetry, but was far more munificent to the professors of the former than the latter. The incomparable Paradise Lost, by Milton, was published in his reign, but so little read, that the impression did not pay the expence of 15*l.* given by the bookseller for the copy. The reign of Charles II. notwithstanding the bad taste of his court in several of the polite arts, by some is reckoned the Augustan age in England, and is dignified with the most respectable names. Classic literature recovered many of its native graces; Sir Christopher Wren introduced a more general regularity than ever had been known before in architecture: and many excellent painters flourished in his reign. Though James II. had likewise a taste for the fine arts, his prejudices and his misfortunes prevented them from taking root in his unpopular reign.

"The names of Newton and Locke adorned the reign of William III. a prince who neither understood nor loved learning or genius in any shape. It flourished, however in his reign merely by the excellency of the soil in which it had been planted.

"Learning and the polite arts received such improvements under the auspices of Queen Anne as put her court at least on a footing with that of Lewis XIV. in its most splendid days. Many of the great men who had figured in the reigns of the Stuarts and William were still alive when a new race sprung up in the republic of learning as the arts. A group of excellent writers, both in verse and prose, need but be mentioned to be admired; and the English were as triumphant in literature as in war.

"Natural and moral philosophy kept pace with the polite arts.

"The ministry of George I. were the patrons of erudi

them; and some of them were no mean proficients themselves. In this reign a poet held the post of the First Secretary of State, though Mr. Addison's talents were very inadequate to the post. George II. was himself no Mecænas; yet his reign yielded to none of the preceding in the number of learned and ingenious men it produced. The favour of the public generally supplied the coldness of the court towards literary merit. It was not till after the rebellion of 1745 that men of genius began to taste the royal bounty.

"Without partiality to the reign of the present king, my brother, his reign promises to renew a golden age to learning and all the arts. The institution of a royal academy, and his majesty's munificence to men of merit in every study, have already thrown a refulgence round his court which must endear his memory to future generations. I conclude with the same sentiments for you.

MATILDA."

"*July* 16, 1774.

"DEAR P———N,

"I HAVE lately read with surprise and admiration the Lives of the Czar, Peter Alexiowitz, and of Charles XII. his antagonist; no other pencil but that of Voltaire could have expressed the passions which prompted these extraordinary princes to attain glory and reputation, by deeds which will cause the astonishment of posterity, as well as that of their cotemporaries.

"The Czar Peter left his dominions in search of the arts of civilization, unknown in his vast and wretched empire. He appeared first in the retinue of that embassy sent to Frederick III. Elector of Brandenburg. He had perceived, by the strength of his own genius, that he was a barbarian, and that his subjects were savages. He formed the noble project to instruct himself, and to

bring to his own country the improvements of reason i industry. Nature had made this prince a great man, a total want of education had left him a slave to a bri and capricious instinct. This accounts for the extra dinary contrast of his great actions and singularity salutary designs, and the most odious acts of cru and vengeance. He complained himself, that, hav polished his nation, he could not subdue his own ferocio ness. In morality he was a phenomenon which inspi horror and admiration. In regard to his subjects, he v like a storm that roots out trees, and destroys towers a palaces, while the rain fertilizes the country around. Fr Berlin he went to Holland and to England, where worked as a ship-carpenter, to create a navy, and enr his dominions with the commerce of other countries.

"The Czar, with Charles XII. greatly signalized the selves in the northern parts of Europe. The youth of latter had inspired his neighbours with the audaciousn to attack him; but they found in him a prince who joi to an impetuous courage an implacable spirit of vengean This Alexander of the North, who would have resemb in every thing the Macedonian conqueror, if he had h the same fortune, had gained a complete victory n Riga over the Saxons. The King of Denmark and czar had attacked the young hero, one in Norway, the ot in Livonia: Charles XII. forced the Danish monarch his capital to subscribe to the conditions of an inglori peace; from thence he marched with 8000 Swedes i Livonia, defeated 80,000 Russians near Nerva, a obtained another victory over 30,000 Saxons at the passa of the river Dwina. The years 1701 and 1702 were t epocha of the triumphs of the King of Sweden: he d posed of Poland as a sovereign, his negociations w orders, and his battles victories; but those victories, shi ing as they were, consumed the victors. and obliged t hero to renew often his army. Nothing i isted the asce

ry of the Swedish arms: the genius of Peter I. and magnificence of Augustus, King of Poland, were inefficacious against the fortune of Charles. The young monarch was more valiant than the czar, and more vigilant than the King of Poland. Peter preferred artifice to audaciousness, Augustus pleasure to fatigue, and Charles the life of glory to the possession of the universe. . . . . .

The Saxons had been often surprised and defeated; the Muscovites learned at their expense to make prudent pauses. The Swedish armies, victorious till then, acted always offensively; but Charles XII. whose indefatigable frenzy never yielded to prudence, executed all his projects by main force; he subdued fortune as he did his enemies. The czar and the King of Poland added to this fury of enthusiasm by the intrigues of the cabinet; they braved the jealousy of Europe, and thereby created envy against the fortune of a young ambitious prince, whose hatred was implacable, and punished the kings his assistants in dethroning them. Having reached the highest pinnacle of prosperity, and dethroned Augustus, King of Poland, Charles imposed the hard conditions of a peace on his enemy at Albrenstadt in Saxony. His intention was to renew the same scene with the czar at Moscow. He engaged the emperor, in marching through Silesia, to restore to the Protestants 125 churches in that duchy. The pope murmured, and did not spare his censures. Joseph answered, that if the King of Sweden had proposed to him to turn Lutheran, he did not know exactly what would have happened.

'Fortune, at last, was tired to favour the caprices of Charles XII. He had enjoyed nine years of triumph. The last nine years of his life were a continual succession of disasters. He had entered victorious into Poland with a formidable army, loaded with the treasures and the spoils of the Saxons.

'Leipsic was the Capua of the Swedes; perhaps the

fertile and delightful plains of Saxony had enervated their courage, or prosperity had intoxicated Charles, and carried him beyond the limits of human sagacity; he experienced afterwards nothing but reverses. His project was to dispose of Russia as he had done of the kingdom of Poland, and to dethrone the czar as Augustus his ally. According to this plan, he advanced towards the frontiers of Muscovy, where he had the choice of two roads, one through Livonia, contiguous to the Swedish provinces, from which he might have received a subsistence for his army, and easily reach the new city which the czar at that time founded upon the borders of the Baltic, and then destroy for ever the projected junction of Russia with Europe; the other road through Uckrania led to Moscow amidst impracticable deserts. Charles XII. resolved to march through these wild and uninhabited regions, because the difficulty of the undertaking stimulated the exertion of his courage, relying besides upon Matrepa, Prince of the Cossacks, who had promised him to supply his army with provisions, and to join him with a numerous body of his dependents. The czar was informed of the intrigues of Matrepa; he dispersed his forces, and took his magazines: and when the King of Sweden arrived before the little town of Pultawa, he found nothing but dreary wilds instead of magazines, a fugitive prince who sought for an asylum in his camp, instead of a powerful ally who brought him succours.

"These disappointments did not dispirit Charles. He besieged Pultawa as if he had wanted nothing. He had been till then invulnerable; but he was wounded in the leg in reconnoitring this insignificant place. General Lowenhaupt, who was bringing him provisions, ammunition, and 13,000 men, was defeated by the czar in three successive engagements, and obliged in this necessity to burn the convoys which he escorted. He arrived at the

ng's camp with 8000 men, exhausted by fatigues and irmishes.

"The czar advanced towards Pultawa, and in that plain ns fought the famous battle between the two most extraordinary men of the age.

"Charles XII. who had been till then the arbiter of the, had found nothing that could stop the progress of his victorious legions; he did more than could be expected rom a prince wounded, and borne on a litter. Peter I. who had shone till this day as a legislator, assisted by Lentzikow, displayed in this battle all the abilities of a great captain, and surpassed himself: but every thing roved fatal to the Swedes; the wound of the king, which put it out of his power to act; the misery, which deprived he army of its strength and vigour; the number of their nemy; and the time they had to take an advantageous position. At last, the Swedes were defeated; and lost, in a decisive and unhappy instant, the fruits of nine years victories, and so many prodigies of valour.

"Charles XII. was reduced to seek an asylum in the Turkish dominions, and to retire to Bender, where he tried in vain to raise the Porte against the Muscovites. Thus he became the victim of his inflexible spirit and obstinacy. After this defeat the Swedish army laid down their arms before the czar on the banks of the Boristhenes, as the Muscovite army had done before Charles XII. near the Baltic, after the battle of Nerva. Adieu! my dear: enough of these savage conquerors from your sincere friend,

MATILDA."

The following remarks of Queen Matilda, on the Danish dominions, prove that her majesty's attention had been directed to the knowledge of the people and the country which she looked upon as the seat of her royal

beneficence; they had been transcribed by Madam d'O———, her First Lady of the Bed-chamber.

"It is computed that the possessions of the king Denmark contain about 163,000 square miles, by the late accounts from the missionaries employed for the conversi of the Greenlanders; their whole number does not amou to above 1000 stated inhabitants, the roving Southlande not included. There is a great resemblance between t aspect, manner, and dress, of these natives and the Esqu maux Americans, from whom they naturally differ but littl even after all the pains which the Danish and German mi sionaries have taken to convert and civilize them. The live in huts during the winter, which is incredibly severe but in their longest summer-days it is so hot that the inha bitants are obliged to throw off their garments. The have no trade, though they have a most improveable fishe upon their coasts; but they employ all the year either i fishing or hunting, in which they are very dexterous.

"The taking of whales in the seas of Greenland, amon the fields of ice that have been increasing for ages, is on of the greatest curiosities in nature. These pieces of ic are frequently more than a mile in length, and upward of an hundred feet in thickness; and when they are put i motion by a storm, nothing can be more terrible. Thoug the Danes claim the country of East-Greenland, where th whales are taken, the Dutch have in a manner monopo lized this fishery.

"Iceland extends from East to West about 720 miles The inhabitants are supposed to be about 80,000. This country has been depopulated by the small-pox and pesti lential diseases. The deputy-governor, appointed by th King of Denmark, resides at the royal palace of Res sested, on a salary of 400 rix dollars, and has magistrate under him both in civil and spiritual cases. The peopl are naturally hardy, honest, [illegible] industrious: they amus themselves with chess and si[illegible]. The commerce o

ınd is monopolized by a Danish company. The ealthy are strangers to the superfluities of other s, and few have the necessaries of life. As Ice- ords no bait for avarice or ambition, the inhabitants entirely upon his Danish majesty's protection, and enue he draws from the country amounts to about crowns a year.

e Faro islands, lying in a cluster, are about twenty- number: the space of this cluster extends about s in length, and 40 in breadth. The trade and of the inhabitants, who may be about 3000, add nothing to the revenues of Denmark.

land, and the islands at the entrance of the Baltic mputed at 240 miles in length, and 180 miles in , make what is called Denmark Proper. It is from Sweden on the East by the Sound, on ıth by the Baltic, on the North from Norway, German sea divides it from Great Britain on the

nmark produces an excellent breed of horses, both saddle and carriage. The language of the country lect of the Teutonic. The bishops have no eccle- l courts, nor the smallest concern with civil affairs; r, they are held in great veneration among the people. iversity of Copenhagen wants the royal encourage- o flourish in the learned world. The Danes, in , make no great figure in literature. Tycho Brahe, ius, and the Bartholines, have acquired a great ion in astronomy and medicine. Few have suc- in their attempts in history, poetry, and the drama: nagination is as cold as their climate. They are d to their ancient manners and customs; which pre- prevent the arts of civilization from thriving in this dly soil. Indeed, police, commerce, and manu- s, were on the reviving hand under the auspices late king, renowned for his wisdom and sagacity.

"The army costs little to the crown, but is burthensom to the nation: great part of the infantry lie in Norway where they live upon the boors at free quarters; and i Denmark the peasantry are obliged to maintain the cavalr in victuals and lodging, and even to furnish them wit money. Christian VII. has attempted to re-establish th naval force of his kingdom, but his unsuccessful attac upon Algiers has exposed him to the contempt of the pira tical states of Barbary, notwithstanding his ambition t rank as a maritime power. The Danes, in general, ar good seamen; Copenhagen has a fine capacious harbour and the naval establishment consists of thirty ships of th line.

"The civil constitution in Denmark, in its present des potic state, arises out of the ruins of the aristocratic powe which the nobility exercised over their inferiors with mos intolerable tyranny. Formerly their kings were electiv and might be deposed by the convention of the estate which included the representatives of the peasants. Th king's royalty gave him pre-eminence in the field an in the courts of justice, but no revenues were attached t it; and, unless he had a great estate of his own, he wa obliged to live like a private nobleman. In process o time, however, the regal dignity became hereditary, th state having tacitly acquiesced to that mode of governmen to prevent the calamities they had experienced from civ wars and disputed successions. A series of unsuccessfu wars had rendered the nation in general so miserable, tha the public had no money for paying off the army; th nobles pleaded an exemption from taxes, which falling to heavy upon the commons, they applied to the king fo relief and protection from their oppressors; in this the were encouraged by the clergy, who made jointly a solem tender of their liberties and services to the monarch, on blishing in his family the hereditary succession to th crown. The king accepted of their subi ssion; and th

finding the nerves of their power were thus cut,
ced to yield to the royal authority, strengthened
majority of his subjects. Few princes have studied
otic powers vested in them since this great revo-
Happy if the present king had imitated the pru-
nd moderation of his progenitors!

administration of civil justice, formerly considered
del for other nations, has been lately perverted to
f iniquitous purposes of inveterate malice, nefarious
, and female vengeance. The code of the Danish
rawn up in the language of the country, in a plain
spicuous manner, and upon simple principles of
has been cancelled by the most wicked and unpro-
d influence; and the civil policy lately established
safety of the people, has been abrogated by the
agitious acts of violence and oppression. The
re corrupt, debauched, vain, and rapacious; the
people indolent, superstitious, intemperate, mild
, and strongly attached to their provincial habits
es.

an exact numeration, made in 1759, of the subjects
Danish majesty, they amounted to 2,444,000 souls,
e of Greenland and Zealand; a far greater num-
could have been expected from the uncultivated
his possessions. Their foreign settlements are,
ebar in the peninsula of Indus, the island of St.
in the West Indies, which is a free port, and the
Christianburg on the coast of Guinea.

e king's revenues arise from the impositions he lays
s own subjects, the duty paid by foreigners, and
paid by foreign ships that pass through the Sound
Baltic. This tax forms a capital part of his majesty's
, with his own demesne lands. The expenses of
tions are borne by the people: and when the king's
r is married, they pay above 100,000*l.* for her por-
The internal taxes are abated or raised at the king's

will. The gross revenue of Denmark amounts to 700,(a year; a sum which in that country is sufficient to m tain the dignity of the sovereign, and to supply the exi cies of the state.

"Few interesting events in Denmark preceded the 1387, when Margaret mounted the throne; and partl her address, partly by hereditary right, she formed union of Calmar; by which she was acknowledged s reign of Sweden, Denmark, and Norway. She held dignity with such firmness and courage, that she justly styled the Semiramis of the North. About the 1448 the crown of Denmark fell to Christian, Cour Oldenburg, from whom the present royal family of I mark is descended. This race has produced some b and spirited princes.

"In 1513, Christian II. one of the most detes tyrants that modern times have produced, ascende throne of Denmark; and, having married the sister of Emperor Charles V. he gave a full loose to his in cruelty. Being driven out of Sweden for the bloody sacre he committed there, the Danes rebelled against likewise, and he fled with his wife and children int Netherlands.

"About the year 1536, the Prostestant religion established in Denmark, by that wise and politic P Christian III.

"Christian IV. a brave, though unsuccesful mon was chosen, in 1629, for the head of the Protestant le formed against the house of Austria.

"Frederic III. a prince of great abilities both civil military, by the persuasion of the Dutch, declared against Charles Gustavus, King of Sweden, which im dent step had almost cost him his crown in 1657. Fr rick defended his capital with great magnanimity til peace of Roschild; but having sought to elude the se terms imposed by the conqueror, Charles once

ged Copenhagen by sea and land. The citizens an admirable defence; and Charles having been l to raise the siege, the steady intrepid conduct of erick under the most imminent dangers, and his atten- o the safety of his subjects, even preferably to his endeared him so much in their eyes that they ren- him absolute.

'rederick was succeeded, in 1760, by his son Chris- V. His army was twice defeated by Charles XII. of en, and the victory of Landscroon subdued at last tian's obstinacy: he had almost exhausted his domi- in military operations, till he was in a manner aban- l by all his allies, and forced to sign a treaty on the prescribed by France in 1679. Christian, however, ot desist from his military attempts, and became the ad subsidiary of Louis XIV. who was then threat- ; Europe with chains. He died in 1699, and was eded by Frederick IV. He was perpetually engaged rs with the Swedes, who defeated his army at Gades- , and laid his favourite city of Altena in ashes: but erick revenged himself by forcing the Swedish General bock to surrender himself prisoner, with all his troops. e year 1716, the successes of Frederick were so great ist the Swedes, that his allies began to suspect he iming at the sovereignty of all Scandinavia. Upon eturn of Charles XII. from his exile, he renewed the against Denmark with a most embittered spirit: but, e death of that rash and inveterate enemy, a peace concluded at Stockholm, which left Frederick in pos- on of Sleswic.

Frederick died in 1730, after having seen his capital ed to ashes by an accidental fire. His son and succes- Frederick Christian made no other use of his power, the advantages with which he mounted the throne, than ltivate the arts of peace, and to promote the happiness is subjects, whom he eased of many oppressive taxes.

Though he was pacific, yet he was conscious of his r
He availed himself of George the Second's predil
for his German dominions; for he agreed to pay Chi
a subsidy of 70,000*l.* sterling a year, on condition of
ing in readiness 7000 troops for the protection of Ha
This was a gainful bargain for Denmark. Christi
so great a party in Sweden, that it was generally th
he would revive the union of Calmar, by procurin
son to be declared successor to the crown of Sw
This design was frustrated by the jealousy of other p
who could not see with unconcern all Scandinavia s
to one family. Christian died in 1746, with the cha
of being the father of his people.

"His son and successor Frederick V. had, in
married the Princess Louisa of England. Belove
revered by the Danes, he improved upon his father'
for the happiness of his subjects, and was a media
the German war: for it was by his intervention, th
treaty of Closter-Seven was concluded between th
Duke of Cumberland, and Marshal Richlieu. He
in 1766, and left behind him the reputation of o
the greatest monarchs that ever filled the throne of
mark.

"Norway is computed to be 750 miles in length,
170 in breadth. It is reckoned one of the most n
tainous countries in the world. Dofrefield is counte
highest mountain, perhaps, in Europe; and, to pas
of Hardanger, a man must travel about seventy Er
miles. The rivers and cataracts which intersect
dreadful precipices, and are passable only by slight,
tering wooden bridges, render travelling in this co
very terrible and dangerous; though the government
the expence of providing, at different stages, h
accommodated with fire, light, and some kitchen ute
Some of these immense mounta[illegible] have reservoirs of
on the top, and the whole form [illegible] surprising lands

activity of the natives in recovering their sheep and
, when penned up, through a false step, in one of
rocks, is wonderful. The owner directs himself to
rered down from the top of these mountains, sitting
ross stick tied to the end of a long rope; and when
ives at the place where the creature stands, he fastens
he same cord, and it is drawn up with himself. The
as that are to be met with in these mountains are
adous. One of them, called Dolsteen, was, in 1750,
d by two clergymen, who proceeded in it till they
the sea dashing over their heads. The passage is as
and high as an ordinary church, the sides perpendi-
, and the roof vaulted. They descended a flight of
al stairs; but when they arrived at another, they
not venture to proceed. They consumed two can-
going and returning.

The most extraordinary circumstance attending the
in this country is, that some of them contain floating
ds formed by the cohesion of roots and shrubs; and,
gh torn from the main land, bear herbage and trees.
ate as the year 1702, the noble family seat of Borge,
Fredericstadt, suddenly sunk, with all its towers and
ements, into an abyss a hundred fathom in depth, and
ite was instantly filled with a piece of water, which
ed a lake 300 ells in length, and about half as broad.
melancholy accident, by which fourteen people and
head of cattle perished, was occasioned by the foun-
on being undermined by the waters of a river.

The chief wealth of Norway lies in its forests, which
ish foreigners with masts, beams, planks, and serve
des for the construction of houses, ships, bridges,
for charcoal to the founderies. The sums which Nor-
receives from timber are very considerable. A tenth
ll sawed timber belongs to his Danish majesty, and
s a principal part of his revenue. The climate of
way varies according to its extent. At Bergen, the

winter is moderate, and the sea is practicable. The eastern parts are commonly covered with snow, and the cold generally sets in about the middle of October, with intense severity, to the middle of April, the waters being all that while frozen to a considerable thickness. In 1719, 7000 Swedes, who were on their march to attack Drontheim, perished in the snow, on the mountains which separate Sweden from Norway; and their bodies were found in different postures. The cold is so intense in the more northerly parts of this country, that they are little known. At Bergen the longest day consists of about nineteen hours, and the shortest about six. In the summer the inhabitants can read and write at midnight, by the light of the sky; and in the most northerly parts, about midsummer the sun is continually in view: in these parts, however, in the middle of winter, there is only a faint glimmering of light at noon for about an hour and a half, owing to the reflection of the sun's rays on the mountains. Nature, notwithstanding, has been so kind to the Norwegians, that, in the midst of their darkness, the sky is so serene, the moon and the Aurora Borealis so bright, that they can work at their trades in open air.

"The summer in Norway is proportionally hot, so that vegetation is incredibly quick; for in two months, barley is sown, grows, ripens, and is cut down. The air is so pure in some of the inland parts, that the inhabitants live so long as to be tired of life; and cause themselves to be transported to a less salubrious air. Sudden thaws and snow-falls have sometimes dreadful effects, and destroy whole villages.

"The magnet is found in the iron mines of Norway, as well as the amanthus or asbestos, the delicate fibres of which are woven into cloth, and cleaned by the fire. Norway gold has been coined into ducats. A silver mine is now working to great advantage at Konigsberg; and one of the many silver masses that have discovered,

ng 560 pounds, is to be seen at the royal museum at hagen. The copper mine at Norway is thought to richest in Europe. The mines of quicksilver, sul- vitriol, and alum, when manufactured, bring in a evenue to the crown.

e wild beasts peculiar to Norway are the elk, a tall oured animal, its shape partaking at once of the nd the stag; it is harmless, and in the winter their flesh tastes like venison. The Norwegian ıre strong and sagacious; they are remarkable for ting children. The lynx are of the cat kind, and laws like tigers, smaller than a wolf, but more as. The skin of the lynx is beautiful and valu- s is that of the black fox. The glutton resembles pit dog; his variegated fur is so precious, that he with blunt arrows to preserve the skin unhurt. mine is a little creature remarkable for its shyness eanliness: their fur forms a principal part even of nagnificence.

nong the great variety of birds peculiar to Nor- ıre the cock of the wood, of a dark grey colour, es resembling that of a pheasant: he is reckoned rgest of all eatable birds. The land-eagle is so , that he has been known to carry off a child two old: the sea or fish eagle is the largest; he subsists iatic food.

he Scandinavian lakes and seas abound with all fish e found on the sea coasts of Europe. Above 150,000 are maintained by the fishery on the coast of Nor- The sea-snake, one of the wonderful productions Norwegian seas, is no longer counted a chimera. 6, one of them was shot by a master of a ship; its esembled that of a horse with a white mane hanging s neck; it floated on the surface of the water, and s head at least two feet out of the sea: the length snake was more than one hundred yards. The skin monster is variegated as a tortoise shell. The kra-

ken, whose existence is proved so strongly, as to put it out of all doubt, is said to be more than a mile in circumference: when part of it appears above water, it resembles a number of small islands and sand-banks on which fishes disport themselves, and sea-weeds grow. The mermaid is often found in the Norwegian seas, and has some resemblance to the human species.

"The Norwegians are more civilized than the Greenlanders, but not so polished as the Danes. They are governed by a viceroy, absolute like his master. In general, they are a strong, robust, brave, hospitable, and religious people; but quick in resenting real or supposed injuries. The women are handsome and courteous. Every inhabitant is an artizan, and supplies his family in all its necessaries with his own manufacture; so that they have few mechanics, by profession, amongst them: the lowest Norwegian peasant is an artist, a gentleman, and even a poet. They decide their quarrels by duels. Though they are frugal in their ordinary way of living, they have particular times and seasons, when they indulge themselves even to intoxication; and those sometimes produce fatal effects. They are reduced to extraordinary shifts for supplying the place of bread, or farinaceous food. The manners of the middling Norwegians are simple and uniform; they are neither fond of luxury nor dread penury: their middle state prolongs their age surprisingly. Instead of guarding against the inclemency of the weather, they expose themselves to cold, without any coverture upon their breast and necks. A Norwegian of an hundred years of age is not accounted past his labour. In 17[illegible] four couples were married and danced before his Danish majesty at Fredericshall, whose ages when joined exceeded 800 years. The Norwegian soldiers march with amazing expedition, especially in winter, by the assistance of their snow-shoes and skates. The women wear close jackets and girdles adorned with silver, and chains of the same

ed their necks, with gilt medals fixed to the end : silver trinkets form the ornament of a bride.

The funeral ceremonies of the Norwegians contain ges of their former paganism : they play on the at the head of the coffin, and while the corpse is ed to the church.

On the coast of Norway is that dreadful whirlpool, d by navigators the navel of the sea, and by some strom. When it is flood, the stream runs up the try between Lofoden and the island of Moskoe, near athoms deep, with a boisterous rapidity ; and, when ebb, returns to the sea with a violence and noise· alled by the loudest cataracts. It is heard at the nce of many leagues, and forms a vortex of great h and extent ; so violent, that if a ship comes near it, immediately drawn irresistibly into the whirl, and disappears, being absorbed and carried down to the m in a moment, where it is dashed to pieces against rocks : and just at the turn of ebb and flood, when the r becomes still for about a quarter of an hour, it rises n in scattered fragments scarcely to be known for the s of a ship. When it is agitated by a storm, it has hed vessels at the distance of more than a Norway , where the crews have thought themselves in perfect rity. Perhaps it is hardly in the power of fancy to ive a situation of more horror than of being thus n forward by the sudden violence of an impetuous tor- to the vortex of a whirlpool, of which the noise and lence, still increasing as it is approached, are an ear- of quick and inevitable destruction ; while the wretched s, in an agony of despair and terror, cry out for that which they know to be impossible, and see before them dreadful abyss in which they are to be plunged and ed among the rocks at the bottom.

Even animals, which have come too near the vortex, expressed the utmost terror, when they found the

stream irresistible. Whales are frequently carried aw
and the moment they feel the force of the water, t
struggle against it with all their might, howling and l
lowing in a frightful manner. The whole phenomena
the effects of the violence of the daily ebb and flood oc
sioned by the contraction of the stream in its course betw
the rocks.

"By the best calculations Norway can furnish
14,000 excellent seamen, and above 30,000 brave soldi
for the use of the king, without hurting either trad
agriculture. The royal annual revenue from Nor
amounts to about 200,000*l.* and the army, instead of b
expensive, has often added considerably to his majes
income by the subsidies it brought him in from for
princes.

"The ancient Norwegians certainly were a brave
powerful people, and the hardiest seamen in the wo
If we are to believe their histories, they were no stran
to America before it was discovered by Columbus.

"That part of Lapland called Wardhuys, 288 mile
length, and 172 in breadth, belongs to Denmark. In I
land, for some months in the summer the sun never
and during the winter it never rises; but the twilight
Aurora Borealis assist the inhabitants so well as to fo
their employments at all seasons of the year. A vast n
of mountains, irregularly crowded together, separate
some interstices by rivers and lakes, which contain
incredible number of islands, cover the face of the coun
The climate, in general, is excessively severe. The
country consists of dreary forests, and unhealthy moras
and nothing can be more uncomfortable than the stat
the inhabitants. In winter it is no unusual thing for t
lips to be frozen to the cup in attempting to drink; an
some thermometers spirits of wine are concreted into
The limbs of the inhabitants very often mortify with c
Drifts of snow threaten to bury the traveller, and o

and four or e feet d A
and then the frost that I
with a smooth level of ice, o
lge with incredible swiftness. T
om the mountains, often present to
sque appearances. Beautiful
s well as various sorts of mineral y
d by the hand of nature.

e zibelin, a creature resembling the marten, is a of Lapland; and its skin, whether black or white, much esteemed, that it is frequently given as presents il personages. The country produces a large black hich attends the natives in hunting: but the most able of the Lapland animals is the rein-deer, which e seems to have provided to solace the Laplanders privation of the other comforts of life. This ani- e most useful perhaps of any in the creation, resem- he stag, only it somewhat droops the head, and the project forward. In summer the rein-deer provide elves with leaves and grass, and in the winter they on moss: they have a wonderful sagacity in finding , and when found they scrape away the snow that it with their feet. The scantiness of their fare is eivable, as is the length of the journeys which they erform without any other support. They fix the eer to a kind of sledge, sloped like a small boat, in the traveller, well secured from cold, is laced down, he reins in his hand, and a kind of bludgeon in the to keep the carriage clear of ice and snow. The whose harnessing is very simple, sets out, and con- the journey with prodigious speed; and is so safe actable, that the driver is at no trouble in directing At night they look out for their own provender; heir milk often helps to support their master. Their ct in choosing the road, and directing their course, nly be accounted for by their being well acquainted

with the country in the summer months, when they live in the woods. Their flesh is a well-tasted food, whether fresh or dried: their skin forms excellent clothing, both for the bed and the body: their milk and cheese are nutritive and pleasant: and their intestines and tendons supply their masters with thread and cordage.

"When they run about wild in the fields, they may be shot at as other game. The number of tame rein-deers of a Laplander forms the chief part of his riches.

"With all their excellent qualities, however, they frequently grow restive, to the great danger of the driver and his carriage. They run at the rate of 200 miles a-day, and their surprising speed seems owing to their impatience to get rid of their incumbrance.

"The language of the Laplanders is barbarous. Learning has not penetrated into that frozen region; and they practise no other arts but those of absolute necessity. They have among them some religious seminaries, instituted by the kings of Denmark; but the majority of them practise gross superstition and idolatries. They still retain the worship of many of the Teutonic gods, and have among them great remains of the Druidical institutions. They believe the transmigration of the soul.

"Lapland is but poorly inhabited, owing to the general barrenness of its soil. The whole number of its inhabitants may amount to about 60,000. Both men and women are in general shorter by the head than more Southern Europeans. Maupertuis measured a woman, who was sucking her own child, whose height did not exceed four feet two inches. The men are ill-shaped and ugly, and their heads too large for their bodies. Every admittance to a female is purchased from her father by the lover with a bottle of brandy. After marriage the bridegroom is obliged to serve his father for four years. He then carries his wife and his fortune home. They have a remark-

able aversion to war, and are never employed in any army.

"What is most remarkable in his majesty's German dominions is Glottorp, once famous for the magnificent palace of its dukes, and for being the residence of the celebrated astronomer Tycho Brahe. Some of his planetary machines and globes are still remaining in one of the summer-houses of the palace."

"*September* 8, 1774.

"DEAR P——n,

"As I never had an opportunity to see the French at home, I have formed my opinion of this celebrated nation from my own observations on divers individuals who have lately condescended to visit foreign courts, and from the remarks of the most impartial French writers. Voltaire says, his countrymen have been censured, envied, and imitated, by all their neighbours, for two centuries past; and really his assertion is grounded on truth and experience. That they are a vain, ostentatious people, nobody can deny.

"In regard to their persons, the French are of the middle size, active, and well proportioned; and perhaps more free than other nations in general from bodily infirmities. The nobility and gentry endeavour, and succeed, to excel their neighbours in exterior accomplishments. Their skill and gracefulness in the academical exercises of dancing, fencing, and riding according to the exact rules of a menage, give them that boasted pre-eminence.

"A few of the princes of the blood, the highest nobility, and *fermiers generaux*, are more magnificent in their equipages and palaces than any of the English; but the other ranks of life are despicable, when compared to the riches, elegance, and opulence of the middling people in England. They are, perhaps, the only people ever heard

of, who have derived great utility from their vanity, which is a national weakness: it supports them in misfortunes, and impels them to actions to which true courage inspires other nations. The French may be characterized as being well mannered rather than well bred: they are indiscriminately complaisant and officious, but they seldom know how to adjust their behaviour to the situation and character of those they converse with. All is a repeated round of politeness, which, for want of discernment, becomes affected, often ridiculous, and always disgustful to sentimental people.

"The French have been censured for insincerity; but this is a fault which they possess in no greater degree than their neighbours; and the imputation is generally owing to their excess of civility, which throws a suspicious light upon their candour. The French in private life have just as much value as other European nations, and have given as many proofs of generosity and disinterestedness; but their faithless government has prepossessed the English and other nations against them. The French have given a polish to the manners, and even virtues, of their neighbours. They have long possessed the lead in taste, fashion, and dress; but it seems now to be in the wane, and they look no longer on the English as barbarians. This alteration of opinion has not, however, taken its rise from their wits, their learned men, their courtiers, nor the middle ranks of life. The superior orders of men in France are of a different cast from those below them; they see with contempt the frivolousness of their court; and, however complying they may appear in public, when retired, they think and act for themselves. They saw, during the late war, with indignation, the management of their armies, their finances, and fleets, at the absolute disposal of an imperious mistress. Since the conclusion of the late peace, they have expressed a particular respect for the English nation. On account of our vic-

prise and acquisitions, they have paid us frequent visits; and people of fashion in France now study the English language, and imitate them in their customs, amusements, dress, and buildings. They both imitate and admire our writers, whose works have equally contributed with our military reputation to raise the name of Great Britain to that degree in which it has been held of late by foreign nations, and to render our language more universal, and even a necessary study among foreign nobility.

"The natural levity of the French is reinforced by the most preposterous education, and the example of a giddy people, engaged in the most frivolous pursuits. A Frenchman is by some ecclesiastic taught to read his mother-tongue and the elements of Latin; he learns to dance and fence of the masters of those exercises; he becomes a complete connoisseur in dressing hair, and in adorning his own person, under the hands and instructions of his barber and valet de chambre. If he learns to play upon the flute or the fiddle, he is altogether irresistible; but he piques himself upon being polished above the natives of any other country, by his conversation with the fair sex. In the course of this communication, with which he is indulged from his tender years, he learns by rote the whole circle of French compliments; and these he throws out indiscriminately to all women without distinction, in the exercise of that kind of address distinguished by the name of gallantry: it is an exercise, by the repetition of which he becomes very pert, very familiar, and very impertinent. A Frenchman, in consequence of his mingling with the females, not only becomes acquainted, from his infancy, with all their customs and humours, but grows wonderfully dext in performing a thousand little offices which are overlooked by other men, whose time has been spent in making more valuable acquisitions: he attends at a lady's toilet, regulates the distribution of her patches, and advises where to lay on the paint: he squires her to every place she visits

either on business or pleasure, and, by dedicating his w time to her, renders himself necessary to all occasi Of all the coxcombs on the face of the earth a Fr *petit maître* is the most ludicrous and the most imp nent; and they are all *petits maîtres*, from the marquis glitters in lace and embroidery, to the *garçon barbier*, struts with his hair in a long queue, and his hat unde arm. A Frenchman would sooner part with his reli than his hair.

"The faces of the French ladies are primed and pa to the very furthest verge of folly and extravagance. make use of *fard* and vermilion to help a lead or l complexion, to heighten the graces, or conceal the de of Nature, as well as the ravages of Time. All the l of condition cannot appear without this badge of dis tion. As for the fard, or white, with which their n and shoulders are plaistered, their skins, being natu brown or sallow, make this fashion in some me excusable; but the rouge, which is daubed on their f from the chin up to the eyes, without the least art or terity, destroys all distinction of features, and co nothing but ideas of disgust and aversion. No m lady is admitted in any public assembly without this fa ful mask; and this mark of distinction none of the class dare assume. The French affect freedom an but their conversation is commonly confined to fashio dresses and diversions. Adieu! Believe me always friend.

MATILD

THE KIDNAPPING EARL

AND

THE OUTCAST HEIR;

or, the History of Richard, the false Earl of Anglesea, and James, son of Arthur, Lord Altham, the lawful heir.

——— "If thou didst but consent
To this most cruel act, do but despair;
And, if thou want'st a cord, the smallest thread
That ever spider twisted from her womb
Will serve to strangle thee; a rush will be
A beam to hang thee on; or, would'st thou drown thyself,
Put but a little water in a spoon
And it shall be as all the ocean,
Enough to stifle such a villain up."

KING JOHN.

"Do not repent these things; for they are heavier
Than all thy woes can stir: therefore betake thee
To nothing but despair. A thousand knees,
Ten thousand years together, naked, fasting
Upon a barren mountain, and still winter
In storm perpetual, could not move the gods
To look the way thou went."

WINTER'S TALE.

His flagitious case so strongly tainted by avarice, perfidy, and oppression, in which an orphan heir to an ample room was robbed of his inheritance, cast upon the world, falsely accused by his uncle, and by him illegally transported to the American plantations as a thief,

and there sold as a slave, occurred in Ireland nearly a c
tury since, and was decided by a solemn trial before
Barons of the Exchequer at Dublin, 1743. Its featu
are stamped by the bold and indelible lineaments by wl
the atrocities of *Irish criminals* are so generally marl
With those who are most intimately acquainted with
manners and morals of the Irish nation, it seems to l
very prevalent opinion that the national character of
people is better or worse than almost any other. Wl
his propensities lead to the pursuit of honour and vir
the Irishman is commonly found the most amiable, sinc
and generous of human beings. It is acknowledg
almost universally, that the high-bred Irish gentle
stands at the head of polished society. Nor is it ex
sively to the high-born and cultivated that the natural
unstudied grace, ease, and elegance of Irish manner
confined; for those qualities descend to the labour
kinds, and especially in the southern and south-west p
of the island, where the old Irish language, customs,
religion, still maintain their predominance. This is, h
ever, the bright side of the Irish character. From a l
continuance of coercive laws, and of intolerance
exclusion in their most forbidding shapes, religious
political, the Irish are a severed and disjointed nat
From those tainted fountains have sprung these enor
ties by which the national character is too freque
degraded, and in a degree no less conspicuous than i
exalted by the virtues of their best specimens. The m
inveterate enemies Ireland ever had to afflict and scou
her *were Irishmen*. Al ere an Irishman plunges i
the troubled waters of guilt and infamy, he becomes n
edly a ally—*a villain!* An Irish pr
is je to t upbraidings of remorse t
o r: not any feelings of compu
ti to erve s or change his designs, how
blo , or t If a t of that na

recourse to violence, whereby to effect some atrocious ose, he is commonly seen to be more ferocious and less; and if it is requisite he should dissemble, and the unlimited confidence of the victim whose sure and on destruction he contemplates, no other miscreant ival his subtlety, falsehood, and hypocrisy. When rishness takes virtue as his guide, no created being higher; and if he yields himself a willing slave to he dives to depths of infamy and crime that are nd the reach of feebler malefactors. When good, he aches celestial perfection;—when bad, he fathoms epths of hell. The Irish, generally speaking, have f a neutral or negative character than the English. are firmer friends, or more implacable foes.

ere are few, very few instances of recorded depravity, reveal a character more truly base and flagitious that of Richard, Earl of Anglesey, a profligate man, as it stood displayed in 1743, on the memorable to which these preliminary observations apply. And did the integrity and fidelity of the lower classes brighter, than when various persons, who knew of wrongs and sufferings of the outcast heir, and kid- ed nobleman, disdainful alike of menaces and blan- ments, walked boldly into court, and gave their honest ntainted testimony, by the force of which the legion se and suborned wretches, whom the kidnapper-earl nlisted to support his wicked pretensions were wholly edited, and driven out of court. Never was a cause between two individuals in which the best feelings of n nature were more deeply interested, or where a ict was given more accordant with the public mind, and ictates of eternal justice.

e attentive reader of history cannot be ignorant, that nals of the privileged orders of every nation in Europe with instances wherein false guardians and ambitious ives, for the sake of obtaining hereditary honours and

more extended possessions, have committed the most horrid and unnatural of murders; depriving the legal heirs of their lives, immuring them in secret dungeons, or, if they spared their lives, rearing them in obscurity, as persons of mean birth, and amidst strangers. During the period of the crusades, and the bloody conflicts between the rival houses of York and Lancaster, there remained scarcely one noble family in England whose line of succession had not been repeatedly broken by acts of fraud and usurpation. And many a spurious heir has, by knaves of an inferior order, been, by conspiracy and perjury, intruded as hereditary chieftains of families, to whose blood they were aliens! and put into possession of titles and estates to which they had no legal or moral claim. Such was the audacious plea set up by the usurper of the honours and manors belonging to the house of Annesley. When he seized upon the numerous mansions belonging to his deceased brother, he obtained possession of all the documents by which the legitimacy of his heir apparent might have been proved; and availing himself of the dissolute and profligate life of the father, the abandoned villain suborned a numerous train of false witnesses to swear that his legitimate son and heir was the offspring of a licentious amour with a vulgar harlot, with whom he was known to have intrigued; and that a number of needy and dishonest persons had combined together to support, by fraud and perjury, the false claims of this impostor, with a view to deprive Richard, Earl of Anglesey, of his lawful title and estates, and share of the plunder when obtained!

That it should be possible to effect, during the darkness of the middle ages, the murders or the impositions recited, ought not to excite surprise, much less incredulity; but that the lawful heir to a British and Irish earldom, who had been reared to the age of adolescence in his father's house,—been publicly recognised as his heir apparent,—should, during his father's life-time, be cast adrift in the

metropolis of the kingdom; and that he should sink into, and amalgamate with, the very dregs of the populace; and that his iniquitous uncle should be able to set aside that child's succession,—to seize upon his inheritance, and send him abroad as a slave, for sale,—are circumstances that would justify the strongest scepticism as having occurred in the very blossom of the Augustan age, if more than fifty creditable witnesses had not attested its truth in open court! Yet the rich and powerful usurper, though surrounded by all the pageantry and wealth of the house of Annesley, stood in incessant dread of the poor neglected orphan, whom his usurpation had reduced to the lowest stage of indigence. The forlorn child had no friend to succour or shelter him, no advocate, no champion; no roof to shelter him from the elements; no hand to give him food. He was forced to seek a precarious livelihood, by performing the lowest menial offices; and still, in the midst of all this misery, his rightful claim as heir at law to Arthur, Lord Altham, was openly asserted in Dublin, by some, and whispered by more. Hence the terrors which agitated the bosom of the guilty usurper, who, with the malignity of a fiend, essayed by all practicable devices to effect his utter, his irretrievable destruction. By the foulest slanders this infamous wretch sought to render his injured nephew odious and infamous; and he made several attempts to deprive him of his liberty, and eventually of his life, by charges that were alike false and malignant.

Ultimately, the monster succeeded in his horrid designs against the young nobleman, whose honours and possessions he had unjustly seized; and, in person, he conveyed his victim on board a ship bound to the plantations, and laden with white slaves, fixing upon the oppressed youth, amongst his wretched associates, the foul and ignominious appellation of being a thief! Surely human depravity was never carried to a greater excess! That the noble kidnapper did not murder his victim arose from feelings of

refined policy. To cut him off by assassination would have been indeed a very efficient remedy; but, if detection had followed the crime, his recreant life might have to pay the forfeit. A voyage to Virginia, in the tainted hold of a slave ship; the hardships to which white slaves were subjected, and the recollections of the splendid rank and fortune to which he was born, formed, perhaps, in the estimation of the kidnapper, such a fund of suffering as must terminate his life, long ere the prescribed date of his banishment expired.

But Providence ordained differently. In the perils of the sea,—in the woods of Virginia,—its saving hand guided and protected the desolate outcast;—restored him safe to his native land, and raised him up such a host of friends, that all the wealth and influence of the criminal peer,—all the talents and impudence of the leading lawyers of the age, and all the mass of false and perjured testimony which the well-paid agents of the titled delinquent had suborned, availed not. In this great cause, after twenty years of successful villany, the rightful heir triumphed.

As a specimen of the prostituted talents of the noble kidnapper's leading counsel, their malice and invective, the following specimens are given, extracted verbatim, from the trial at large, viz:

Mr. Attorney-General of Counsel for the Defendant.

My Lords, and you Gentlemen of the Jury, I need not tell you that this trial has already been drawn out into a very great length, occasioned by the importance of the cause, and the great number of witnesses examined on the part of the plaintiff: A cause of the utmost consequence, by the issue of which will be determined, whether a beggar and a transported slave shall be an earl, or an earl a beggar; whether a person who has been hitherto reputed a bastard, and whom we doubt not to prove so, by other

ases than th that have been called for the plaintiff, inherit the titles, the honour, and estate of a noble- or a nobleman be dispossessed of his rightful inhe- e to all these, and reduced to the lowest rank of ans. It is a cause which, I may truly say, will affect erage in general; since there is not one of that noble but is liable to the same imposition, and who, by the inations and intrigues of some cunning politic heads, have an heir trumped up after his decease, one of ns breed and taken from among the base multitude, ceed to his honours and estate; and so jostle out the ful heir, to the great debasement of the family, the nour of the peerage, and the breach of justice. A dent of the nature of this trial, I believe, cannot be ded for some ages past; wherein a nobleman has been sed of his titles and estate for sixteen years together, ly descended to him from his brother, without im- iment from any body all that time, shall all of a sud- be attacked, and endeavoured to be ousted of all his ssions and dignities, which he has had so long the able and uninterrupted enjoyment of; and by whom? , by the illegitimate son of a common woman; a child in bastardy; his mother turned out of doors for edom; the boy for his roguish tricks and misbehaviour d adrift among the riffraff of the town, and at last ported for misdemeanors which he was then charged

However, notwithstanding all these transactions, ich we have undoubted proof, this person of no nor any other quality that can intitle him to any r rank or station than what he has hitherto had, is returned from his transportation, and, to the asto- ent of all the world, has took it in his head to fancy lf a peer of the realm, and to believe himself the itable heir of the late Lord Altham, some years since sed. How he came to be spirited on to make this ordinary claim, and in what manner he supports his

pretensions to the title and estate of that noble family, has been pretty well shown in the course of the evidence; and I doubt not but it already appears to your lordships, that he has built his hopes on a very sandy foundation; but by that time we have gone through the evidence which we have to produce on behalf of the defendant, I am persuaded there will not remain the least scruple with your lordships in deciding this controversy in favour of the defendant, Richard, Earl of Anglesey.'

The licentiousness of British and Irish lawyers,—the scurrility in which they so frequently indulge, has long been regarded by foreign travellers as being injurious to public morals, offensive to decorum, subversive of public justice, and as inflicting a deep wound on the character of the nation; for although, in some particular cases, the hard-mouthed brow-beating barrister may baffle and confound, by his superior impudence and loquacity, a prevaricating villain, and wring the truth from his reluctant lips; yet, it is equally probable, that by their audacious insolence and privileged ruffianism, they so frequently offend, confuse, and disgust the honest, but diffident and modest witness, that their licentiousness of tongue works ten times more injury to the cause of justice than good. But of all the displays of this nature, considering of what deadly crimes the titled villain who feed this attorney-general was guilty, and that, when the licensed slanderer indulged in this atrocious display of malignant and venal Billingsgate oratory, the guilt of his client stood confirmed by such a chain of honest and unassailable evidence that nothing could resist, the above is one of the most cowardly and infamous effusions of the kind on record.

To condense into the smallest space the spirit of this very important and extraordinary trial, the editor has taken the pith and marrow, if the simile may be pardoned, of the evidence, and in the very words of the witnesses. The imagination of the reader may easily supply the absence

he evidence by the noble kidnapper, by suppos-
that he had present in court an equal number of sub-
d witnesses, paid, trained, and disciplined to suppress
truth, and make it appear the Hon. James Annesley,
and heir to Lord Altham, was a common cheat, a vul-
impostor; in short, precisely such a character as the
ney-general, in the luxuriance of his imagination,
e up in his opening speech.

t is not worth while to inquire at what precise period
Annesley family emerged from obscurity, or climbed
the order of peers of the realm. It will be sufficient
state that James, Earl of Anglesey, was in blossom,
Walpole's expressive figu e of speech may be adopted,
the reign of William III. and Queen Mary. This
leman had five sons:

1. John, his eldest.
2. Richard, his second son, who was Dean of Exeter,
d Prebend of Westminster.
3. James, his third son.
4. Charles, his fourth.
5. Arthur, his youngest son.

John died in the year 1710, nine years after his acces-
n to Earl James.

Richard died in 1701, leaving two sons, Arthur, Lord
tham, who succeeded him in his titles and estates, and
chard, who became Earl of Anglesey by usurpation,
e set aside the succession of James, the legitimate son
d heir of his elder brother.

Arthur, Lord Altham, the unnatural father to the outcast
d disinherited child, was a being as depraved in all his
bits, tastes, and propensities, as he was imbecile in
tellect. A more profligate, base, and worthless character
would be difficult to delineate. His younger brother,
e usurped his titles and estates, and pursued with such
maniac malice, a deserted and persecuted child, was to
e fall as prof te and as depraved; but his intellect was

not quite so feeble, nor was he quite so clever as Co Fathom, but to the full as wicked.

In 1706, Arthur, Lord Altham, was lawfully marrie Mary Sheffield, a natural daughter to the Duke of Bu ingham. She was a haughty and indigent sprig of q lity, neither very handsome nor very amiable. Her l band's affairs were at this period miserably out at elbo and this fashionable pair led a life of splendid poverty wretchedness. The Hon. Richard Annesley seems to l inherited a younger brother's fate, pride, poverty, dependence. According to some sketches which appe in the publications of the day, so very lax were his mo that if he had not been sheltered by his birth and c nexions, he might have esteemed himself fortunate escaping the gallows.

The following facts were asserted by the counsel for disinherited heir, and fully established by honest w nesses, viz.—That Arthur, Lord Altham, and Mary Sh field, were legally married. That Lord Altham's aff requiring his presence in Ireland, he, in 1709, crossed Irish channel, leaving Lady Altham in England. T Lady Altham followed him; and in the year 1713, L and Lady Altham lived publicly together in Ireland, man and wife. That in 1714 Lady Altham proved w child, and then resided in Dublin; and some time af wards, she went to a place called Dunmain, in the pa of Tyntern, in the county of Wexford, where she delivered of James Annesley, the outcast and disinher heir.

That it was publicly known in the neighbourh both at Dublin and Dunmain, that Lady Altham was w child.

That the dowager Lady Altham, who was marrie Commissioner Ogle, made her, Lady Arthur Althan present of a rich quilt against her lying-in. Applica was made by several women to nurse the child when be

[illegible] Joan [illegible]

That in the beginning of 1715 [illegible] was delivered of a [illegible] s. [illegible], of Ross, was the [illegible] delivery. Great joy was ex[illegible]d at [illegible] this [illegible] bonfires made. Great [illegible] listening. A month aft[illegible] med at Dunmain, by the revere[illegible] Altham's chaplain, and cu[illegible] s of [illegible] by [illegible] of [illegible], after his paternal [illegible] legitimacy.

That the godfathers of this child were Anthony Colclough, Esq. and Anthony Cliff Esq.; and the godmother, Mrs. Pigott, of Tyntern.

That Joan Landy, the n[illegible]'s house, was about a quarter of a mile from Lord Al[illegible]s house at Dunmain, and made fit for the reception of [illegible] child.

That a coach road was made on purpose from the house of Dunmain to the nurse's house. That the child at sixteen months old was weaned, and one Joan Laffan appointed his dry nurse. That there was great fondness showed the child by Lady Altham his mother.

That in February 1717, great disputes arose between Lord and Lady Altham, and they separated, the child being then an infant of only two years of age.

That Lady Altham desired the company of the child, but Lord Altham refused her request.

That Lady Altham left her son with the utmost concern at the separation, and that Lord Altham forbid Lady Altham to see the child. That after the separation, the child continued at Dunmain until 1718.

That Lord Altham removed from thence to Kinne, in the county of Kildare, where he continued for two years, and there the child was universally reputed to be his son and heir.

That at the latter end of 1719, Lord Altham removed

to Dublin, whither the child was brought, and universal esteemed as his son and heir.

That in 1720, Lord Altham removed to Carrickdu in the county of Catherlough, and had the child broug there. That for some time a tutor was provided for him the house, and afterwards he was sent to a public scho at Bonclody, in the said county, where he was treated the son of a nobleman.

That here Lord Altham began a criminal correspondenc with one Miss Gregory, and in the winter 1722, settle with her in Dublin. That the son was still in favour, an was daily sent to a public school in Proper Lane, an used with great tenderness there, and treated as Lord Al tham's son and heir.

That after the separation of Lord and Lady Althan the lady resided at Ross for three years, where she foun means privately to see the child, and expressed gre tenderness for him.

That in 1720, Lady Altham resided in Dublin. Th a disorder she contracted after her lying-in, deprived h of the use of her limbs, and at last of her memory; ye when the child was brought to Dublin from Carrickdu she kept up a secret correspondence with him, by mea of some of the family.

That in 1723, Lady Altham went to London, and liv there in a weak condition on the bounty of the duche of Buckinghamshire.

That Miss Gregory having a great ascendency ov Lord Altham, she expected to be Lady Altham, a assumed that title in the lifetime of his lady; but t plaintiff being a great bar to her ambition, she was induc to be very cruel to him. She raised doubts in Lo Altham that he was not his son, and thereby lessen his affection for the child, and at length prevailed on h to remove his son from his house. That accordingly was sent to board and lodge at one Co ner's, in She

Street, Dublin, in 1724, and to school to one Boone, in Warburgh Street.

That Lord Altham being then in great necessity, and wanting to raise money, was made to look upon his son as a bar in the way, persons scrupling to lend him money upon the security of the Anglesey estate (of which he was only tenant for life in reversion) unless the next person in remainder joined with him; he was therefore induced to conceal his son, who being an infant, could not join. Agreeable therefore to Miss Gregory's inclinations, the child was carried to the house of one Cavenagh, to be kept private; but he being then very young, and a little too sprightly to be kept so, escaped from thence, and went to my lord's house at Inchicore, but was denied admittance to his father's presence; and then no further care being taken of him, he was reduced to the utmost poverty.

That on the 16th November 1727, Arthur, Lord Altham, died; and James, his son and heir, being destitute of friends by his mother's side, Richard Annesley, uncle to the excluded child, assumed the title of Lord Altham, on the pretext that his brother Arthur, Lord Altham, had died without lawful issue.

That every person who knew Lord Altham had left a son and heir, and particularly the domestics who were best acquainted with the Annesley family, were greatly surprised at his assuming the title. That shortly after his father's death an attempt was made to kidnap his son and heir, which miscarried; that a second attempt was soon afterwards made, which was defeated; that a third attempt was made about four months after the second, which succeeded, whereby the lawful heir to the title and estates of Arthur, Lord Altham, was sent to the river Delaware, and there sold as a slave! That Mr. James Annesley strove to recover his liberty, but failing in his attempt, remained

in the greatest hardship and misery thirteen years—as a slave!

That afterwards, by great good fortune, he came to Jamaica, where he was known, and having represented his case to Admiral Vernon, he was sent to England. That shortly after his arrival, Mr. James Annesley, the legal heir, was so unfortunate as, by an accidental shot, to kill a man, for which he stood his trial, and was honourably acquitted. That good and honest witnesses would show the share which Richard the pretended Earl of Annesley had had, both in kidnapping the plaintiff, and sending him off to the plantations abroad, and in the prosecution for the homicide! Lastly, that there was such a natural connexion between every part of the evidence as would satisfy the court and the gentlemen of the jury of the justice of the plaintiff's claim.

Such is an outline, and nearly verbatim, as it was delivered in court, of this flagitious concatenation of fraud, subornation, and usurpation.

The first witness called in behalf of the outcast and disinherited heir, was Dorothy Briscoe, who deposed that she knew the late Lady Altham from the year 1713, when first she came to Ireland; that Lady Altham lodged in her's, this deponent's father's house, in Bride Street, Dublin, whose name was Briscoe; that she (Dorothy Briscoe) was every day in Lady Altham's company; that her ladyship left her husband, and went and lived away from him, but on a reconciliation taking place, through her father's mediation, Lady Altham returned; that they supped with her father, and she afterwards saw Lord and Lady Altham in bed together; knew nothing of her pregnancy.

The second witness, Henrietta Coles, deposed, that after the reconciliation of Lord and Lady Altham in Dublin, they seemed to live comfortably for a time; that they went to Dunmain about Christmas; that the deponent and her mother being invited, went there in the spring of 1714;

Lady Altham was pregnant during her (the witness's) there; but by the violence of Lord Altham, in throwsome saucers into the chimney close by her, it frightened so that she miscarried.

The third witness, Alice Bates, knew Lady Altham at Mrs Briscoe's, in Bride Street, 1713, and at another ing in November 1714; that Lady Altham was then child; and that Lord Altham told her so in the following words, 'By God! Ally, Moll's with child.' She ld Lady Altham joy of being with child, her ladyship ted her in the presence of her lord; saw her increase ge, and swore positively to her pregnancy.

The fourth witness, Catharine Mc. Cormick confirmed of the preceding facts, and the pregnancy of Lady am.

The fifth witness, Charles Mc. Carty, kept, in 1715 and , an inn at College Green; knew Lord Altham and dy when they lodged at Vice's; hired a coach-house tables of him; and that about a year, or a year and lf of the death of Queen Anne, it was reported Lady am had borne a child.

The sixth witness, Major Richard Fitzgerald, knew l and Lady Altham in 1714, at Prospect Hall, *(o)* in ounty of Waterford, and at Dunmain, near Ross; at Dunmain in 1715, could not see Lady Altham se of her then lying-in; met Lord Altham at Ross, invited him to come and dine with him, and drink some ning ale, for that his wife was in labour; the next Lord Altham sent word that his wife was brought to of a son; dined at Dunmain with Lord Altham; discoursed about the child; his lordship swore deponent should it; it was brought by the nurse; he (the major) kissed gave the nurse half a guinea; some of the company at

(o) About 26 miles distant from Dunmain.

dinner toasted the heir apparent of Lord Anglesey; Lord Altham appeared in high spirits with the thoughts of having a son and heir.

The seventh witness, John Turner, deposed that he lived at Dunmain ten years; knew Lord and Lady Altham; was steward to the Lord Anglesey, and visited Lord Altham; married in December 1714, and he and his wife went to Dunmain, and stayed there about three weeks, about Lent time, and Lady Altham was big-bellied at the time he went there; Lady Altham told him the next time he saw her, that she had a son; afterwards saw the boy at Dunmain, a year and a half old; stayed a night at Dunmain, and had the child in his arms; saw the lady leading the child across the parlour; saw Lord Altham kiss the child, and he called him Jemmy; saw the child afterwards at Ross, and at Kinnay, in the county of Kildare; saw the child once at Ross when Lady Altham lodged there, at one Butler's; being asked how the child was treated at Kinnay, said he was dressed as the son of a nobleman, and the servants called him master; saw him at Kinnay, as he believes, three or four times; the child could walk at Kinnay, and used to be wheeled about in a little carriage; saw the child afterwards at Carrickduff, in 1720; Lord Altham was fond of the child; that my lord and deponent being at a tavern in Dublin in 1722, Lord Altham said he would send for his son, that deponent might see him, and the child was accordingly sent for; that he was then about eight years old; and Lord Altham said to deponent, you were steward to Earl Arthur and Earl John, and you may be steward to this child; and deponent says, he believes he saw the child once after in Dublin, but did not know him, only was told it was he; and that was about two or three years after the meeting at the tavern, that the child had no clothes, and was so much altered, that although the people of the town told him he was Lord Altham's son, he did not know how to believe it.

The eighth witness, Dennis Redmonds, knew Lord and
ly Altham; was servant to Lord Altham after he came
Dunmain, about thirty years ago, and was three years
is service, and knew that Lady Altham was with child,
ause he saw her when she was big-bellied, and it was
talk of all the servants; my lady was brought to bed at
nmain; deponent was sent for the midwife the day
ore her delivery. It was Mrs. Heath who sent him for
midwife (whose name was Shiels;) that the child was
istened when he was about three weeks old, by one Mr.
yd, Lord Altham's chaplain, by the name of James;
t the godfathers were Counsellor Cliff and Mr. Col-
gh, and the godmother Madam Pigot, and that the
se (who nursed the child) was Joan Landy; that there
a bonfire made and other rejoicings for the birth of the
d; that the child was nursed about a quarter of a mile
m the house upon my lord's lands, and nobody lived in
house but the nurse's father and mother, and a servant
d of the house; and Lord Altham and his lady went
n there to see the child, and to bring him to Dunmain,
l that Lady Altham had a coach road made on purpose
go to see the child; that the child was at nurse about a
r, and then removed to Dunmain. That in the begin-
g of 1717, my lady went away from Dunmain, on occa-
n of Mr. Thomas Pallisser. That Lady Altham had
child in her arms as she was in the chariot going away,
l was kissing it, but Lord Altham came out in a passion
l took the child from my lady, and gave it to Joan
ffan; and the lady begged to have the child along with
, and cried because my lord refused her; that she sent
the child to Ross, but could not have it as he knows of.
at the child had gold lace on his hat, and was dressed
a nobleman's child; saw the child, he believes, six
s after at Carricksduff; that Lord Altham behaved to
to his own child; knew by the child's face it was the

same he had seen at Dunmain; saw Lord Altham wall about with the child at Carrickduff.

The ninth witness, Margaret Shircliff, says she k Lord and Lady Altham; and that Mrs. Shiels, the ı wife, told deponent she delivered Lady Altham of a c about April or May, about twenty-nine years ago.—[' being hear-say evidence, was objected to by defend counsel, and the court allowed the objection.]

The tenth witness, Mary Doyle, says she knew] and Lady Altham; that she was hired by the stewa be a servant in Lord Altham's service; that she lived Lady Altham three months before she was brought to and was in the room when Lady Altham was deliver Dunmain; that Mrs. Shiels, who lived at Ross, was midwife; and Dennis Redmonds was sent for her; there were three or four persons present when Lady Al was brought to bed, and the christening of the child public. That Mr. Anthony Colclough and Couns Cliff were the godfathers, and Mrs. Pigot the godmo and Mr. Lloyd (who was my lord's chaplain) christ the child, and there were great rejoicings for the b and plenty of wine and other liquors drank on that (sion; that several nurses came recommended, but Landy was appointed nurse.

The eleventh witness, Mrs. Deborah Annesley, said Altham was her husband's r lation, and visited depos that Lord Alt t eponent's brother, Mr.] at this time, d oft to drink his son's health; this in 1717 or 1718; her bro visited my lord; believ was his lawful son, a ever heard the contrary child was called James; r brother was a sober, g man, and would not have t sted the health of the ch he had been a bastard; child went with Lord Al to Carrickduff, in the county of Catherlough; never l of him afterwards.

The twelfth witness, Thomas Barnes, of Kilkenny,

knew Lord and Lady Altham; went to Ross in
ng of 1715; Lord Altham came to the inn where
and meeting him in the kitchen, said, He was glad
eponent; asked him where he had been? that he
r lord he had been in Dublin about affairs of the
f Ormond; my lord said to deponent, I hope we
e together; deponent said, With all my heart; and
hat they went up stairs and dined together; that
taking some wine, my lord said to deponent, Tom,
you good news, I have a son by Moll Sheffield;
at thereupon shook his head, (not remembering she
r lord's wife) and said, Who is Moll Sheffield?
d taking notice of deponent's meaning, said, Zounds,
e is my wife; upon which deponent said, My lord,
bly beg your pardon, I am sorry for what I said;
n advised my lord, that since he had a son, to take
his wife, and discharge all other women.—Stated
ross-examination, that he had heard five hundred
s at Ross say Lord Altham had a son.

thirteenth witness, Southwell Pigot, Esq. knew
nd Lady Altham; and that it was generally reported,
t any contradiction, that he had a child about thirty
go.

fourteenth witness, Philip Breen, knew Lord and
Altham about thirty years ago, at Dunmain; saw
Altham with child at Dunmain, and heard by the
of the place that she was with child; and that about
y-eight or twenty-nine years ago (a little before or
May) there were great rejoicings at Dunmain for the
f a child.

fifteenth witness, Elinor Murphy, knew Lord and
Altham at Dunmain, about twenty-eight or twenty-
ears ago; she was a servant there when my lady was
ht to bed; was called to bring up some water to my
room; went into the room with a bason of water,
diately after Lady Altham was delivered; Mrs. Shiels

was the midwife, and Dennis Redmonds was sent to Ross. Being asked who was in the room wh went in? Says, Madam Butler, Mrs. Heath, and Doyle. Joan Landy was the nurse; there were b and rejoicings at Dunmain for the birth of a son; th was about three weeks at Dunmain after its birth, a the nurse took it to her own house; that a little ro made from Dunmain house to the nurse's, for the cl Mr. Anthony Colclough and Mr. Cliff were the thers, and Mrs. Pigot the godmother, as she hear several of the servants; was in the house at the chi ing, and was servant under the laundry-maid; reme Mrs. Heath was in the room when the lady was brou bed; the christening was about three or four weeks Joan Landy had a house of her own, and believe mother and sister lived with her; but does not know father was alive when she took Lady Altham's ch nurse. She was asked how long Joan Landy had he child before Lord Altham's child was born? Says, three quarters of a year; and that Landy's child cont with her in the house after she took my lady's ch nurse. She was asked if the house was the same i before; she believed it was, except that it had a door.

The sixteenth witness, Christopher Brown, knew late Lord Altham about thirty-three years ago, and Lady Altham on her first coming to Dunmain, about years ago, and knew her to have a son about twenty- or twenty-nine years ago; lived a servant to An Cliff, Esq. who was invited to the christening of th child; went to Dunmain that day, and waited at tab his master; remembers Mr. Anthony Colclough, Mr. of Ross, Mr. Anthony Cliff, and Captain Teach, w the christening, but does not recollect the other per did not see any lady there [illegible]s. Pigot; there plenty of entertainment and gr[illegible] there; wa

al times with messages from his said master, to
e how my Lord and Lady Altham and the child were;
he child afterwards in my lady's lap, and with the
, Joan Landy, and never saw him but at Dunmain;
d at table on the day of the christening; heard the
any toast the lady in the straw, and the young
stian.

e seventeenth witness, John Scott, says, he was ser-
to Mr. Pigot; and knew Lord Altham at Dunmain,
thirty years ago; Sir Harry Pierse married a daughter
rs. Pigot's; was sent several times from Mrs. Pigot's
ord and Lady Altham, with messages and how-do-
to know how their child did; it was commonly under-
by all the neighbourhood, that my Lord Altham had
by his lady; has seen the child brought by the nurse
rs. Pigot.

e eighteenth witness, Joan Laffan, knew Lord and
Altham; lived at Colonel Dean's in the year King
ge came to the crown; afterwards deponent left that
ce, and went for some time to live with her friends,
n the year following went into Lord Altham's service;
it was not a whole year between the time of her living
Colonel Dean, and coming to Lady Altham's service;
not remember the month she came to Lady Altham's,
says, it was in the year 1715; and that she was there
e station of a chamber-maid; and was employed to
d Lord and Lady Altham's child (who was called
er James Annesley) when it came from the wet-nurse;
as kept like a nobleman's child. The child was then
t three or four months old, and was about a year and
f in deponent's care; the lord and lady were very fond
e child, and the lady used to send for him up in a
ning, and take him into the bed, and generally called
my dear; that afterwards the child was taken from
sent, and sent to a place called Kinna, in the county
ildare; the butler (whose name was Charles Field)

was sent with the child; the lord and lady separate
very angry manner on account of Tom Palliser, (whe
child was about three years old;) and deponent was pr
when Tom Palliser's ear was cut off; after the sepa
Lady Altham went from Dunmain to Ross, and lo
there at one Captain Butler's; she was present whe
lord and lady parted; saw my lady at the door, wit
child in her arms; my lord came out of the house in a
rage, and asked where his child was; being told th
was with his mother, he ran up to her and snatche
child out of her arms; my lady begged very hard she
take the child along with her; my lord swore he
not part with his child upon any consideration; my
finding she could not prevail, burst out a crying, and
ged she might at least give the child a parting kiss
lord, with some difficulty, consented, and then my
drove away to Ross; as soon as my lady was gone
lord gave the child to deponent, with a strict charge
and to Mr. Taylor not to let his lady have access to
Notwithstanding these orders, some of the servants
means to carry the child privately to Ross to see my
which when my lord was told of, he flew into a great
sion; the child was carried to Ross without depon
privity, and in her absence, some of my lord's servant
the lucre (as she believes) of getting a piece of
from my Lady Altham, took those opportunities to
the child to her to New Ross; says, that the Chri
eve, after the separation, the present Earl of Ang
who was then Captain Annesley, was at Dunmain
and not seeing the child, said to deponent, *Wh
Jemmy*, or, *e is rother's child? How d
mother bei e at ith him?* To which dep
answered, That my l had begged of my lord,
hard, to have the th her; whereupon the p
earl made use of ext dinary oath and said, *T
wished his br i he s breed; an*

if he should take away the mother, he should have pocket of children, and cast them both to the d—v—l.

The nineteenth witness, Thomas Brooks, described himself as a piece of a surgeon; about 48 years of age; stated about twenty-eight or twenty-nine years ago a message came from Lord Altham to deponent's father's house (who was a farmer) to fetch deponent, in great haste to my lord's house; that when he came to Dunmain, he saw Mrs. Shiels, of Ross, the midwife; she showed deponent the way into Lady Altham's bed-chamber, and deponent was ordered to bleed my lady, which deponent accordingly did; that she was sitting in her bed, and as deponent supposed very unwell, for she cried, O my God! several times; stayed in the house a good part of the night; and that sometime after deponent had eat and drank, Mrs. Shiels came down to the room smiling, and said, The lady is delivered of a fine boy.

The twentieth witness, Laurence Misset, gentleman, saw Lord Altham at Kinnay; the witness was then a school-boy, and about seventeen or eighteen years old; there was then a school at Dowdingstone; a boy went there to school whom they called Lord Altham's son, and the schoolmaster's name was Bryan Connor; that he did not know what year Lord Altham went to live at Kinnay; that he did not know where Lord Altham's son dieted or lodged; saw Lord Altham, when he was a hunting, call at the school door to see the boy; the boy was not then less than six years old, and wore a coat, breeches, and a hat; and that the boy continued at school about a month; the boy went by the name of the young Lord Altham, and was so called at the school; the witness would go with the master, who was a fisher, on Saturdays, to fish at a river near Lord Altham's house, and that Lord Altham invited the witness and the school-master to dine with him, and which they did; and that he saw the boy at dinner with them, and that Lord Altham introduced the boy as his

son; Lord Altham used to call the witness by the name o Lally, the witness frequently hunting with Lord Altham and one day said to the witness, Lally, I hope you wil see that boy the Earl of Anglesey; and the boy was the riding with Lord Altham; and further said, that the boy was taken to be Lord Altham's son in the neighbourhood.

Lord Chief Baron.—Witness, are you sure that the boy you saw at Connor's school, and afterward's at Kinnay was the boy called Lord Altham's son?

Witness.—I am sure he was.

Lord Chief Baron.—Witness, are you sure that he is the same boy that Lord Altham acknowledged to be his son?

Witness.—I am sure he is.

Lord Chief Baron.—Witness, are you sure that he is the same boy that Lord Altham said to you, that his lordship hoped you (the witness) would see the boy Earl of Anglesey?

Witness.—I am sure he was the same person.

The twenty-first witness, James Walsh, knew Lord and Lady Altham, and knows that Lady Altham had a child; there was some dispute between them which caused a separation, and thereupon Lady Altham parted from Dunmain, and came to lodge at the house of Mr. Butler, (who was deponent's stepfather) at New Ross, in the county of Wexford; saw her the day she came there, and that she was in very great trouble and affliction, and shed abundance of tears; that she complained Lord Altham had used her so ill, that, if it were not for two considerations, the cruel treatment she had met with would break her heart; my lady said, one of them was, that she had a tender, indulgent, and best of fathers, (the Duke of Buckingham) and the other, that she had a promising young son, who, she hoped in God, would be a comfort and support to her in her old days.

The twenty-second witness, James Cavenagh, was

uainted with the late Lord Altham, when he lived at rickduff, in the year 1721 or 1722, or thereabouts, and his neighbour there, about a year and a half, or two rs; Lord Altham had with him a child who was deemed only son; the child lived in the house with his father; n saw him there, he generally visiting my lord once or e a week; always observed him very fond and respect- of the child, as a parent should be; said, he never heard lord say who was the child's mother; but never had doubt of his being legitimate, or ever so much as rd that he was illegitimate till lately; particularly embers, that one day my lord, the child, and this depo- t were walking in my lord's garden at Carrickduff, taking notice of the young gentleman, said, *My lord, ster is grown a fine sprightly boy; I hope your lord- takes good care of his education*; to which my lord l, *That he had a tutor in the house to instruct him*, declared to deponent, *that if the boy lived, he would day or other be Earl of Anglesey*. He then took the ld to be eight or nine years old; my lord usually car- his son abroad with him, to visit the neighbours, brought him to deponent's house particularly, and the ld was by every body that lived in the neighbourhood ted and deemed Lord Altham's lawful son.

The twenty-third witness, James Dempsy, knew Lord ham at Carrickduff, in the year 1721, and that my lord a son; the occasion of his knowing it was as follows: e Mr. Thomas Owens came to deponent, and proposed him the taking care of his lordship's son, in quality of a or, for which deponent was to have eight pounds a year; reed to the proposal, and accordingly went and instructed child at my lord's house at Carrickduff for about half year; but finding by the neighbours, that it would be re advantageous for deponent to teach the child abroad, account of teaching the neighbours' children, deponent ied to his lordship for leave to teach his son abroad; to

which his lordship agreed, and the child was attend
the public school by one of his lordship's servants;
tinued under deponent's care for near two years; the
ple called the child the young lord; my lord acknowle
him to be his son; the young gentleman was kept in d
apparel; that he had a fustian coat when at school,
coat of scarlet cloth on holy days and state days; t
him to read English; and that the child was then
seven years old; that about a year ago, as Mr. Ann
was returning from the county of Wexford to Dubli
company with Mr. M'Kercher, one Mr. Mark Owens
other gentlemen, they called at Hacket's Town, i
county of Carlow, near which place deponent lives;
nent happened to be in the next room to them in th
where they put up; was sent for into their company,
when deponent came into the room, he was desired to
upon the company, to see if he knew any of them;
he presently knew Mr. James Annesley, and point
him; and said, This is James Annesley, (Lord Alth
son) if he be living, who was under my care for some
whereupon Mr. Annesley kissed deponent, and asked
whether he had heard of his being in the kingdom
which deponent replied that he had not; Mr. Annesley
tioned to him what great hardships he had undergone
he was under deponent's care, but deponent cannot re
ber what particular hardships he mentioned; never
him since the time he was at Carrickduff before that
nor was the deponent informed before that time of his
in the kingdom; Lord Altham recommended him to
nent's care as his son; heard Mr. Annesley was transp
about 15 years ago out of the city of Dublin; says
nent left Carrickduff before Lord Altham left it.
deponent was desired to look about in court, and try
ther he could see the person whom he said to be
Altham's son, and to whom he was tutor; where
(after looking about) he pointed to Mr. James Ann

nd said, He was the very person to whom he was tutor, nd the same person he saw in Hacket's Town aforesaid, company with Mr. M'Kercher and others.]

The twenty-fourth witness, Charles Byrn, knew the ate Lord Altham at Carrickduff, in the year 1721 or 1722, within three or four miles of that place; my lord had a child whom he called his son, and who by others was called Master Annesley; and that he was reputed Lord Altham's awful son; was very frequently in company with Lord Altham; his lordship was very kind and fond of the child, nd behaved to him as his own child; says, he (James Annesley) had a white feather in his hat. Being asked, f he believed the child to be my lord's lawful son, depoent protests, *That if the best duke in England had brought a bastard to visit in his family, he would have resented it, and cut his nose;* always looked upon the hild as Lord Altham's son. Being invited to the house of ne Mr. Redmonds, he met my Lord Altham there; and that they toasted, *That the child might live to be Earl of Anglesey*; my lord thanked the company, and took the health as a compliment; believes the child was then seven years old, or thereabouts, and that my lord used to take him on his knee; says, that my lord used to take the child with him to hurlings; *(p)* and bought a little horse for him to ride upon; and that the child was dressed very gay; that something struck deponent as to Mr. Annesley's features when deponent was lately introduced to him: being asked, whether, if he had met him without being introduced to him, he should have known him; says, he should no more have known him than the king of Morocco.

The twenty-fifth witness, Charles Cavenagh, knew Lord Altham about twenty or two and twenty years ago at Carrickduff, and knew him there about two years; saw a child

p Hurlings is a diversion used in Ireland, much like the game of cricket.

there about six or seven years old, whom Lord Altha said to be his son, and treated as such; his lordship seeme very fond of him; and the child was reputed to be his so and treated as such by the servants, that is, with goo manners and respect.

The twenty-sixth witness, Nicholas Duff, says, he kne Lord Altham when he lodged in Cross Lane, Dublin, abou twenty or one and twenty years ago; and he had a youn gentleman with him who was called James Annesley, an my lord treated him as became a lord's son; is sure h was his own son by my lord's own declarations; deponen then kept a public house in Loftus's Lane, near Cros Lane, and heard Lord Altham say, If I live to be Earl o Anglesey, Jemmy will be Lord Altham. Lord Altham wa very free and familiar with deponent, and used to drin with him; Jemmy Annesley went to school in Prope Lane, to one Daniel Carty, and two of deponent's son went likewise to the same school; saw a servant who (depo nent was told) was my lord's servant, attend the child i going to school, and coming from it; the servant wor my lord's livery; the child was sometimes called Maste James, and sometimes Master Annesley, and sometime the young Lord Altham; and he was then about eigh years old; my lord lived about a year in Cross Lane Being asked if he heard of one Miss Gregory; says, tha one Miss Gregory was in my lord's family; and that she along with one Betty Lester (a butcher's daughter) used to visit deponent's house, and call for liquors; that nobody gainsaid the child to be my lord's lawful son; my lord at another time told deponent, *You may live to see thi child Earl of Anglesey.*

The twenty-seventh witness, Catharine O'Neale, knew the late Lord Altham; was employed by him as a servan to take care of his son at Carrickduff, in the county o Carlow, about twenty-two or twenty-three years ago; waited on him a year there, and the son's name wa

ss, afterwards Lord Altham went to Dublin, and at Cross Lane; sent for the child to Carrickduff, brought to Dublin, and the witness came with the thither: that the child was supported and kept on a son; Miss Gregory was at Carrickduff when the as was hired, her name was Sarah, and reputed to be of Lord Altham; Miss Gregory lived with his ip in Dublin as a companion; said, the child's birth was kept at Carrickduff with rejoicings and bon- the child was about eight years old, when he came to in; when Lord Altham lived at Inchicore, the boy to her at James Street in this city in a very bad dress, ested the witness to go to Lord Altham, to get him thing for his relief; that she accordingly went to Altham's, and told him in what condition the son was His lordship answered, that he paid for his diet and ng at Mrs. Cooper's, in Ship Street, and that Mrs. er had complained of him, and until he grew better, rdship would do nothing for him; witness said to his hip, that that was only a contrivance of Miss Gre- s; his lordship said, there could be no peace in the e, for that Miss Gregory did not like the child, and fore he was sent abroad; heard that Lord Altham, he left Cross Lane, lodged in Proper Lane; it was a year between the time she left the child at Cross , and the time she saw Lord Altham at Inchicore; after she left the child in Dublin, she went again into country, and soon after returned; Lady Altham sent ervant to the witness to go to her ladyship; she dingly went to Stable Lane, where she lodged. Her hip asked her how Miss Gregory behaved to her son n when at Carrickduff? Witness answered, that Miss ory behaved very well, and as a relation, towards the ; but how she used him in Dublin, she did not know; Lady Altham wrote a letter, and sent it by her to Mrs. l, Lord Altham's housekeeper, who came from Eng-

land with her; that Lady Altham said she would willing see her son, but for fear the servants should be turn away and lose their bread; said, she should know h again, and that she saw him near twelve months ago Linen-hall Street; and swore he was the same pers She was then desired to look about the court, and see she knew any person there to be the one she mentioned. She looked, and pointed to Mr. Annesley, who was th in court.

The twenty-eighth witness, John Byrne, brewer, h seen Arthur, late Lord Altham, but was not intimate acquainted with him; his lordship lived in Proper La in this city, about nineteen years ago; he knew none his family but a miss that he kept and a little boy; a was told that the child was left in the house at Pro Lane when Lord Altham quitted the house; the child w called Master James; that he saw the child at Lord A tham's door and window, and used to run into the w ness's yard to play; he verily believed that the person now sees in court, Mr. Annesley, is the very same pers that he saw a boy, and that it was the general reputati that he was Lord Altham's son and heir, and never hea to the contrary, till he heard that he was in the W Indies; his knowledge of him is, that he often saw h with the witness's own son playing, and verily belie him to be the same person; and is strongly of that kno ledge and belief, from his physiognomy and features; was then about eight years old,—and pointed to Mr. A nesley then in court.

The twenty-ninth witness, Mrs. Charity Blake, kn Lady Altham, but never heard from her ladyship she w with child; was often in company with her ladyship Temple-Bar; and it is thirty years since she saw La Altham; and the last time she saw her was about troubles in Scotland; the witness was then a maiden, a her name was Annesley; said she heard common rep

it Lady Altham had a child, but whether male or female
e knew not, but never heard it from Lady Altham; the
tness was soon after marrried and lived afar off, and
d no correspondence with her ladyship after; the wit-
ss's father having an affair depending before the House
Lords in this kingdom, and Lord and Lady Altham then
ing in the country, she wrote a letter to his lordship,
iring his attendance, that she received an answer, that
her he or his lady was then ill, and he could not come,
t from which of them she received the answer, she could
ot be positive.

The thirtieth witness, Edward Lutwich, said he was a
ooper in Brigadier Napier's horse, and was quartered
Ross the summer before the war was proclaimed against
pain, in the year 1717 or 18, and knew Lady Altham
m at Ross; the witness being a shoemaker was recom-
ended to Lady Altham to work for her; that her lady-
ip sent for him to her lodgings, at one Wright's; he
ent there, and her ladyship asked him if he could make
r a pair of slippers, and shoes of white damask; soon after
e was sent for again; he went, and there saw a child about
wo or three years old; her ladyship asked him if he could
ake her child a couple of pair of shoes? he said he could,
ut that he had not then the leather, as one pair was to be
d, and the other black; she gave him two days for the
aking of them; on which the witness said, in that time
e could have them; that he went away, and returned in
e two days with the shoes, and on going to the house, he
ked if the young lord was at home? the maid answered,
o, but that the lady was; that lady Altham came to him,
d said she would pay for the shoes; but that the child
ent away the morning before, and added that she had
etter have been the worst tradesman's wife in the town
an Lord Altham's, for that then she could see her son,
d have him oftener; that he took measure of the child,
e standing at the window; then gave an account of the

officers of the regiment, and described the town of F
said, he never was at Dunmain house, but went by it.

The thirty-first witness, Bartholomew Furlong,
Lord and Lady Altham about thirty years ago; met
Altham a hunting; about a year after he went to Dun
with bacon from Pierce Sutton, and saw Lady A
there big with child and ready to lie-in; the witness a
to Sutton, to apply to Lord Altham to get the nurs
Lady Altham's child, for the witness's wife; Sutton d
the witness to go to Captain Tench, and get a letter
to Lord Altham for that purpose; accordingly he
letter from Captain Tench, went with it to Dun
Lord Altham being abroad a hunting, the witness
at the gate till he returned from hunting, and ga
lordship the letter, who read it; Lady Altham comi
to meet his lordship, his lordship gave her the letter
said, This is from Captain Tench, recommendin
bearer to your nursing; that Lady Altham made a
she would do any thing to oblige Captain Tench
ladyship asked the witness if his wife was a young w
the witness said she was; then her ladyship said she
have her, if Doctor Brown, of Ross, liked the wit
wife; and asked the witness what wages he would
the witness answered, Ten pounds a year; her la
said, That is too much, for that the person who is to
for her, must live in the town with her ladyship;
Altham said, He would give six pounds a year
acres of land, and build him a house; and Lady A
said she would give him twenty shillings more; s
that Lady Altham gave the witness an English half-c
when he went home he told his wife thereof, and b
wait on Lady Altham; that the witness went to Wat
and on his return home, his wife told him that
absence she waited on Lady Altham, at Dunmain, a
Doctor Brown was there; that Doctor Brown ex
her, and found her milk bad; went often to Lord Al

ouse after, and saw Lady Altham, who said to the wit-ess that she was sorry that Doctor Brown had found ult with his wife's milk; he did not know, but by the eport in the neighbourhood, that Lady Altham was brought bed of a son; about a year and a half after he went to ussmain, and saw Lady Altham with the child, holding im by the leading-strings; that a woman came there with oung chickens to sell; took off a cloth that covered the aket, and took out a live chicken, and the child cried for t, and Lady Altham desired the witness to give the child he chicken, which the witness did; that Lord Altham ame out, and said to his lady, What delight the child akes in the chicken; on that Lord Altham stooped and issed the child; said the child was called Jemmy.

The thirty-second witness, the right honourable Hugh Montgomery, Earl of Mount Alexander, knew Arthur, late Lord Altham; that Lord Mount Alexander, the Lord Altham, and Captain Grove, were one night eating oysters together; Lord Altham said to Grove, By Gad, my wife has got a son that will make my brother's nose swell; Lord Mount Alexander said, upon his oath and honour, Lord Altham said those words, in his presence, at one Sprigg's house, on the Glibb, but did not know the certain time.

The thirty-third witness, Margaret Hodgers, knew Lord and Lady Altham; and saw Lady Altham once at Mr. King's, the apothecary in Charles's Street, in the year 1723; said she lived near it, on Ormond Quay; said some person came to her house, to take lodgings for Lady Altham, that they agreed with her for sixteen or seventeen pounds a year to board and lodge Lady Altham, and was proud to have a lady with her, being a single woman; said it was a man and a lady's woman that made the agreement with her; gave her a pistole earnest, and Lady Altham was to go there the next day; the next day, the man came to her, and told her that the lady was under the doctor's

hands, who advised her ladyship not to stir, for that the air on Ormond Quay was too sharp for her ladyship; on that the witness gave him back the pistole, which she had received as earnest; said, that having called on one Mrs. Lloyd, a neighbour on Ormond Quay, she told Mrs. Lloyd how she was served after getting her house in order, and that she gave back the earnest; Mrs. Lloyd desired the witness to go to Lady Altham, and know the truth of it; went to Mr. King's house, and up stairs to Lady Altham's room, and went in; that Lady Altham was sitting, being weak in her limbs; Lady Altham begged the witness's pardon for not stirring, she being so weak; they afterwards fell into a chat, as the witness being an English woman; the witness asked her ladyship, if she had any children? her ladyship answered, she had a son; said, the woman that took the lodgings of her was Mrs. Heath.

The thirty-fourth witness, Thomas Byrne, brewer, said that he saw the late Lord Altham several times in Proper Lane, nineteen or twenty years ago; remembers that his lordship left Proper Lane in the year 1721; Lord Altham had a boy there, who was reputed his lordship's son; his reason for knowing the boy was, that they often played together, and that the witness's father lived in that neighbourhood; that Lord Altham's son went to school to one Carty in Proper Lane; often called on Lord Altham's son at school; Lord Altham lived in Proper Lane; the boy lived in the house with his lordship; never saw Lord Altham or the boy together, but once, which was when the witness and the boy were playing together in the street that Lord Altham called the boy, and said, Jemmy, come in, and bring Master Byrne with you; and they went in together; when Lord Altham left Proper Lane, he left his son there; soon after the boy came to take his leave of the witness, and told him that Lord Altham was sending him to Mr. Cavenagh's, a dancing-master, that he might put

nt to lodge and board; the boy was two or three
younger than the witness; in some short time after,
e came to the witness and told him, that he had been
ll used where he was put, and would stay there no
r; and that Mr. Cavenagh had also turned him out of
; that thereupon the witness desired the boy to go to
pare to his father, the Lord Altham; the boy said he
l not; for that one Mrs. Gregory, who was there,
never let him alone; and therefore the witness could
t that time prevail on the boy to go to his father's;
which the witness desired the boy to stay with him,
g as he pleased; said the boy stayed with him about
six weeks; when the witness was at home by himself,
oy would lie with him in one bed; when the witness's
r was in town, and at home, the boy lay in the hay-
said, the reason for the boy's lying in the hay-loft,
his father was in town, was this—that his father
no family in town; that the witness lay in a closet
his father's room, and could not get the boy in; he
the boy meat and drink, from the intimacy and friend-
they had contracted together as play-fellows; Lord
am, nor any of his lordship's family, took then any
of the boy, nor did they know where he was, to the
ledge or belief of the witness; said the boy grew
of staying with the witness, after the manner he was,
said he would go home to his father's to Inchicore;
, when the boy went first to live in Proper Lane at
father's, Lord Altham's house, the boy was very well
ed in scarlet; said, all the best young boys in the
hbourhood were fond of Lord Altham's son, who were
tain Eam's son, two sons of Robert Byrne, the brewer,
son of one Reily, another brewer, and two sons of one
ly where the witness lodged and boarded, when the
ess's father was abroad and in the country before he
e to town; he never saw the boy from the time he said
ould go home to his father's to Inchicore, until he

returned into this kingdom; he was in the Globe co house about a year ago; that Mr. Matthews, the bre invited witness to dine with him on the morrow; that next day he met Matthews, after change time; they c for a coach, and bid the coachman drive to Jervis St to the house of one Moor, an apothecary; when they c there, they all went into the house, and was showed to a dining-room; that they had not been long th when Mr. M'Kircher came into the room; that he n saw Mr. M'Kircher before; that Mr. M'Kircher sal the company, and said Mr. Matthews and the witn father were acquainted with Mr. M'Kircher; that M'Kircher spoke very civilly to them, and soon after th more gentlemen came into the room; said, that after gentlemen were come in, Mr. Matthews called to the ness, and said to him, Tom, do you know any of th gentlemen's faces? the witness looked at them, and he knew none of them, but Mr. Annesley, and then he knew him when a boy at Lord Altham's, in Pro Lane; before he went to Jervis Street, he heard that Annesley had returned to Ireland, but had not seen before; he had not any conversation with Mr. Matthe or with his the witness's father about it, nor did he kn nor was he told, where Mr. Annesley lodged; that Annesley was then about two days come over to Dubl Mr. Matthews lived on Usher's Quay; he heard the ni before that Mr. Matthews, and his company that came o with him from England, were in Crane Lane, and told at the coffee-house the next morning; that they sent for the witness, and that they wanted him; said knew Mr. Annesley's face, when he saw him, as perfect any face, and swore that Mr. Annesley, whom he then in court, was the very same person he knew when a b and his play-fellow in Proper-Lane.

The thirty-fifth witness, Michael Waldron, gentlem one of the attornies of the Court of equer, saw

a Lord Altham; that he saw a child of his that went to ool in Warborough Street to one Dunn; and that the ld went under the name of Lord Altham's son; but r many years ago it is since, he could not remember, that he was then about ten or eleven years old; that witness went to Dunn's school for two years; and that d Altham's son was there in that time about half a-year, did not know where Lord Altham's son then lodged, heard it was in Ship Street; Lord Altham's son was ld the young lord; said, that when the master would eat Lord Altham's son, he would say, That if he was duke's son, as he was only a lord's, he would correct n; witness went with his sister to Cavenagh's dancing ool, and saw the boy there that went with him to Dunn's ool.

{Hereupon the Lord Chief Baron said, that the last e he was in London, as he was walking in St. James's k, he accidentally met with a gentleman whose face features he could not remember, until he was reminded ereof, though he formerly had gone to school with m.}

The thirty-sixth witness, Barnaby Dunn, schoolmaster, id that he was a schoolmaster in Blue Boar Alley, in arborough Street, in the year 1724; that Master James nesley was put to him to school, as the son of Lord ham, by Cavenagh, the dancing master, and was at school for eight or nine months; when Cavenagh put ster Annesley to his school, he recommended him thus: you regard me, take care of this young gentleman, as is the Lord Altham's son; the witness was afterwards troduced to Lord Altham by Cavenagh, at Cavenagh's use; that Lord Altham said to the witness, I have had a od character of you for instructing of youth, I have sent y son or child to you, take care of him, and you shall be warded; Mr. Wuldron, the attorney, wrote the witness letter to come up to Dublin, and repeated the words of

the letter, to come up without delay; when he came to town he went to Mr. Waldron's lodgings, that Waldron kissed him and said he was welcome; said, that on some discourse with Waldron, he asked the witness, if he did not remember Mr. Annesley, Lord Altham's son, that went to school to him? The witness answered, He did, and said to Waldron, that he went to school to him at the same time; that they agreed to go and see Mr. Annesley, and accordingly they both went to College Green, where Mr. Annesley lived, and being there for some time, Mr. M'Kircher and Mr. Annesley came into the room to them, and asked the witness what he would have for breakfast; that they drank tea; said, that on the first view he saw of Mr. Annesley, he recollected him, and knew him from an observation he had of his eyes, when he went to school, of having something of a cast in them; he pointed to Mr. Annesley then in court, and swore he was the same person, and that from the recollection he had of him when a school boy, was then about ten years old; and further said, that by virtue of his oath, and if he was a dying man, that Mr. Annesley then in court was the very same person to the best of his memory and recollection.

Mr. Thomas Byrne called again; said that he believed it was about May that Mr. Annesley came to take his leave of him as going to board; did not believe he ever saw Mr. Annesley stripped naked when he lay with him, nor did he go to swim with him; believed that the next time he saw Mr. Annesley after was in November; that it was early in the year 1714, about May; that Lord Altham left Proper Lane, and about Christmas following Mr. Annesley came to lie with him; said that his father came back from the country in October; said Mr. Annesley did not from the time he came to lie with him go to school, but kept in and about his father's yard, and might be absent three or four hours at a time.

The thirty-seventh witness, Martin Plunkett, knew

ur late Lord Altham when he lived in Proper Lane,
door to the witness's father in the year 1723; said
eason of acquaintance with his lordship was, that
rdship kept a pack of dogs and would go a hunting
him; witness was often in his lordship's house; saw
knows that his lordship had a son, and called him
ny; that one Miss Gregory was there, who used to
lain of Master Annesley to his lordship; witness used
t pardon from his lordship for the child; that he did the
twice or thrice, and believed the complaints that were
of the boy was for telling lies, or absenting from
l; said, that both his lordship and Miss Gregory
l the boy Jemmy; never heard from them that the
was Lord Altham's son, but from the servants in the
e; said, the manner of his excusing the boy was, that
itness hoped his lordship would excuse Master James,
I will be bound for him; and that Miss Gregory was
mistress in the house, and any thing she ordered to
one, must be done; Lord Altham was harsh to the
l; it was generally reported in the neighbourhood that
hild was his son, and his legitimate and lawful son;
r heard so much as Master Annesley's being said to
bastard, till Mr. Annesley returned to England; on
Annesley's coming to England, the defendant's wife,
Lady Anglesey, sent for witness; he went to her lady-
, and she asked him if he knew of a bastard son, that
with Lord Altham in Proper Lane; the witness said
d not, but that he knew a boy, Jemmy Annesley, who
Lord Altham's reputed son; Lord Anglesey then said
e witness, It is he that was the bastard, and my unfor-
te brother's; to which the witness replied, and said,
was the first time that he ever heard Master Annesley
a bastard; it was Lady Anglesey that first told the
ss that Admiral Vernon had sent Mr. Annesley home
ngland; witness did not see Master Annesley from
1724, till the month of October was twelve months,

and then saw him in a house near Mary's church yard in this city, where Mr. Annesley lodged; one Mr. Cooke, a linen draper, came to the witness about the above time, and inquired of the witness if he knew how long he had lived in Proper Lane; the witness answered, for twenty-six years; Cooke then asked him if he knew Lord Altham and his son Jemmy there? the witness said he did; then Cooke told the witness that Lord Altham's son was come over, and was then in Dublin; the witness said that was the only first time and day that he heard Mr. Annesley had come over; that Cooke asked witness if he should know Mr. Annesley if he was to see him; said it was pretty hard that he should know one for so long a time past. On which Cooke and the witness agreed to go and see Mr. Annesley; as they were going along Mary's Lane, he paused awhile within himself, to recollect if he had any idea of Mr. Annesley, and having recollected himself, said to Cooke, He would hold a dozen of wine he should know him; that when they came to the house, he went into the room without ever any person speaking to him, and many people were in company, the witness went up directly to Mr. Annesley, kissed him, and welcomed him to Ireland, and then pointed to Mr. Annesley in court, and swore he was the very same man; said, from the melancholy posture the witness used to see Mr. Annesley in, when Miss Gregory complained of him, gave the witness such an idea of him, that he should have known him in America.

The thirty-eighth witness, Amias Bush, Esq. remembers that when he was in the college a student, he saw a boy about ten or eleven years old, who got his subsistence by running of errands, and was called Jemmy Annesley, who gave out himself that he was the son of Lord Altham; the impression of the boy was so strongly in his memory, that if he was a Limner, he could draw his face from the lines thereof, allowing the difference now between a man and a boy; that he saw Mr. Annesley last night, and knows that

the very sam ; and that he attended deponent in ollege for a month or two, and intended, when he was a to take him down to the country; that the deponent to his grandfather, that such a person was with him, went by the name of the Lord Altham's son, and that he l bring him down to the county, if he, his grandfather, l permit him; that the deponent received for answer his grandfather, that if the boy was Lord Altham's let Lord Altham take care of him; and on that the ent turned the boy away; said that when he saw him ight the deponent knew him, and saluted him, and he knew him very well; and Mr. Annesley said to eponent in these words, *I know you, sir, and shall forget your kindness to me.*

e thirty-ninth witness, Dominic Farrell, knew the ord Altham; never had any discourse with him about Gregory, nor was there ever any application made to bout his lordship's son; said he had some discourse Lord Altham about his son, Mr. James Annesley; that Mr. Annesley came to the deponent's house, as eponent knew him to be Lord Altham's son from his y, having dealt with Lord Altham; that Master sley was in a poor condition, and the deponent kept s his house for some time, and would have kept him r, but the deponent's wife would not let him, because Lord Altham owed the deponent six pounds, and on lelivered Master Annesley to one Purcell, a butcher; e went to Lord Altham's to Inchicore, *(p)* not only count of Master Annesley, but for the money his ip owed him; that the deponent told his lordship in a poor condition he had Master Annesley, in his , and wanted money from his lordship for him; that Altham bid the deponent take care of him, and said,

(p) Inchicore is but one mile from Dublin.

I will pay you, not only for it, but what I owe you; said he knew the child at Dunmain, and saw him there with Lord and Lady Altham when the child was half a year old, and had the child in his arms, and that Lord and Lady Altham acknowledged the child to be their son; that he had James Annesley in his arms, in the county of Kildare; and that he is the same boy he saw at Dunmain, and saw him afterwards at Lord Altham's house, on Stephen's Green; knew him in Proper Lane, at Carty's school, and that Lord Altham then lived in Proper Lane; said, that Lord Altham gave the deponent for a reason, when he applied to his lordship about the boy at Inchicore, that he would have kept him at home, but that he should have no peace, for that the boy and Miss Gregory could never agree; that after the said discourse with Lord Altham, and his promise to pay the deponent, he gave Master Annesley some small money to get him something abroad, his wife not suffering him to keep Master Annesley in his house; and that he did not see the boy for three weeks after, until he met the boy on horseback, riding a horse in Smithfield; that the deponent met Purcell, the butcher, there, and said to Purcell, *Do you see that boy on horseback? meaning Master Annesley.* Purcell said he did. Then said the deponent to Purcell, Do you think that boy to be a lord's son, and in such circumstances? It would be a charity to take care of him; and then recommended the boy to Purcell to take care of him, because that Purcell had but one son; and said to Purcell, that one day or other the boy would be able to make him amends; that Purcell said to the deponent, since you tell me so, I will; that they called the boy to them, and Purcell asked the boy his name; the boy said, James Annesley; on which the deponent said to the boy, Jemmy, what have I done to you, that you have not been with me these three weeks? the boy gave some foolish excuse; that they desired the boy to leave the

at home, an come to them back again; said that ll took the boy home with him, and the deponent with him to Purcell's house; that when they came rcell's house, Purcell told the story to his wife; *he washed the boy, gave him clothes, and put a shirt rcell's son's on him, and put the boy to lie with ll's son; and that the deponent saw the child at ll's after;* said, that Purcell is alive, but that Pur- wife is not; said, that he was subpœnaed to come up Cork; that he had a curiosity to see Mr. Annesley, ent to see him on College Green; pointed to Mr. sley in court, and swore he was the very same n.

e fortieth witness, John Purcell, says he is by trade sher; being asked if ever he knew a boy called James sley; says he did; being desired to give an account e court and the jury how he became acquainted with says deponent happened to go to Smithfield on a esday night about seven o'clock in the evening, e he met Mr. Dominic Farrell, an acquaintance of who showed him a little boy riding on a horse in a and mean condition; and said to deponent, *Purcell, t this a melancholy sight to see a nobleman's child in condition?* that thereupon deponent asked Mr. Far- who the child's father was; and Mr. Farrell told depo- it was my Lord Altham; that deponent being sur- d at this account, asked Mr. Farrell what the mean- ras of his father's suffering him to go in that condi- , that the boy must certainly have been guilty of some bad tricks, to induce his father to neglect him in this ner; that Mr. Farrell told deponent, it was not owing ıy fault of the boy's, but to the influence of a mistress m my lord was doatingly fond of, and who had taken atipathy to the boy, and Mr. Farrell recommended him eponent as an object of pity; that thereupon deponent d the boy, and told him that if he would promise to

be a good boy, deponent would take him under his
and that he should never want while deponent had it;
on hearing this, the boy kneeled down and thanked d
nent in the most earnest manner; that then deponent
him home to his own house, and introduced him t
wife, telling her, *he had brought her a present,*
desiring her to take care of the child, who might one
or other live to make her amends for relieving him;
deponent's wife asked deponent who he was, and d
nent told her; that immediately she fetched a pot of w
and some soap and bran, and washed the child; and
him on a clean shirt of deponent's son's, and grew
fond of him; says, most people used to call the boy
lord; that in some time after the lad took the small-
and all proper care was taken of him in deponent's ho
that after the child was recovered of the small-pox, a
tleman, (who was then called Richard Annesley, a
now the defendant, the Earl of Anglesey) came to d
nent's house, and asked if one Purcell did not live th
and said, he supposed they sold liquors; that the ger
man had a gun in his hand, and sat down, and ha
called for a pot of beer, asked deponent if he had a bo
his house, called James Annesley? To which depo
answered, that there was such a boy in the house,
called his wife, and told her a gentleman wanted to
the boy; says the child was sitting at the fireside,
immediately saw Mr. Richard Annesley, though he c
not see the child by reason of the situation wherein
sat; says the child trembled and cried, and was gre
affrighted, saying, That is my uncle Dick; says, that w
the child was shown to the defendant, he said, So Jem
how do ye do? that the child made his bow, and repl
Thank God, very well; that the defendant then s
Don't you know me? Yes, said the child, you are
uncle Annesley; that thereupon the defendant told de
nent that the child was the s of Lord thum, who li

chicore; to which deponent replied, I wish, sir, you
d speak to his father, to do something for him. Being
l if he is sure Mr. Richard Annesley told deponent
the child was Lord Altham's son; says he is sure he
nd that he mentioned that the child's father was then
. Being asked if deponent understood that he meant
the child was Lord Altham's bastard; says he did not;
the child called him uncle, and begged of him to speak
a father to send deponent something that was handsome
is kindness to him; that thereupon deponent told Mr.
ard Annesley, he desired no gratuity, but wished the
l's father would take him into his own care. Being
ed to repeat what Richard Annesley said to the child
n he came in; says he called him Jemmy, and asked
how he did, and told him he was glad to see him;
, that the child, to the best of deponent's memory,
his uncle, he had fallen into the hands of good people;
, that some time afterwards the child was told of the
h of his father, and that he was to be buried at
ist's church; and the child went there and saw the
ral, and afterwards came home all in tears. Being
d when Lord Altham died, says, in November 1727;
in about three weeks after my lord's death, Mr.
hard Annesley, (who was then called Lord Altham)
e into the market a second time, and sent a man (who
aged to one Jones, a butcher,) to deponent's house,
desire that the child might come to the said Jones's
e in the market; that thereupon the child came, and
deponent that his mistress wanted to speak with him;
deponent accordingly went home, and was told by
wife, that the child had been sent for to Jones's house,
that she was afraid it was some trick of his uncle's to
him ill, and that she did not care to let the child go
Jones's without deponent; says he thereupon bid the
return, and tell them the child was coming; and then
onent took a cudgel in one hand, and the child in the

other, and went to the said Jones's house, where deponent saw the present Earl of Anglesey (who was then in mourning) with a constable, and two or three other odd-looking fellows attending about the door; that deponent took off his hat and saluted my lord, which he did not think proper to return; but as soon as he saw the child in deponent's hands, he called to a fellow that stood behind deponent's back, and said to him, Take up that thieving son of a whore (meaning the child) and carry him to the place I bid you; that deponent asked him whom he meant by a thieving son of a wh—e? Damn you, (replied my lord) I dont speak to you, but to that thieving son of a bi—h, I'll send him to the d——l: upon which deponent said, My lord, he is no thief, you shall not take him from me; and whoever offers to take him from me, I'll knock out his brains; that then deponent took the child, (who was then trembling with fear) and put him close between his legs. Being asked how long it was after Mr. Richard Annesley came to deponent's house that he sent for the child to Jones's; says it was about six or seven weeks, and, to the best of deponent's remembrance, in the month of December; says he asked the uncle by what authority he would do what he threatened? To which the said Mr. Richard Annesley made answer, *That he could not make his appearance at the castle, or any where, but that he was insulted on that thieving son of a whore's account;* that thereupon deponent said, he was surprised that a gentleman, who made the appearance that defendant did, *should show so much malice to destroy a poor creature that was no expence to him, either for clothes or maintenance, though it would better become him, who was the child's uncle, to provide for him, than to suffer deponent, who was a stranger to him, to do it;* that the defendant expressed a great deal of anger at his not being able to compass his ends; and after some high words had passed between them, deponent seeing the constable go off, went

away with the child in his hand, and carried him home safe to his mammy, (deponent's wife) as he called her; some time after, deponent saw a constable lurking about his house to carry away the child if he could, as deponent believes; says, the child continued with deponent till February, and then went away without deponent's knowledge; says he went to one Mr. Tigh's at the Haymarket, as he told deponent some time after; and the reason he gave deponent for going away was, *That he saw so many people coming about the house after him, that he was afraid of being taken away by some of them.* Being asked whether he should know the same person now if he saw him; says that he pitched upon Mr. Annesley among several, the first time he came to this kingdom, without the least hint being given him; and deponent pointed to him in open court, and swore, that Mr. Annesley was the same person, whom he kept in his house, as aforesaid.

Cross-Examined. (q)

Being asked what time it was that Farrell shewed him the boy in Smithfield; says in the year 1726, or 1727, and that deponent heard Lord Altham lived then at Inchicore. Being asked what time it was Lord Altham died; says he died in November 1726 or 1727; that the boy continued with deponent about eleven months; remembers his coming home to deponent's house from Lord Altham's burial; says he ran from deponent's house to Christ's church to see it. Being asked whether deponent did believe him to be Lord Altham's son when he took him into his house; says he did believe him to be Lord Altham's real natural son, from what Farrell told deponent, who likewise mentioned to deponent that the child had been in his care, but that his wife thought much of it, and that he was obliged to put him away to

(q) The very great importance of this cross-examination induces the editor to retain it.

keep his wife in temper; that deponent had a schoolmaster to teach the child to write. Being asked if deponent ever went to Inchicore to speak to my lord about the boy; says he never did, but that he once determined to have gone there, only that he was advised, that my lord was a passionate man, and would not value the shooting him through the head, and that it would be of no service to the child, because of the woman my lord kept in the house; says that the defendant was called Captain Annesley when he came to deponent's house, and told deponent he was brother to the child's father; and says, that the child called him uncle. Being asked whether he did not know that a son is to inherit the title of his father; says he does; but that not being skilled in law affairs, he could not tell why the boy did not succeed my Lord Altham his father; but says the boy went to Mr. Tigh's, a gentleman more capable of such sort of business than deponent. Being asked, if he inquired whether Lord Altham had an estate; says he did not. Being asked if he told Mr. Tigh that the boy was Lord Altham's son; says he did not; that he was indifferent about the boy, because he went away from deponent without his knowledge; does not remember that he apprised any other person of the family that a son of my Lord Altham's was in his care. Being asked if he heard that Captain Annesley (the present defendant) became Lord Altham upon the death of the late lord; says he did, but that deponent did not care to interfere in the matter, as long as might had overcome right; and as the boy went away from deponent without his knowledge, deponent did not think it incumbent upon him to meddle in it. Being asked if the boy was sharp; says he was. Being asked whether he heard the boy say any thing of his right to any title or estate; says he heard him say, he hoped to be Earl of Anglesey. Being asked how he knows the boy went to Mr. Tigh's; says he saw him at Mr. Tigh's door, and in a livery, which gave deponent great concern;

:. Tigh was generally called Counsellor Tigh.
sked how he knows it was a constable that came
house, and that he lurked for the boy; says he
ke a constable; that one day he lifted up the latch
ent's door, and when he found he was perceived,
way. Being asked if he believed that the present
t intended the boy any mischief, when deponent
Jones's; says he did suspect that the defendant
him harm. Being asked why he did not then
some justice of peace or other magistrate for
says he did not care to go to law about it, but
ook care to keep the boy close within doors, after
dant had made this attempt. Being asked in what
he house defendant was when deponent found him
's; says he was in the kitchen, and that the con-
od in the entry behind deponent's back, and two
without-side of the door; that the boy said to
, Dear sir, don't let them take me away, that's
ick, they will destroy me; upon which deponent
, he would lose his life before he should be taken
; says that some people hearing the noise, came
ed deponent if he wanted any assistance; depo-
ng desired to name some of the people who came
sistance, he named Mr. Bignell, who he said was
ays the constable went away; can't tell who the
e or the other ruffians were, never having seen
fore; says the boy remained with deponent about
ths after that; and as deponent thought all things
made himself easy without going to a magis-
inking himself able to protect the child. Being
the child said he was Lord Altham's son; says he
s Dominic Farrell told deponent that he had
child at Dunmain in my lord's house, and that his
as a relation of the Duke of Buckingham. Being
at sort of a son Farrell told him the child was;
he told deponent the child was Lord Altham's

real natural son. Being asked if he was positive Farrell told him he was Lord Altham's real natural son; says he is positive he did. [Hereupon Mr. Hamilton, one of the jury, asked deponent what he meant by a real natural son? Deponent answered, I mean a son got by Lord Altham's wife.] Being asked by the defendant's counsel, whether the present defendant, when he came to deponent's house, did not say the child was Lord Altham's natural son, as Farrell said he was; says he does not remember that his uncle called him natural son, but said that he was his brother's son, and that Lord Altham was his father. Being asked if he knows Mr. Charlton the attorney, or Mr. Stone; says he does know them. Being asked if ever he told them, or any body else, that he saw the boy a ship-board; says he did not to the best of his knowledge, but that his son might tell them so. Being asked what the boy called deponent's wife; says, sometimes he called her mammy, sometimes mistress; says he kept the boy, in hopes that when he came of age, he might prove himself to be Lord Altham's son, and recover his birthright; that the boy never did any thing for deponent, but sometimes ran of errands; says he has heard the boy went on ship-board. Being asked if Jones was an honest man; says he was; but heard he went crazy about the streets, telling every body he was ruined by Lord Altham, the present defendant; says he gave the boy no ill usage that might induce him to go away, but that he having, during the time he was with deponent, staid out all night, (which was about three or four times in all) deponent corrected him for it some of the times.

The forty-first witness, Shellcross Ash, says he was acquainted with the late Lord Altham; and that shortly after his death deponent happened to be in company with his brother, the present Earl of Anglesey, (the now defendant) when a gentleman in the company having mentioned that there was a boy at Lord Altham's bu ; who made a

oise, and cried, and called himself Lord Altham's
he defendant made answer, and swore he was an
or and a vagabond, (or words to that effect,) and
to be transported. Being desired to tell the court
) came to be in defendant's company, and what was
asion of this conversation; says, that soon after the
ord Altham's death, deponent was in company with
sent Earl of Anglesey, then Lord Altham, (depo-
eing concerned in his affairs) and that either one
agh (a dancing master) or one Wilkinson, persons
sed to attend his lordship, having been sent by him
. Hawkins, King at Arms, to desire him to enrol my
s Baron of Altham in the place of his brother the
ord Altham, came back, and gave his lordship an
nt in presence of this deponent; that Mr. Hawkins
e could not enrol him, for that there was some
) to think, that the late Lord Altham had left a son,
at a boy has made a great noise at his funeral in
t-church, crying and telling every body aloud, that
s the son of the late Lord Altham. My lord was
at hearing what Mr. Hawkins said; and declared,
he boy was a vagabond and impostor; I said, that if
s a vagabond, there was a method to get rid of him,
) was to get him indentured at the Tholsel and trans-
d; deponent believes my lord said, the boy was a
rd, though he gave no other reason to induce depo-
or the rest of the company to believe him such, than
rdship's speaking in an angry manner; that depo-
thereupon said to my lord, that Mr. Hawkins refus-
o enrol his lordship might not perhaps be on the boy's
nt, but because he wanted his honorary fees; where-
my lord said, that if that was all, he would satisfy
and deponent says his lordship soon after took his

Being asked if he did not afterwards hear the
dant say the boy was transported; says he never
l my lord say the boy was transported, but that some

time after the boy was gone, upon some of the company's talking of him, the defendant said, He was gone; and that he said it in an easy manner, without any heat.

The forty-second witness, Mark Byrn, has known the defendant a long time, but can't tell directly how long. Being desired to give an account to the court and jury if he was at any time employed by any, and what person to transport any, and what boy; says, that about sixteen years ago, one Donnelly, a constable, met deponent (who was at that time likewise a constable) and told deponent he had a good job for him, which he was to get a guinea for, and deponent should have a share of it; and Donnelly desired deponent to go along with him; that deponent accordingly went along with him to one Jones's house in Ormond Market, and the present Earl of Anglesey was there (who was then called Lord Altham) and there was a small boy there, which my lord said was his brother's son. My lord charged the boy with stealing a silver spoon, and that he was a thief, and desired deponent, and the said Donnelly and others, who were there with my lord, to take him away to George's Quay; that accordingly they took the boy away, and carried him towards Essex Bridge; and there a coach was got, into which the said Donnelly, the boy, and deponent went; and the coach was ordered to drive down to George's Quay; says my lord was there as soon as the coach; but deponent does not know whether my lord walked, or went in a coach or chair; says there was a boat waiting at the slip at George's Quay, and the boy was put into it by Donnelly, and Lord Anglesey went into the boat down the river, and deponent returned home; that next day Donnelly came to deponent and gave him a shilling; whereupon deponent demanded half a guinea, as the part which Donnelly had promised him, but never got it; there was a mob followed them when they carried the child away; that the boy cried very much, which he believes occasioned the mob; says the boy told them, he was afraid

ncle was going to kill or transport him. Being asked
her there was any thing done to prevent the trans-
tion; says he saw nothing done to prevent it. Being
if the boy mentioned the Lord Altham (the now
dant) as his uncle; says he did. Being asked when
s he first saw the boy since this time; says he never
im since that day till lately. Being asked if he and
elly had any staves as constables; says they had
but that they were publicly known to be constables.
g asked if they had any warrant; says they had no
nt as he saw.

Cross-Examined.

ing asked if my lord was at Jones's house before
nent came; says he was. Being asked what time of
lay it was; says he does not know whether it was
ing or afternoon, but that it was day-light. Being
what time of the year it was; says he believes it was
e spring. Being asked in what part of the house he
he boy; says, in the kitchen; says he is positive that
ord Altham, (who is now the defendant) is the per-
hat was there with him; says they did not stay long in
's house, but were ordered directly to take the boy
; says the door was open and free for every one to
and out; that my lord said, the boy was his brother's
and had stolen a silver spoon; that the boy cried, and
I fear he will kill me or transport me. Being asked
ponent knew what was going to be done to the boy;
he did not at that time, but apprehended nothing
was going to be done; that it was not said in the
h what was to be done; and when the boy was got
the boat, deponent was surprised, and began to believe
something out of the way was intended, and that they
going to send him over sea. Being asked whether
quired for any warrant for what he did; says he did
Being asked if he did not believe it unlawful to

transport the boy without a legal order, or without trial
says he did believe so, though he did not acquaint any c
his companions that he thought so. Being asked wh
clothes the boy had on; says he can't tell. Being aske
says he believes something more than two years. Bein
asked how long he had been a constable at that time
says he believes something more than two years. Bein
asked who were lord mayor or sheriffs that year; says h
don't know; but was sworn in constable before the lor
mayor. Being asked if Donnelly told him what the jo
was when he first spoke to him about it; says he did not
but believes he received his instructions what to do befor
he met the boy. Being asked if he ever saw my Lor
Altham (the present defendant) before that time; says h
had seen him several times. Being asked what my lor
said at that time; says my lord bid deponent take awa
the boy; and that deponent took him accordingly; say
they walked till they came to Essex Bridge, where the
met a coach; says he was afraid to go into it; that th
mob followed them all the way to George's Quay; i
was Donnelly who directed the coach to drive there
assisted in putting the boy into the boat, and went alon
with him down the steps; Donnelly and one James Reilly
who (he thinks) wore a livery, held the boy. Being aske
if Reilly was in black; says he was not; that deponen
did not see him till they ca e to George's Quay; tha
deponent staid till they went off, and saw them row th
boat beyond the walls. E i asked if John Purcell wa
at Jones's that day; says » did not see him there
says he did not see my lo from the time he was a
Jones's till he saw him at t quay. Being asked wha
clothes my lord had on; says e can't tell. Being aske
if Reilly went into the boat; says he did. Being aske
for what reason y took ch; says, to keep the boy
from the crowd. ed lor deponent was o
the quay before t y sa ut a quarte

ner. Being
se; says he was sent for by ,
to Dublin, to whom he e ;
a boy went crying all t way;
any people on the quay,
the boy from them; says
wn the steps; and that so
hat he was hardly able to s,
he inquired what was th tter ;
it would not tell them.

forty-third witness, James Reilly, knows the
nt, the Earl of Anglesey, and lived with him as a
for about eleven months, about fifteen or sixteen
ge; that he knew the late Lord Altham, who had
d about three months when deponent came into the
nt's service; that before deponent came into his
he lived with Surgeon Green, on Arran's Quay;
ere he left his service on New Year's Day, and
nt went to live with Lord Altham (for he was then
o, who is now Earl of Anglesey.) Being desired
an account if he was at any time, and when, em-
by any person, and whom, about transporting any,
at boy; says, that about a month after he came to
h my lord he was (with some constables, whose
were Bryan Donnelly, John Donnelly, Mark Byrn,
trick Reilly) employed by my lord to look for one
Annesley; that my lord desired deponent, if he met
, to carry him to an alehouse and send for his lord-
soon as possible; that deponent and the rest went
times in search of the boy; but that Mark Byrn
t once along with them; that they searched about
eld, Newmarket, and down Ormond Quay; says,
e day as deponent came to town from Inchicore,
ived a message to wait upon my lord at one Dar-
, in Castle Street (who was married to one Ken-
daughter;) that deponent accordingly went there,

and found that my lord was gone away; but presently a porter came there to deponent from George's Quay, to inform him that my lord wanted him there, and deponent went along with the porter to George's Quay, where my lord was; that when deponent came there, my lord whispered him to go and borrow a guinea for him; that deponent accordingly went to Mrs. Kelly's, at the Butcher's arms, near Inchicore, and got the guinea, and returned to my lord at George's Quay, and gave him the guinea; and deponent saw my lord give the guinea into John Donnelly's hands, and then John Donnelly went away; says there was a boat at the slip, and Bryan Donnelly and Mary Byrn brought the boy, who was immediately put into the boat, and my lord, Bryan Donnelly, John Donnelly, the boy, and deponent went into the boat, and they rowed to a ship that lay down the river as far as Rings-End (r); that when they came to Rings-End, the boy was put on board the ship, which was to sail to one of his majesty's plantations, as he has been informed. [On deponent mentioning his information, the counsel for the defendant told him, he must talk from his own knowledge, and not from information, which was confirmed by the court.] That my lord went on board the ship with the boy, and nobody else, and the boy cried bitterly; and my lord staid on board a few minutes, and then returned to the boat, and they rowed back to George's Quay; says he does not know to whom that ship belonged. Being asked when it was he first saw the boy at George's Quay; says he did not see him till deponent returned to my lord with the guinea. Being asked if he was acquainted with the boy; says he was, ever since he was about six years old; that he knew him at Lord Altham's house in Stephen's Green, and in Proper Lane; and believes him to be my Lord and Lady

(r) Rings-End, about a mile from Dublin, where ships are stationed to sail outwards.

child; says he heard my Lord Altham (the present defendant) say, one day when he was affronted for taking away the child's birthright, that he would take a course with him; says deponent used to hear people curse my lord several times on the boy's account, both before and after the boy was gone.

Cross-Examined.

Being asked how long it is since deponent came over here; says last Sunday was three weeks. Being asked if he is a servant now to any body; says he has not been a servant these four years, and he lives in King Street, St. James's, Westminster, and sells cambrics and hollands. Deponent was asked, if he knew the Right Honourable the Lord Barrymore, and whether he was not his servant; says he knows his lordship, but is not at this time his servant, though he is in hopes to be his lordship's house-steward at his return to London, being very well recommended to him, and that upon deponent's coming here to give evidence, his lordship had given him a protection. Being asked what time of the day it was when he got to George's Quay; says in the afternoon; that it was in the spring of the year, and that it was duskish at their return; says the ship lay down below the walls in Ring's End. Being asked how long it was before they returned from the ship to George's Quay; says he believes it was an hour and a quarter going to the ship, and coming from it. Being asked again who went into the boat; says my lord went first into the boat, and that Jack Donnelly, and Bryan Donnelly, and the boy, and two others, whose names he does not know, went in afterwards, and that deponent was the last that went in. Being asked if he knew Mark Byrn before that time; says he was acquainted with him some-time before. Being asked where my lord lived when deponent was in his service; says at Inchicore; that deponent wore his livery; says he was not long out of Mr. Green's

service before he went to live with my lord. Being if he has seen Mark Byrn lately; says he met hi Saturday and last Monday in the Backhouse, wh witnesses for Mr. Annesley (the lessor of the plainti entertained, but does not remember to have had a course with him about Mr. Annesley. Being aske saw him at George's Quay; says he did. Being a Byrn went along with them to the ship; says he d that he came no farther than the slip; says my lord a beer house near the slip, when deponent came Being asked where the house is which he calls tl cher's Arms; says near Inchicore. Being asked w he went to and from the Butcher's Arms on foo horseback; says he walked thither and back agai quay. Being asked whether Inchicore or the Bu Arms is nearer Dublin; says that Inchicore is being asked if he can recollect what time of the da he left the quay and went to the Butcher's Arm about two o'clock; and how long it was before he re says about three o'clock; and that in about three minutes after Donnelly got the guinea, the boy was l and put into the boat; says John Donnelly went ou house first, and was followed by my lord down to t Being asked for what wages he hired with my lord for four pounds a year. Being asked if he knew was to be transported; says he did, because he talked of several times before 'twas done; and d knew that the guinea he was sent to borrow was constables. Being asked if he thought it a lawf to transport a boy in this manner without any proper rity; says he knew it was not a lawful thing to tr the boy, but that he thought himself obliged to do w master ordered him, though an unlawful act; says th my lord sent deponent to borrow the guinea, he him to go to the Hog in Armour in James Street deponent did, but not being able to get it there, d

to the Butcher's Arms; that when my lord sent
ent in search of the boy, he directed deponent not to
im in Ormond Market, for fear Purcell the butcher
l alarm the market boys, and rescue Mr. Annesley
im, but to go in search of him to Smithfield, Col-
lreen, and on a Sunday to the Long Meadows; says
ıy lord had a lodging in Dublin, in Fishamble street;
leponent lived at Inchicore, where he worked in the
s until my lord gave him clothes; that deponent got
ry that had been wore by another servant who lived
ıy lord before, and says it was of a bluish colour;
he gardener's name was Robinson; and my lord had
s deponent a little boy that once lived at a coffee
. Being asked how my lord dressed the day he was
ı quay, whether in a full dress or undress; says he
es he was not in a full dress, but as he used to dress
day about the house; the boy, the day he was on
ı board, had on that livery deponent saw him wear
t he lived with Mr. Tigh; he never heard where the
ras found; lived about twelve years in Ireland after
oy was transported; says my lord turned deponent
f his house about two o'clock in the morning; that
rd coming home one night to Inchicore from Dub-
leponent had wrapped himself up in an old blanket,
eated himself in a chair close on the inside of the
that he might wake the easier when my lord came
, and so not make his lordship wait; that my lord
g words with the coachman who drove him home,
: his fare, deponent opened the gate, to hinder him
running the coachman through the body, as he threat-
; that my lord coming in, and seeing the chair and
et at the door, charged the deponent with an intent to
im; to which deponent replied, That if he had any
intent, he should hardly have thought of carrying
y an old blanket and a chair not worth a groat; that
epon his lordship flew into a great rage, stripped

deponent of his coat, waistcoat, and breeches, and in condition turned him out of doors, though it was a mi night, threatening with many oaths and curses, to s deponent to Kilmainham gaol, if he did not get away fi the door that instant; that deponent having got s clothes at Dublin, went the next day to my lady, told her his case, and desired her to intercede with lord for his wages, and three guineas he had laid out my lord; says that my lady promised to intercede for h and gave deponent seven shillings, to buy him shoes stockings; that my lord hearing of this, issued out own warrant, and got deponent taken up by a constabl Palmerston, for the seven shillings, under pretence t deponent had defrauded my lady of the money under fa colours; says, that rather than lie in gaol, deponent p the seven shillings, and thereupon deponent was d charged; says he never was paid his wages by my lo and that he was so afraid of his lordship, that one d when deponent lived as a servant with Lord Mountj seeing my lord come in there, deponent hid himself for f of him. *(s)*

The counsel for the plaintiff next proved that the H James Annesley was put on board the James, a ship one hundred tons burthen, Thomas Hendry master, ente outwards for Virol and Philadelphia; and that the s ship went over the bar on the 30th of April, 1728; a that James Annesley was the fourth person's name ente as a servant, under the name James Hennesly. And t important fact completes the history of this unfortun gentleman's life, from the hour of his birth to that of being kidnapped by his cruel and worthless uncle, a sent to the plantations to be sold as a slave!

(s) From these and other characteristical sketches of Richard, Earl Angiesey, it is doing his lordship's memory no manner of injustice to that, take him all in all, he was as base a miscreant as Jonathan Wild; had neither his poverty nor want of education to plead in extenuation.

forty-seventh witness, Richard Tigh, Esq. said ames Annesley came to him in a poor condition, from urcell's, a butcher, and lived with deponent as a t for some months; it was some time after Christ- the year 1727, Annesley came to live with him; the ent's son brought the said Annesley privately into se before the deponent knew of it; said Lord Al- was reported to be the said James Annesley's father, t the boy appeared to him to be about thirteen or en years of age, to the best of the deponent's know- , and lived with the deponent to the time he was erted; the boy was taken from him by stealth; said is son put a former livery that he had for a boy on nnesley, which fitted him; said that he never spoke Earl of Anglesey in his life; and that the deponent t know after what manner the boy withdrew himself the deponent's service, having given the boy no occa- er quitting his house; the boy was reputed the legi- son of Lord Altham, and came to live with the ent after the death of the said lord, who died in mber 1727; the boy staid so short a time with the ent, that he did not take such notice of him or of airs, but that if he had staid with the deponent, he ed he should have taken proper care of him; swore the plaintiff, James Annesley, is the very same person, the same James Annesley that lived with the depo- and who was now in court, that was taken away from rvice; and that he heard nothing of him for fourteen , until he had a letter from the governor of Virgi, g the deponent an account that Admiral Vernon had Mr. Annesley into his care; that Mr. Reily, an agent he Earl of Anglesey, came to the deponent for the , that the deponent gave it to Reily, and Reily never ned it to the deponent since.

id, the next day a person, as a clerk to Mr. Coul- , then attorney for the Earl of Anglesey, the defen-

dant, came to the deponent with an affidavit ready drawn, for the deponent to swear that James Annesley, that lived with the deponent, was a bastard son of the late Lord Altham's.

The plaintiff's counsel having asked Mr. Tigh after what manner Mr. Reily, the defendant's agent, came to him for the letter, the deponent said, that Mr. Reily came to the deponent's house, and said, that he came with a service from the Earl of Anglesey, for the letter the deponent had received from Jamaica, directed to the deponent, and at the same time asked the deponent if that letter did not relate to Mr. Annesley? The deponent said it did, and read the same to Reily; then Reily desired the deponent to give it to him to show the Earl of Anglesey, with a promise of returning the same back; that on the said promise he gave Reily the letter, and never saw it since. And being asked after what manner James Annesley went from him, the deponent said he went from him suddenly.

Cross-Examined.

Said he knew nothing of Mr. Annesley whilst he was at Purcell's, but said it was generally reported, and by everybody, that the boy was Lord Altham's son; said that when James Annesley came to live with him, he was in a poor mean way, and just come out of the small-pox, which appeared to him to be so from the redness in his face.

And the deponent being asked by the defendant's counsel, what he conjectured of the boy's going away? The deponent said he believed that the boy was spirited away, and never changed his opinion of that matter to this day, and believes the same still.

Said that Peter Murphy, a boy that lived with the deponent after, told the deponent that he went and saw the boy in the ship, and that the boy cried, and said his uncle had stole him away.

being furth ed by
ment was bred to the
not stir and speak of t
be an unlawful act, or
for his warrant to get th boy ba
nich the deponent answe
it, but was informed the
d have been put to g tr
not know that he ever
ne to the West Indies.
eing further asked, why he did not inform Arthur
Anglesey, of it?
eponent said, he was an entire stranger to Arthur
Anglesey, and to Arthur, late Lord Altham, and
ffairs, and to any disputes that were in the family;
he never heard from any person, but from Mur
servant, that the boy was gone.
orty-eighth witness, John Broders, sailor, knew
nnesley; the witness was at Pensylvania in Ame
it fourteen or fifteen years ago, and saw James
there; that the witness and his brother had been
that country, they called at a house to warm
es; and sitting at the fire, a boy came in with a
a dead squirrel; that the witness's brother, who
in that country for some time before, and not
he boy there before, asked the boy what coun
he was? the boy said he was an Irishman, and
m the county of Wexford, and that he was born
ain in that county, and that his name was An
hat the witness and his brother being both of
nty, said they knew not any such family there;
the boy said he was son to the late Lord Altham;
witness and his brother recollected the Lord Al
at the boy said he was a servant to the man of
se, and the boy gave them an account of Dun
e witness said he could not particularly swear Mr.

Annesley, then in court, to be the same person he saw America, from the length of time, but that from what told the deponent of the conversation they had in Am rica, he believes him to be the person he saw and talked there; said that he, the witness, when he went to ship, told amongst the crew that he had seen James A nesley in America.

The witness was not cross-examined.

John Giffard, gentleman, called. The counsel for defendant insisted, that before Mr. Giffard was sworn, t counsel for the lessor of the plaintiff should open nature of the facts he is to prove, that it may appea what respect his evidence may or may not be proper.

Mr. Fitzgibbon, of counsel for the plaintiff, said, t Mr. Giffard was produced in order to prove that Mr. A nesley was indicted for murder in England, and that relations of the deceased being convinced that the kill was only accidental, had intended a very slight prose tion; but that the defendant, who was no way related or acquainted with the person killed, employed a solici and carried on a severe prosecution against Mr. Annes at a very great expense, and declared he would sp 10,000*l.* to get him hanged; that this extraordinary c duct betrayed a consciousness in the defendant of the l sor of the plaintiff's right and title to the estate in qu tion, and that for this purpose they offered to produce Giffard, who was the solicitor in that very cause, employed by the defendant.

A very long argument ensued, whether this Mr. Giff should or should not be examined; the counsel for kidnapper-earl insisting it was quite unreasonable to al an attorney, even in a case of felony, to give evide against his client! The arguments not being likely to ended that day, the court ordered the next witness to called, who was the clergyman of the parish wherein D

in was situated, who proved that no registers of births marriages were kept, at the period treated of.

The fiftieth witness, John Barton, gentleman, knew thur, late Lord Altham, and conversed with him frently about the plaintiff, Mr. Annesley; said, that being company one night with his lordship at Inchicore, and ing very free with his lordship, he asked his lordship if would be angry if the witness should ask him a ques-n? His lordship answered, He would not. The wit-ss then asked his lordship, if the young lad that ran out was his son; his lordship replied, and said, He was son by his lawful wife, but could do nothing for him, reason of a woman he kept.

Said that Lord Altham was a needy man, and kept a k of hounds, and one hound would eat another for want food; that the witness was a near neighbour to his dship, and said, that question was asked his lordship by e witness about a year before the death of Lord Altham, d that the witness used to give the boy victuals, and t the boy would lie about the lands of Inchicore, and the ditches.

Cross-Examined.

Said he never spoke to Lord Altham but once about his n, which was three or four years before the death of rd Altham; that his lordship lived at Inchicore six or ven years before his death, and believed he might have n the boy there about a year before Lord Altham's th; said he did not mind how long his lordship lived Inchicore; said the boy was very ragged, and would backwards and forwards in that condition; said, that ugh he knew the boy to be his lordship's son, and lordship not taking any care of the boy was the son why he did not speak to his lordship oftener about e boy

Said it was about four of the clock in the morning, when they were a drinking, that he asked his lordship the question about the lad's being his son; said the Lord Altham did not appear to him to be drunk, when his lordship made the witness the answer of the lad's being his son by his lawful wife, nor was the witness drunk.

The court having over-ruled the objections set up by the counsel for the kidnapper-earl, Mr. John Giffard was ordered to be called.

The fifty-first witness, John Giffard.

Lord Chief Baron.—Witness, are you an attorney of any and what court?

Witness.—My lords, I am an attorney of the Court of Common Pleas in England, and admitted a solicitor in the High Court of Chancery there, in pursuance of the act of parliament.

Lord Chief Baron.—You know the defendant the Earl of Anglesey, and are or were you at any time and when concerned for him as an attorney in any and what suits or causes? name the parties, but not the causes of suits.

Witness.—My lords, I know the defendant the Earl of Anglesey, and, in the year 1722, I was employed as an attorney for him in the following suits.

The king against Richard Annesley, Esq.; Crisdel against the same; and was concerned for him in 1737, in Doctors Commons, between him and his countess; Lord Haversham and Earl of Anglesey, as Solicitor in Chancery; in 1741 the Earl of Anglesey and Simpson; Earl of Anglesey against Henderson, a quaker, in the Court of Common Pleas; the same against Cooper; Syons at the Suits of Banks; and was sent for by the Earl of Anglesey to carry on a prosecution against Mr. Annesley, for murder; and that he was not retained as attorney or solicitor for the defendant the Earl of Anglesey in any other cause or causes whatsoever; said that he was retained the second day of May, 1742, to carry on the prosecution for murder; said that he could not be certain whether

before or after the retainer for the murder, he had the last conversation with the defendant about the right the lessor of the plaintiff had to the title and estate; that he is not concerned in this cause either for the lessor of the plaintiff or the defendant; said, that all the conversation he had with the defendant about Mr. James Annesley was from the 7th of December, 1741, to the 2nd of May, 1742, at which time he was retained to carry on the prosecution for the murder.

That the bill of Indictment was found against Mr. Annesley, July sessions, 1742, and that the day of the murder is laid in the indictment the 1st day of May, in the 15th year of the present king's reign, being in the year 1742; said he was not concerned for the defendant in any other causes than what he before mentioned, and that they were all determined; said the conversation he had with the defendant was not with an intent that the witness should be employed by the defendant therein, for that the defendant had employed Mr. Gordon and Mr. Guard two attornies before, and that the conversation was not with an intent for the witness to be employed in any suit or suits against the plaintiff.

Said, that some time in the month of March, 1741, the defendant, the Earl of Anglesey, had an appeal depending before the House of Lords in Great Britain, with Charles Annesley, Esq.; that the defendant told the deponent, that from the trouble of the many suits he was in, he would send for the lessor of the plaintiff, Mr. James Annesley; and if he would give him 3,000*l.* a year, he would surrender up his right and title to the Anglesey estate, and other his estates; and that he, the defendant, would go and live in France, and would rather his brother's son should have it than any of the Annesleys; for that if Jemmy (meaning the plaintiff) had the estate, he, the defendant, should live happy and easy, for Jemmy's title could not be disputed; that he, the earl, did not value

given him for carrying on the prosecution as far as could.

Said he often heard the defendant call Mr. Anne the pretender, and say he would assure more than ten thousand pounds, if the plaintiff, the pretender, hanged, for that he the defendant, the Earl of An sey, should then have the quiet possession of the and estate, without any trouble; said he did not think bad prosecution when the coroner's inquest brought in same wilful murder.

Said that it was on the second day of May he was for, and that one Thompson Gregory came for the wit from the defendant the Earl of Anglesey; that he where the Earl of Anglesey was in company, with a g many persons, where there were great rejoicings, the de dant saying, that Mr. Annesley had now done his business, and had shot a man; that the witness, on third day of May, went down to Stains, where the mur was committed, and on the 4th of May he went th again on the coroner's inquest, and in the evening of same day the Earl of Anglesey met the witness with coach and six to know how matters went; said that it the churchwardens of Stains, by orders of the Ear Anglesey, that employed the witness to carry on the pro cution, and that on the eighth day of May he got his w rant from the churchwardens to carry on the prosecuti and produced the warrant on the table in his hand, read it; said the coroner's inquest was his foundation engaging in that affair; otherwise he should not; s the balance due to the witness for carrying on the p secution and the other affairs for the Earl of Anglese three hundred and forty pounds, subject to taxation; s it was not by the witness's directions that the letter sent to him by the churchwardens, but by order of Gar and Guard, and by the witness's privity, that the Earl Anglesey should not be seen to appear in it; said t

it was on a consultation with Gorden, Guard, Jones, and the Earl of Anglesey, that that matter was to be done by the churchwardens, and to call in assistance with the witness, the better to colour the prosecution.

Said he knows of no witnesses being bribed to give evidence on the trial, but that it was known and understood at the time of the trial, that Mr. Annesley would sue for the Anglesey estate.

Said if Mr. Annesley should carry this suit, the witness will lose every farthing of his bill of costs; said he sued the Earl of Anglesey for his bill of cost, on which the earl filed a bill against him in the Court of Exchequer in England, to discover his bill of costs, and the suits the witness was concerned in for him; and upon the witness's answering the bill, and annexing the schedule to his answer, it then came out that the Earl of Anglesey was concerned in the prosecution of Mr. Annesley for the murder, and not before.

Here one of the counsel for the defendant, said, that the witness was an incompetent one, and ought not to be credited!

Lord Chief Baron.—The witness answering the questions put to him of his being an attorney, can't go to an imputation of his character, when the court said, the evidence he was to give was law.

Counsel for the defendant.—Witness, had you any other clients but the Earl of Anglesey?

Witness said he had many clients and men of honour that paid him, and would not have made this discovery if he could have prevented it, for it was the seeking of the Earl of Anglesey, by filing the bill against the witness, which he had answered, that the discovery was made, and the persons concerned for the plaintiff, Mr. Annesley, found it out; that the same being matter of record, they could have got copies thereof, and when they applied to

the witness for the truth, he told them, and made an affidavit, or was examined before a Master in Chancery.

Counsel for the defendant.—Witness, is the defendant the Earl of Anglesey a passionate man, and was not he in a passion at that time when you say the conversation was?

Witness said, the defendant is a passionate man, but was not at the time of the conversation in any anger or passion, but serious; said the defendant the Earl of Anglesey was then at difference and dispute with the Annesleys when the defendant made the expression, and that no persons were present at their meeting, but they were always private; said he swore in London, on a commission, the declarations that the defendant the Earl of Anglesey made to him concerning Mr. Annesley; said it was Mr. M'Kircher, Mr. Pattison, and others being concerned for the plaintiff Mr. Annesley, that applied to him first to come over here to be a witness in this cause, but that he was not subpœnaed; but they declared they would compel him to do it, as being but justice, and thereupon he came over to this kingdom for that purpose.

Said he often heard the defendant, the Earl of Anglesey, say, that the pretender, as he called the plaintiff, was transported for stealing a silver spoon, and often heard him also say that the plaintiff, Mr. Annesley, was his own bastard, and at other times his brother's bastard, and that he himself had had a child by Joan Landy, and had put the child on the Lord Altham his brother, for that his brother was better able to maintain it than he; said the discourse about the bastard was at the Earl of Anglesey's lodgings, and that one Rolph was by, and the Earl of Anglesey said, that there was R[illegible]h who could prove it.

The fifty-second witness, Richard Baily, gentleman, sworn and going to be examined, he objected himself that he should not be examined as a [illegible] in this cause, being a

l in interest; that he was a purchaser under the late
Altham, and the present defendant the Earl of An-
, to part of the Anglesey estate, which he purchased
aid the late Lord Altham 300*l.* for making the wit-
lease in reversion after the death of the late Earl of
sey, and gave 100*l.* to the present Earl for confirm-
s same, both which deeds he had then in his hands to
be to the court; that he never was paid back the
', nor had possession of the lands, and had a right
for the same: he therefore submitted to the judg-
f the court whether he should be examined.

court determined that he was not a competent wit-
having a bias on him.

counsel for the plaintiff then stated that they had
witnesses to examine, if they saw occasion, but rested
ase here for the present.

court then called upon the counsel for the kidnapper
to go into the defence; and the attorney-general
ed, in his opening speech, into those scandalous
ives and calumnies already noticed in the prelimi-
bservations.

limits which the editor has assigned to this epitome
of the most extraordinary scenes of villany that
as exposed in a court of justice, prevents his going
into the evidence set up by the kidnapper-earl to
dit the plaintiff's witnesses. Not only had the igno-
llain trained and disciplined a herd of vile and
cipled mercenaries to swear that the Hon. James
ley was the illegitimate child of a woman named
Landy, but some of the miscreants had the audacity
ar that Arthur, Lord Altham, the kidnapper himself,
dog-boy, might dispute the honour of his parentage!
hilst one division of those scathed and polluted hire-
lings strove to dishonour the outcast heir, the right-
ner of the title and estates of the Annesley peerage,
er squad of false swearers appeared before the court,

and swore positively that the mother of the plaintiff nev had a child by her husband. Such evidence ought not have been allowed, and such no honest and discreet w ness would ever offer. To such straits was the usurp driven for evidence from respectable characters, that t first he adduced was a Colonel Loftus, of Loftus Hi who swore that he never heard of Lord and Lady Althe having had a son; but on his cross examination, he a mitted that he lived distant from Dunmain, and never h the least degree of intimacy, or even of intercourse, wi the family of whom he spoke! This shallow and san foundation served however as a cover for the subsequ perjurers, who swore positively that Arthur, Lord Althe never had a son by his lady, Mary Sheffield, daughter the Duke of Buckingham!

In a household, at the head of which so profligate a worthless a master presided as the father of this dis herited and outcast heir, it was remarkable that any of t menials should have retained any good principle, or h found proof against seduction and intimidation. Su was, however, the case with the witnesses Dennis Re monds, Thomas Brooks, and Philip Breen, or Breh who proved the pregnancy of Lady Altham; and m especially with Mrs. Mary Doyle, and Eleanor Murp who proved not only the pregnancy, but also the deliv of their Lady of a son and heir.

Just as bright and honourable as was the conduct those upright and honest witnesses, so dark and wick was that of Mary Heath, who had been actually pres at the birth, and of course, perfectly aware of the j tice of the claims of the plaintiff, but who invented adopted 'a superstructure of falsehood, founded upon 'outline of truth,' intended to baffle the penetration of court,—to mislead the jury, and produce a belief that lawful heir was the dubious offspring of a common pro tute! But there arose up against her such a host of hos

nest, and such overwhelming circumstances, that all injury was cast to the winds, and she for ever blasted me reputation, and left her hated name inscribed in annals of infamy as a hardened and most audacious swearer, and a faithless servant. This wretched n showed, in the course of her perjury, the ferocity, lso the stupidity, of a bull-dog! The more the court, ury, and audience, seemed shocked and disgusted at profligacy of her testimony, and even to avert their as she vociferously recited the lesson she had been ht, the more impudent she became, till her tones, , and gestures, were sufficient to render her evidence to the strongest mistrust, even if she had not been, he was, opposed by such a phalanx of honest and sistent testimony, as nothing in the shape of falsehood could withstand. This cruel, this false, this infa- wretch, saw standing before her the child of her ppy mistress, in whose birth she had actually assisted, e, of course, beyond any other human being, knew him the lawful heir to the title and estates possessed by her ner; and yet, from the most vile of motives, she ed that heir,—she denied the most solemn truths,—she eed the most flagitious and malignant falsehoods, alone to rob him of his honour and his inheritance, also to render him for ever odious and despicable as mposter. If she did not hurl her own soul to eternal ition, that doom could alone be averted by the most ere contrition, by the most ingenuous confession of tremendous guilt, and by the most ample expiation in power to offer. And may these comments on the avity of Mary Heath,—this additional brand to the lible marks of infamy already attached to her detested e, operate as a warning to other persons, should they nailed by similar temptations, to avoid her guilt, and lamentable disgrace of having their name snatched oblivion solely by the infamy of their misdeeds.

Between the birth of this outcast heir and this l
establishment of his rights, thirty years had elapsed;
because Mr. Turner, an honourable and unimpeach
witness, happened to mistake the year in which an ec
of the sun had occurred,—the well-paid counsel for
kidnapper-peer treated his testimony with the utmost
sion, contempt, and insolence.

With no less contumely and scorn was a respec
Catholic priest, named Ryan, treated, who, having l
another priest of the Roman church, who had given
strong and singular testimony against the lawful
make a direct confession that he was suborned to give
testimony, and having been subpœnaed by the plaint
this ever-memorable cause, and given such evidenc
totally discredited his unworthy and self-degraded
ther; he was overwhelmed by the insolence and scur
of the kidnapper's lawyers,—his character traduced,-
that religion to which his manly and honest conduc
honour, was no more spared than its teacher! Never
intolerance exhibited in a more disgusting and odious
of view; nor the licentiousness of an hireling adv
more odiously displayed.

Greatly to the honour of the judges, and particular
the chief baron, the court, on the tenth day of the
took the chief of the drilled and disciplined false swea
Rolph, and Mary Heath, under their own hands, and
fronting them with the honest and disinterested witne
although their utmost efforts failed to check their g
career, yet the unnatural and forced vehemence of
carriage, and the gross contradictions and prevarica
into which they fell, and that utter want of adhesion
connexion which truth always possesses, and false
never can attain, enabled the jury to distinguish innoc
from guilt, truth from falsehood, and utterly confo
and frustrate the impious hopes of the audacious d
quent.

the following extracts from the opening speeches plaintiff's counsel, and from the charges of the this extraordinary instance of guilt in a nobleman , and a peer of the realm, will be closed.

Serjeant Marshall, for the plaintiff, spoke as fol-

lords, and you gentlemen of the jury, I am in this counsel with the plaintiff, Mr. James Annesley; lords, I believe no age or country can parallel the f iniquity and barbarity, which has for a course of pears been carried on, and shown towards the He was ill-treated, kidnapped, transported to lphia, where he was a slave for thirteen or fourteen suffering unspeakable hardships; and after that the his slavery and bondage was expired, and he was England, to endeavour to obtain his right, title, ate, by an unhappy accident he was impeded; on the defendant by his agents and private methods ed to indict him for murder, at the sessions of Oyer rminer, held at Justice Hall in the Old Bailey, held gaol delivery of the city of London, and county of sex. Here, my lords, was the plaintiff imprisoned onsiderable time, was brought upon his trial, and ed. And, my lords, if we were to inquire into the ters of the principal actors in this wicked affair, and serve their behaviour in life, we should not in the onder at it.

lords, the gentlemen on the other side, at their first out, proposed to the court and jury, that they prove that the plaintiff was willing to go abroad; ey would show that he was not kidnapped; that no or compulsion, no violence of any sort was used in to force him to leave this kingdom. But this they ot so much as attempted to prove, they have not ed one witness to show that the plaintiff was willing abroad. So that our assertion stands good, that the

defendant, now called the Earl of Anglesey, did cc to transport James Annesley, (at that time, on his fi death, the right and lawful Lord Altham) in this plaintiff, to America, there to become a slave, or wise to be exposed to the dangers of the sea, the diff of climates, the unwholesomeness of food, or the w any, to put an end to a life that stood in the defen way. But poor and despicable as the plaintiff was, f less, abandoned, and at that time unassisted by humi the hand of Providence was with him, secured him the hazards of the ocean, the inclemencies of the v climates he passed through, the severe and endles fourteen years is a very long time) slavery he under afforded him a dawn of freedom, procured his enlarge inclined one of the greatest heroes this age can bo safely to conduct him to these kingdoms of liberty, him friends to stand by him, when the defendant s his life, and at last has brought him openly into before your lordships, and the worthy jury, here to his undoubted right, and plainly show to the worl injuries he has sustained.

My lords, the plaintiff was very young when h transported, a mere boy, about twelve years of age then in no capacity to assert his right; he was poor, doned by all, ragged, and almost naked; the defer the Earl of Anglesey, rich, honoured with a fresh mulation of grandeur and honour, proud, imperious, ricious, luxurious, cruel, inhuman, and every way qu and inclined to oppression. A person of this temper, he bear that a boy in such mean circumstances, who had we own, greatly neglected by his parents, should su to the Anglesey estate, especially if any pretence be found (just or unjust) so to manage matters, as t inherit him.

Mr. Serjeant Tisdell, of counsel with the plaintif Annesley.

y lords, and gentlemen of the jury: In opening to
me, it will be necessary, before I go into the evi-
e, to take notice to your lordships and the jury, that
plaintiff Mr. Annesley's mother had no relation in this
dom, nor had his father any, nor has the defendant in
progress of this trial produced any witnesses to prove
ontrary. The defendant has done his utmost, as to this
, and he has failed therein; and though the defen-
is a peer both in England and Ireland, and in pos-
n of the greatest estate in this kingdom.
t, on the other hand, my lords, the plaintiff was sent
f the kingdom, and was abroad fourteen years. He
ansported by the defendant in an illegal and villanous
ner. What evidence could the plaintiff get, or who
d be capable of procuring, when he first came to Ire-
? He must therefore be obliged to the courtesy of
witnesses, who were pleased to assist him in making
retensions and claim to his undoubted right, for he
r none of them, by reason of his long absence, and
outh, being a mere boy when he was barbarously
d to leave the place of his nativity. Surely, my lords,
ication in so singular a case must be made by agents
he behalf of the plaintiff, to persons, to find out the
, and it does not appear that there has been any tam-
g with any of the witnesses of our side.

r. Walsh, of the counsel for the lessor of the plaintiff, Annesley.

y lords, and you gentlemen of the jury, the defendant Earl of Anglesey, is administrator to Arthur, late Lord
n, and by that means has got all the papers in his
s, which to the court and jury would give further
t into this affair, and all the evidence given at this
th of time must be taken strongly on the part of the
r of the plaintiff; and as these matters have been so
spoke to by the counsel for the plaintiff who have
en before me, I shall not take up much of your lord-

ship's or the jury's time, only I must beg leave to make some few observations on the declarations of the defendant, to show his malice and resentment towards the lessor of the plaintiff, and then I shall conclude.

Mr. Baron Dawson.—Gentlemen of the jury, as this case has been so well spoke to already on all sides, I shall only mention a word or two with respect to it.

I must own the witnesses contradict one another so very much, that one can't tell where to set his foot with certainty; I would, if I were on the jury (and I have no doubt but you have made it a rule for your government;) I would, I say, consider the story as related by both parties, and weigh it as to the probability. *(t)*

This trial has lasted twelve days. Trials at bar have been generally determined in one day or two, and the policy of the law so requires it; but as this has admitted of adjournment, perhaps something might be said out of court in relation to this cause, but nothing of that kind is to govern your opinions. *(u)*

Gentlemen, you have seen how the witnesses for the plaintiff and defendant swear *pro* and *con*, with respect to the birth of the child. In this uncertainty, the reputation of the country is very proper for your direction; and you are to consider, whether a fact of that consequence could have happened unknown to persons who visited the Lord and Lady Altham, and how it can happen that the birth of a child of so noble a family, and so high rank and quality,

(*t*) Tolerably plausible, but it throws doubts on the truth of all parties and is therefore favourable to the guilty alone.

(*u*) This was a most unbecoming allusion; for the greater part of the time was consumed by the kidnapper's counsel in the most audacious attempts to suppress every thing tending to bring to light the nefarious subornations and felonies committed or caused to be committed by the kidnapper. The length of the trial was therefore no more a fault in the plaintiff than it would have been if his witnesses were taller than the common stature of mankind, or smaller.

should not be known by persons in the neighbourhood. What reason could there be that such an affair should be kept a secret, where so many people were to be affected? The plaintiff's witnesses indeed swear, there was joy and bonfires on the occasion, and yet no gentleman of that country is produced who had any knowledge thereof. *(x)*

Laffan, gentlemen, swears positively that the child was shown to Mrs. Lambert and others, when my Lord and Lady Altham lived at Dunmain; but Mrs. Lambert swears quite the contrary, that she never saw a child at Dunmain, and that there never was any child shown to her there in my lady's time.

You'll consider likewise, gentlemen, whether it is probable that a lady of her rank should lie in, in the country; for persons of distinction generally choose to go to town to be brought-to-bed, where the requisite preparations for such an occasion, and for a lady of her quality in such a condition, might not be wanting. *(y)*

Gentlemen, you have seen the servants of the house, who are witnesses for the defendant, what testimonies they have given; they say that Lady Altham never had a child. You see how the witnesses on both sides disagree, as to the manner of Lord Altham's treatment of the child;

(x) Looking to the distance of thirty years, and still more to the influence of fear upon the tenants and dependents of the kidnapper, it was not at all surprising that the plaintiff should find some difficulty in finding respectable witnesses to depose to a fact which, once established, would transfer the estates and titles to the legal heir. If the opinion that 'might would overcome right' had not been so general, hundreds of persons might have been found; but the chance of failure, and the certainty of persecution and ruin at the hands of the usurper, for having aided the rightful heir, would naturally deter the great majority of the tenantry from interfering

(y) A very poor argument; for the evidence in favour of the legitimacy of the child was perfect in every part, no one contradicting another; whilst amongst the false witnesses the utmost confusion and discrepancy prevailed.

the defendant's witnesses say, he always considered him as his bastard son; the witnesses for the plaintiff say, he always treated him as his legitimate son; you are to consider where the probability lies.

It has appeared to you, gentlemen, that Lord Altham was a man of a very variable disposition, and you are to observe, whether there may not be some reason for treating an illegitimate son as a legitimate son; but there can be no reason for treating a legitimate son as illegitimate. *(z)*

Treating the child as a legitimate son in strange company, though he should be illegitimate, may be accounted for; because Lord Altham might not care to let it be known that he had an illegitimate child; but what reason can be offered for treating his legitimate son as a bastard? *(a)*

Supposing the case to be, that Miss Gregory should have an influence over Lord Altham, as the plaintiff's evidence say; yet, gentlemen, you'll take it into your consideration, whether Lord Altham could be so abandoned to common sense and nature, as to treat a child as illegitimate, if he was his lawful son and heir. *(b)*

Besides, Gentlemen, the tenderness of a mother cannot be got over, and Lady Altham lived at Ross a very long time after the separation; yet it never appeared the child visited her, except by the testimony of Laffan and Lutwich.

(z) Arthur, Lord Altham, was so very base and worthless a character, he was alike wanting in dignity as in morals. This judge-advocate admits that he was of an uncertain and variable disposition, but this was in a case where he could wrest the concession to bear against the plaintiff.

(a) Considering the base character and weak intellect of the deceased, a very satisfactory reason was shown by the plaintiff, to account for this unnatural conduct.

(*b*) After the fact that Lord Altham was so abandoned a character, this string of doubts ill became a judge, unalloyed as they are by one word favourable to the disinherited heir! In a sp[illegible]r they might be tolerated.

When you come to consider this part, take all these things into your thoughts, as likewise the evidence of Catharine O'Neil, who tells you, that her ladyship should be desirous to see the child, only for fear it might be a means to make the servants lose their places. *(o)*

I apprehend it somewhat odd, that Lady Altham should keep it a secret from Alderman King, with whom she lodged so long, that she had a child, and yet intimate it to Mrs. Hodges, (who was a stranger) at the first visit.

No doubt but Lady Altham was acquainted with the death of Lord Altham; how came it that she did not make inquiry about the child, when in this case both her interest and affection were joined?

As to the transportation and prosecution, you will consider if the defendant was the cause of it, and if he was, how far it had effect; and if Lord Altham acknowledged constantly the child as his natural son, how far the acts of transportation and prosecution can better the plaintiff's cause; and if they are true as given in evidence by the plaintiff, they were certainly very wicked acts; but, gentlemen, it is hard to conclude, that though the defendant should be guilty of a wicked act, therefore a man is to believe evidence against him in another respect, if it appears improbable.

Mr. Napper tells you, he had a letter of attorney from the late Earl of Anglesey, after the death of the late Lord Altham, to settle some of the estate in Ross, yet no objections were made to the title; and it seems somewhat extraordinary, that if Lord Altham had a child, that the tenants would have accepted of leases, or that some of them would not object to attorn to the Lord Anglesey, or that some one

(o) It was proved by incontrovertible evidence, that Lady Altham was not void of maternal feelings whilst she knew her child was living; and there was every probability that she was, at a later period, taught to believe her son was dead.

or other would not have objected re was a son, v the existence of such a son would plainly defeat Lord glesey's title. I shall observe to you, gentlemen, on whole, that in the light this case appears to me, the pl tiff has not produced such evidence as can, in my opin support the point contended for by him. *(d)*

Then Mr. Caldwell, attorney for the plaintiff, deliv to the jury the issue which they were to try. Afterw the jury withdrew into the jury-room, and in about hours time they brought in their verdict.

Clerk of the Pleas.—Cryer, make proclamation.

Cryer.—Hear ye, hear ye, *&c.*

Clerk of the Pleas.—Gentlemen, which do you find, the plaintiff or the defendant?

Sir Thomas Taylor, foreman.—We find for the pl tiff, with 6*d.* damages, and 6*d.* costs.

Counsel for the Plaintiff.—My lords, I pray judgm on behalf of the plaintiff, on reading this verdict, and t it may be recorded.

Clerk of the Pleas reads the verdict.

Mr. Lee, of Counsel for the defendant.—My lords hope your lordships will not now give judgment, fo humbly conceive the plaintiff's declaration is bad, and t he cannot have judgment; and he offered some matte law in arrest of the judgment.

Court.—Gentlemen, we will adjourn to nine o'cl to-morrow morning.

Saturday Morning.

Counsel for the Plaintiff.—My lords, we pray ju ment on behalf of the plaintiff, on this verdict.

(*d*) Forms a very appropriate close to as quibbling, partial, and unj charge as ever was delivered to a jury n of that abho monster, Judge Jeffries.

Court.—Take judgment.

Counsel for the Defendant.—I pray this writ of error may be received.

Court.—Allow the writ of error.

Considering that the Lord Chief Baron Bowes and Baron Mountney had, each of them, taken a review of the evidence adduced on the part of the kidnapper-earl, the conduct of Baron Dawson, the junior baron, was the more liable to suspicion as regarded his motives, for venturing to make a charge so completely *ex-parte* as the harangue just given, which assimilates much better with the character of a judicious advocate, than an upright judge. He was the last of the three that delivered their charge; and if any thing could neutralise the impression produced by the enormous falsehoods set up seriatim by the kidnapper's witnesses, and induce the jury to believe, or affect to believe, that the plaintiff was an artful and daring impostor, played off by a confederated gang of sharpers to deprive a legitimate peer of the realm of his title, his prerogatives, and his estates, and reduce him to the condition of a plebeian, without fortune or character, it was this artful and elaborate charge. It might be unjust, although it would not be irrational, to affirm that this judge was bribed, or otherwise influenced by the kidnapper; but it is morally allowable to affirm, that if this puisne judge had had the promise of an annuity for his life, equal in value to a moiety of the Anglesey estates, he could not have adopted a process more likely to obtain that end.

LORD KINTAIR.

Rape, Murder, and Conspiracy.

Dreadful as were, of Lord Kintair, the crimes—
In ig'nrance and prejudice existed
Their poison'd fountain! His rude ancestors,
Scarce one of whom, perchance, could read or write—
Against the house, the name, the blood of Seaton,
From many an age remote, in hatred
Black as darkest night they fed and cherish'd,
Their souls still darker: Hence arose his guilt.
Benighted, and in mental darkness bound,
Kintair was just the creature he was made
By education! Less guilty far than those
Who taught his infant lips on Seaton's line
Curses to pour, and in his heart implanting
The gem of ev'ry vice by which he fell.

Egerton.

THE following narrative abounds so greatly with t marvellous, and has so much the air of romance, it wou supply an excellent outline for a dramatical piece. 1 'The Abbot,' one of the recent 'Scotch Novels,' t remarkable likeness of the two sisters—Jane and Marga Seaton, seems to have been taken up by the author, a interwoven into that novel.

In the north-west parts of Scotland, (says the anon mous authority,) during the reign of Malcolm, the conte porary of Macbeth the usurper, there lived two you

noblemen, the heads of two parties, *(e)* who were such mortal enemies to each other, that hardly a week elapsed without the occurrence and commission of rapes, of duels, and of private murders. So universal and so deeply rooted was this animosity, that the whole multitude, from the nobleman to the meanest vassal, each thought it a merit and an honour to injure, even by means generally thought dishonourable, any person who belonged in any degree to the opposite party.

The chiefs of the two factions were named Seaton and Kintair. The former was a youth of the most promising genius, and of sound abilities, joined to great integrity, and an earnest love of virtue. The only speck in his character was the hereditary aversion he entertained for the family of Kintair. He governed his vassals, and conducted himself with so much discretion, that but for the implacable enmity and native cruelty of his rival, Kintair, the family quarrel might have been adjusted between them, and much misery and blood-shed prevented. Violent and ferocious was the savage Kintair, who detested the name of Seaton. *f* Yet he became deeply enamoured, at first sight, of a lady of that house; the sister, indeed, though at first he knew it not, of that very lord, whom he hated so

(e) The motto of "the Examiner" London weekly paper runs thus: "Party is the madness of many, for the benefit of a few." The dreadful effects produced on the morals and happiness of mankind, by the enormous system of 'millions made for one' to brutalize, degrade, and destroy, was never more forcibly illustrated than by the reigns of the Stuarts; a tolerable specimen of whose ignorance in the art of government, duplicity, meanness, and depravity, will be found in the preceding volume, headed "The Macgregors and the Stuarts."

f It is stated in a preceding sentence that Lord Seaton cherished a strong aversion towards Lord Kintair! In the lines at the head of this page I have attempted to delineate the effects of an hereditary feud upon the morals of Kintair; why Seaton was less infected arose in all probability from his possessing a less ardent constitution, and, on the whole, a more facile and humane disposition.

implacably. This lady, whose name was Margaret distinguished by an engaging form, and the innate v of her soul, which shone conspicuous upon her counte and in her whole deportment, rendering her air and m irresistible. She had a twin sister, who so str resembled her in every feature and lineament of the that, when asunder, they were hardly to be distingui these were the only relations of the young Lord S and were, with him, the sole survivors of that illus and ancient family.

Opportunities of meeting, it may be imagined, we very frequent between these two families. In short, i pened that the rough Kintair had not once beheld thi till by accident, one evening, as she returned on hors from a visit to a friend. The moment Kintair ca with her, he halted, and ordered as polite a mess he could dictate to be delivered to her, and begge he might have permission to speak to her. Ma alighted, and readily granted his request. Kintair, he approached her, threw himself upon his knees, *(g* entreated her to tell him her name, and address that, if his honour would permit it, *(h)* he would ma the wife of the first nobleman of the land,—the w himself—the Lord Kintair!

The lady, who had, till that word, listened with

(g) This description of the manners of the age, and the ceremo use when knights and ladies met, appears to be characteristic o farther advanced in civilization than that of Macbeth.

(h) This was "love at first sight," with a vengeance! It was ver of Lady Margaret to tell him her name; but if the name of the kn known to her, not very prudent: besides, in those days, as at pre attendants of every great family wore either a livery, or some The rival families lived in the same district; and it is scarcely supposing Margaret Seaton and Kintair had never met before, som attendants would not have recognised in the strange knight the he foe of the Seatons.

cast eyes, and a face covered with the blush of modesty, instantly leaped again upon her horse, proudly exclaiming, "Young lord! let one word suffice,—my name is *Margaret* "*Seaton!*" With these words in her mouth, she left him and pursued her journey.

Feebly would words express the conflict of raging passion in the breast of the wild Kintair on this occasion. Love, anger, pride, revenge, despair, at once took possession of his soul—at once bereft him of his speech and of resolution. He threw himself upon the ground, and tore up the very earth in agony. At length, starting up in a fury, he commanded his attendants to follow, and bring lady Margaret back to him. Soon after, however, reflecting that the retinue of the lady was equal to his own *(i)* in point of number, and determining to trust his revenge to no one but himself, he mounted his horse, and pursued the same tract.

Winged, as it were, by love and revenge, he presently outstripped his own servants; nor was it long before he overtook Lady Margaret.

"Insolent fool," exclaimed he, "didst thou imagine that "I would permit thee to escape me thus? That I would "permit thee to make thy brother sport with my humble "suit, and thy proud refusal? No! think not that I would "espouse the sister of the man I hate! That, by a boyish "passion, I would be the scandalous means of conciliating "an enmity so justly founded as that between thy family "and mine. An enmity which I hope will be eternal! I "have one method to gratify my desires, which is more "short—which will give me double pleasure, by feeding at "once my hatred and my love, and by affording me the "noblest revenge on thee and thy family."

i, This circumstance adds to the improbability of the tale. If there was equality of strength, how came all the retinue of Lady Margaret to be slain and no mention of a single creature falling on the part of Kintair?

These words were hardly uttered *(k)* when he
the signal of murder; in consequence of which a co
ensued, and all the servants of the lady Margaret
destroyed.

This bloody deed, during which the unhappy lady
a defenceless victim to the brutal passion of Kintair,
not been many minutes *(l)* perpetrated, when a par
near one hundred of the Seatons appeared upon a ne
bouring hill: they were ignorant of what had happe
but the savage ravisher, fearful of being overpowere
numbers, mounted his horse, and with his attendants
off at speed through the woods. The Seatons ha
passed another way, the wretched Lady Margaret f
herself instantly left alone, encompassed with the ho
of her own fate; with the bodies of her faithful serv
and with the weapons *(m)* of the murderers yet ree
with blood, which in their haste to get away they
omitted to carry off with them. Her first resolution
to plunge one of these into her own bosom, and th
terminate her misery and her life together: but reli
forbidding such a step, and shame preventing her ret
ing home, she concluded upon hiding herself from
world for ever. Picking up, therefore, the weapons

(*k*) According to this narrative, Lady Margaret and her attendant
have made a second halt,—must have waited patiently to hear this bu
speech uttered by the mortal enemy of the house and race of the Se
without any attempt at flight or resistance!

(*l*) It appears, that whilst Lady Margaret Seaton was brutally viola
the midst of her slaughtered retinue, "a party of one hundred of th
"toms" approached almost close to the scene of massacre, and at th
time, and then, looking about them, and hearing nothing of any al
or shouts, or battle, turned round and went away! All this may b
but it looks much like ill-contrived fiction.

(*m*) This is also a suspicious circumstance. Being the victors, how
their weapons to be thrown on the ground? And as it is stated farth
each dagger was marked with the name of its owner, if Lady Ma
had not carried them off the ground, they might have led to the dec
and punishment of the ravisher and his murderous attendants.

by before her as an eternal remembrance of the horrid scene, she made her way to a distant cottage, giving to the poor but honest hinds her money, her jewels, and whatever else of value she had about her, she bound them by a solemn oath to eternal secrecy, and conjured them to let her pass the remainder of a wretched life with them. *(n)*

Soon as the bloody Kintair had got to a place of safety, he sat down with his attendants, exulted with them in the success of his villany, and vowed that till then he had never tasted the pleasures of revenge! He praised their courage, gave them a number of presents, and promised them a thousand more; and finally bound himself in an association with them to make them his companions for ever, and to give them all estates, provided they would join with him heartily in prosecuting a scheme of vengeance which he told them he had now concerted, and of which this was but the auspicious beginning. The caitiffs were unanimously fond of the honour their base lord did them; and with the most dreadful imprecations *(o)* they entered into the proposed association of never resting till the whole family of the Seatons should become extinct.

"Friends and brothers in revenge," said Kintair on this occasion, "hear me now, and know the first step of "my design is to destroy Lady Margaret! This done, "you shall see, and be surprised at, my concerted ven-"geance!" But for the party that we saw above us, I had "not spared her before. We must now attempt to seize

n This conduct, throughout, is such as might be supposed probable, were it not that Lady Margaret had a brother to avenge the indelible outrage and indignity she had suffered, and a sister to preserve from similar treatment!

o This is a more appropriate term "than solemn oaths;" and yet it is by no means uncommon for men engaged in the most unhallowed enterprises, to call on the Almighty to attest their sincerity, and punish their perfidy—if they prove false! that is, if they fall short of the commission of the proposed measure of wickedness!

"they shall be made to believe they all fell together.
"will join in the crowd that first comes: and do yo
"Farquharson," pointing to one of his ruffians, "mo
"the swiftest horse, and as you see us approach, ride v
"your utmost speed towards the castle of the Seato
"then round the heath, and join us, and you shall
"rejoiced at what my revenge shall make of
"havoc!" *(x)*

Immediately all separated to commence the work, the afflicted Lady Margaret took an opportunity to back to her cottage. She had scarce arrived, when whole country was raised. The bloody Kintair joined mob, and Farquharson, when they came in sight, fled he was ordered, before them. Kintair pursued him v a number of the clowns; and when Farquharson had from them, the monster of villany returned, and assu his followers that it was Lord Seaton who had fled bef them! This the clowns agreed to, to a man, that it v so; and on viewing the bodies of the murdered persons, abandoned Kintair persuaded them that this Seaton l debauched his sister, *(y)* and with the assistance of other servants, had murdered her and all that were th

(x) All this while we are to suppose that Kintair and his followers lost, or at least had left upon this spot their weapons, "each bearing "name of its owner!" This is one of the most gross of many improb ties; except the diabolical plot, generally called "The Stock Excha "Fraud," of which the gallant and the innocent Lord Cochrane was victim, instead of being the contriver. A more atrocious, or even as wic a conspiracy, was never formed against the life and honour of an individ as this attributed to Lord Kintair. But the absence of all date,—omission of the name of the judge,—of the country where the outrage t place,—of the annals wherein the record is to be found, strengthens probability, if the whole is not a fabrication, it has been so much em lished as to lose its original character.

(y) Supposing Lord Seaton had really acted in that manner, was it sonable to suppose, if he meant to murder her whom he had dishonoured would have employed one part of his servants to murder the other, and sister too, in the midst of them!

present! He made a long declamation on the horror e crime, and urged them all to follow him immedi- to the next town, and relate before the magistracy they had seen.

ompted by his persuasions and promises of favour, one and all consented, and immediately, though in ight, set forward. All the way as they went on, the ious attendants of Kintair exalted the generosity, the ness, and the love of justice of their master; (z) and y by these praises, and partly by promised rewards ll who should be able to give material evidence (a) ist the murderers, the clowns were induced to form a and circumstances, (b) all bearing positively against retended culprits. When they arrived at the town, (c) pened that the magistracy was sitting. Overjoyed this circumstance, they went in a body into the hall, demanding an immediate audience, were admitted. arch-devil Kintair, entering at their head, recounted tory he had before concerted, and swore to the iden- f the person he had accused. His servants all fol- l his example, and the clowns corroborating every mstance, the absent Seaton, with six of his attendants,

It was precisely by such artifices that Shilling, Crane, and Baldry stigated to make the depositions that are on record, and on the strength ich Lord Cochrane was erroneously condemned.

Material evidence! how remarkable, that the runners and agents who employed to rake up "material evidence" to overwhelm Lord Coch- used the very same arguments as to the riches, the profusion, and atitude of their employers in suborning the wretches whose false and ed testimony obtained an erroneous verdict!

Step by step the parallel holds good. Lord Cochrane was condemned and exclusively upon the strength of circumstantial evidence; and pears to have been the case with Lord Seaton, those circumstances prepared by his mortal enemies!

If this extraordinary case had a real existence, how came the name of wn where the trials are said to have taken place to be omitted.

were accused of this horrid murder, in the positive o of more than thirty persons. (*d*)

The innocent Lord Seaton knew nothing of any of this fatal tragedy, but was returning to his castle some of his servants from a short journey he had take meet his sister, (*e*) when he was seized by the office justice sent out to apprehend him. Every circumstan construed into a bad meaning by persons prepossess an opinion; and accordingly this unhappy lord being found returning with a number of his servants from part of the country where the murder had been commi it was looked upon as a proof of his having been guil it; (*f*) and the agonies of grief, of astonishment, and h with which he received the news of his beloved sister his servants having all been murdered, were construed downright confessions of guilt. (*g*)

The mistake of the two sisters was never found ou the day of trial; and the oaths of all the accusers it was Lady Margaret who was murdered made it n all doubted. (*h*) That unfortunate lady, glad of the

(*d*) The whole number of persons who were suborned to commit th foul and elaborate perjury to obtain conviction of Lord Cochrane, i ing those who did not appear, but who were drilled and disciplined not inferior to the number here given!

(*e*) These movements, for want of a better clue, seem wholly co and unintelligible.

(*f*) Again, the infamous manner in which the rotten and corrupt p the public press seized upon and amplified every circumstance that v Lord Cochrane's character, or was calculated to prejudice the mi the public and the jury, accords precisely with the plot of the fell m Kintair!

(*g*) This holds good in a stronger degree as respects the horror and a ment felt by the innocent Lord Cochrane! He was petrified with and indignation, and every act and every emotion was, by his politica tortured as damning proofs of guilt.

(*h*) This seems wholly incredible! However strong the likeness be, their apparel, their trinkets, moles upon the body, or some other

hing since the rape for nothing but to be unknown
ole world, and looking on this as the most secure
ans of being so, would never, had she not after-
lt the necessity that compelled her to it, have
her wrongs to the world. (i) A short journey
the accused lord before the magistracy. He
he room before they expected him. Immediately
ppearance, all the accusers renewed their oaths,
and his attendants now with him, were the very
who had committed the murders. (k) This done,
Kintair made a long harangue to the court, aggra-
in the strongest terms, the horror of the crimes,
thousand reproaches. At length the accused
anced towards the judges with a settled coun-
ad looking with disdain on his accuser, and on his
rith that modest but intrepid confidence which
innocence ever displays, spoke to the following
viz.

lords and judges! view with an impartial eye
nduct of my past life, (l) and you will determine

, after the corpse of the lovely Jane Seaton was stript and puri-
the mistake!

robable the unhappy Margaret never heard that her sister Jane
And if so, could she be ignorant it was that sister whom the
ntair stabbed to the heart, under the supposition it was Mar-
a?

uthors and abettors of the "Stock Exchange Fraud" acted on
l system towards Lord Cochrane. I could almost think that De
and the Dover Smugglers, his employers, who were the authors
and who pocketed the gains, had perused this narration.

Cochrane had a much better defence, valid as was this appeal,
roung nobleman of an untainted character, against a charge of
ndous magnitude. Lord Cochrane proved he should have been
d it was proved by another victim of that hellish conspiracy—
wthorne Butt, Esq. (who is just released from a long imprison-
at abode of indigence and misery—Whitecross Street prison)
rd Cochrane could by possibility have gained fell short of ten
nands; and to obtain that, he must have put his honour in the

"that I cannot but be innocent of the horrid crime
"which I am accused. That I am so, be it sufficient
"I now once, in the most solemn manner, affirm it be
"you. Consider that my accuser is the professed en
"of my house and family, and that these, my supp
"accomplices, are the fathers, the friends of murd
"honest servants. Is it probable that they could,
"my sake, be induced to murder these? and that I,
"have been known to love my sister Margaret with n
"than common affection, could imbrue my hands in
"blood? Impossible! Think on these circumstances,
"weigh them well, ere you determine. Be not rash
"hasty. You know not what hereafter may appear,
"yet is not suspected." *(m)*

Here the accused ended his defence, which was
overpowered by the number and repeated oaths of the
nesses, (*n*) particularly Kintair, who declared that he
Seaton plunge his dagger into the breast of the I
Margaret, and the rest butcher her attendants!

The supreme judge was now rising from his seat to
nounce sentence on the delinquents, when a voice

keeping of three or four notorious swindlers; he risked the loss of hi
fessional rank and pay; he lost the command of one of the finest l
battle ships in the British navy, and the chance of acquiring riche
fame off the American coasts; he lost his emignia as Knight of the
he lost his seat in parliament! Added to this, was a sentence of
lory, a fine of £1,000, and one year's confinement!

(*m*) How strikingly applicable to Lord Cochrane's case. With how
justice might Messrs. Brougham and Best have thus addressed the
I will not impute corrupt motives to these lawyers, for I have no be
such influence existing; but Lord Cochrane always considered, in di
ing his instructions, his lawyers lost his cause! The case will come on
in parliament, and it is to be hoped, under happier auspices; an
the verdict will probably be erased from the records of the court, a
proceedings reversed.

(*n*) I know not of any judicial process whereby the defence preced
accusation, except the inquisition.

heard crying with the utmost earnestness, "Forbear! "forbear oh judge! Guard well the doors that none "escape." (*o*)

And in the instant a woman threw herself at the feet of the judges, crying out, "I am that Margaret Seaton "whom this innocent, this best of brothers is accused of "murdering! Look well whose these are." With these words she threw down the daggers.

The court all rose in a moment, astonished at her appearance; the brother threw himself on her neck in a transport of joy, and the court examining the daggers, and finding on each the name of its owner, (*p*) demanded the true history of the fact, which she accordingly related in the most pathetic terms. The unhappy Lady Margaret, when she had heard the sentence intended for her brother and his servants passed on his accusers, retired into a nunnery, and left the innocent though afflicted Seaton in the possession, not only of his own estate and titles, (*q*) but those of his vile accusers, which were forfeited, and which his descendants, the Seatons of Scotland, are said to enjoy to this day!

(*o*) Nothing could produce a finer effect in a theatre, than an elegant young woman, dressed in deep mourning, and possessing the genius, force, and pathos of a Siddons, rushing in this impassioned manner; but is it credible, in an age of intellectual darkness, and when the law proceedings of Scotland were so much more rigid, and shaped by a stricter etiquette than almost any other in Europe—such a scene should have occurred?

(*p*) I should have supposed that the appearance of Lady Margaret in *propria personæ*, alive and well, before the tribunal, would have been deemed a less questionable proof than the daggers. But every thing which relates to juridical proceedings seem wholly out of order, and out of character.

(*q*) It is likely enough Lord Seaton might not feel disinclined to take the estates of the execrable Kintair, yet it is scarcely credible he would assume the "titles" of such a monster!

JOHN EARL GOWRY, AND ALEXANDER, HIS BROTHER,

Conspirators against the life of James the Sixth of Scotland, and First of England.

A king of narrow genius rul'd the realm,
Such as in Spain degrades a tott'ring throne!
False to his oaths, and faithless to each trust,
Rapacious, mean, deaf to the voice of truth,
Deaf to his murdered mother's cries for aid!
Deaf to his injured people's bitter wail,—
An abject coward,—at shadows starting—
Yet bold when trampling on a nation's rights!
Such Scotia, in these days, was thy sad plight.
Ha! how unlike thy brilliant fortune now
When George the splendid beams on Edin's tow'rs!

EDITOR.

IT is rather to display the interior of the royal court of James in Scotland, and continue the sketches of national character, drawn from the page of history, that I have selected the rash projects of these unfortunate noblemen, whose tragical end, crushing every friend, left their biography to the pens of their exulting enemies, than from its intrinsic interest.

I might, perhaps, as in the case of Kintair, have been able to improve the narrative, but I preferred preserving its ancient and formal style, and giving in notes such illustrative comments as are wanting. The catastrophe occurred on the 5th of August 1600, about three years

prior to the death of Queen Elizabeth, and the accession of this worthless monarch to the throne of England.

"William, Lord Ruthen, Earl Gowry," says the historian, "was for rebellion *(r)* put to death at Sterling,

(r) The father of these nobles lost his life on a charge of rebellion; but in those stormy times, it often happened that the most truly loyal, by adhering to a falling cause, were led to the scaffold for actions, which, had they been crowned with success, would have led to the highest honours and unbounded riches. This subject embraces the important question,

"What is Rebellion?"

"This question being put to a late eminent and learned philosopher and politician, his answer was—'an unsuccessful attempt to oppose the reigning 'government;'—than which there could not be a clearer answer. Success, or the want of success, makes the sole difference between revolution and rebellion. Many examples may be drawn from history, but none more fully opposite than from the English events of the close of the last century but one.

"In 1685, King James II. ascended the throne of his brother Charles II. the civil and religious rights of the people were invaded, and in many instances trampled under foot. To restore those rights, James Duke of Monmouth, natural son of Charles II. took up arms; but being defeated at the battle of Sedgemore, the attempt was deemed rebellion, his adherents and followers were declared rebels, and he lost his head on a scaffold as such.

"Three years after, William Prince of Orange landed at Torbay, on the same design with the unfortunate Duke of Monmouth. He succeeded, gained the crown, and was styled a glorious deliverer—and the change he introduced is commemorated to this day, by the name of the glorious revolution.

"Now this plainly shows, that it is not the action but the event that gives the name —Had the Duke of Monmouth succeeded, he would have been the glorious deliverer, and we should have paraded round his statue at this day; or had William failed in his attempt, all his adherents had been to this hour styled rebels—the scaffold would have flowed with the blood of such as fell into the conqueror's hands, and we might thence have had an additional volume of state trials."

The celebrated Charles James Fox being asked to define the circumstances under which a revolution, by open or secret means, might be lawfully attempted, he replied, 'When its success is certain.' The meaning of this was, that it was not upon light nor vague grounds, nor by rash and inconsiderate persons such measures should be contemplated. Whenever a

in 1584, yet, notwithstanding his eldest son, John, not long after was restored in blood, *(s)* and had leave to travel abroad, where he carried a cankered heart against the king for his father's death, although his majesty was only two years old. At Padua, amongst other *impresas* in a fencing school, he caused a hand and sword, aiming at a crown, to be displayed as his device. *(t)* Returning

monarch violates his coronation oath in a manner as palpable as James II. then that great statesman considered the obligation of oaths of allegiance on the part of the people were at an end. Such fantastical characters as Thistlewood and his associates should not be allowed to preach up treason, and enlist recruits, to the endangering of public liberty, instead of advancing its interests. These opinions are most efficiently corroborated in the article relative to Thistlewood.

(s) Of all the severities of our law of treason, this is the very worst feature. It is reported in the public prints, (August 1822) that his majesty intends repealing the attainders of the Scotch nobility and gentry. It would be a noble act; and if he were to restore the estates that are yet in possession of the crown, it would enhance the value of the act. And it is devoutly to be hoped, whenever our criminal code of laws are ameliorated and improved, the horrible act of mangling the dead bodies of those executed for treason, and the punishment of the innocent and of the unborn, will cease to disgrace this country, and outrage justice.

(t) How childish a cause of impeachment if true, and how very likely to have been a malignant fiction. In the reign of one of our Norman kings, a shopkeeper who had 'the crown' as a sign, (a fatal sign it was to him) happening to say, in a jocular way, 'My son is heir to the crown,' clearly alluding to his house of trade, he was arrested on a charge of high treason, and suffered all its dreadful penalties!

The following instances of the arbitrary and intolerant spirit of past ages, are copied from the History of Cumberland, where they appear on the authority of Stowe and others.

'Thomas Burdet had a park at Arrow, in which King Edward the Fourth 'hunted, whilst he was on a progress in the year 1477, which was in the 17th 'year of his reign. The king slew many of Sir Thomas's deer, among which 'was one favourite white buck. Thomas Burdet, when he understood 'thereof, was greatly provoked, and impiously wished "the buck's head in 'the king's belly.'

'There were informers in those days. This rash and inconsiderate Tho-'mas Burdet was apprehended, accused of treason, condemned, drawn

and too great in his own thoughts to be comprehended
t observations, he retired to his family seat, accom-
by such of his creatures that could descend to exe-
s commands. Only a brother of his, named Alexander,
as designed to play the courtier to take off all sus-
, he being at the time one of the king's bed-chamber:
mean time the earl got what confederates he could
is conspiracy, and the murder of the king was
d on in the manner following. (*w*)

he earl sends his brother Alexander from St. John-
to the king at Faulkland, to entice him thither with
ch privacy as possible. On the eve of the 4th of
t, 1600, the earl commanded one of his servants,
Andrew Henderson, to ride with his brother Alex-
and one Andrew Ruthen, to Faulkland court, the
orning by seven o'clock. The king, putting his
the stirrup to hunt, Alexander tells him that he had
ended one who lately had arrived from abroad, hav-
th him much gold coin, (*x*) and sundry suspicious
to popish lords; and advised his majesty to receive
ney and letters, and examine the person, he being in
with his brother at St. Johnston's, but ten miles dis-

e Tower of London to Tyburn, and there, for his most wicked dis-
f the buck's head—he lost his own!

y Earl of Surry, in the reign of Henry the Eighth, was imprisoned
months, at Windsor, for eating flesh in Lent.—He afterwards
death, for bearing the arms of Edward the Confessor with his

This statement, being written by the enemies of the Gowries, is
all the mistrust which attach to compositions of that description,
e eyes of such a King as James I.

mongst the inducements held out to tempt this monarch, money
to have been the foremost, and next—persecution! Money and
lands! How eloquently does this alleged device of the Gowries
the Defender of the Faith pourtray his character! It was the
f the Catholic church, rather than its corruptions, that led to its
on, by dissolute and needy sovereigns.

tant, and this to be done speedily and privately; which w concluded to be done at noon, while his train and attenda should be at dinner. (*y*) Alexander dispatches Henders to his brother, who found him, Earl Gowry, in the cha ber, where he communicated that the king would be th by noon, and that the business took well with him, for embraced him about the neck. (*z*) That he was acco panied with a slender train, the Duke of Lenox, Sir Th mas Erskine, and about a dozen persons more. 'We says the earl, 'get on your plate-sleeves, for I must take 'highland robber.' (*a*)

"The king staying longer in his sport of hunting th was expected, the earl being at the middle of dinn Andrew Ruthen arrived in haste, and signified the ki near at hand—presently after came Alexander and Willi Bloire, who withdrew themselves to consult, sending He derson for the earl's gauntlet and steel bonnet: at t instant the king comes in, is received by the earl, a retires to dinner. (*b*)

"Alexander bids Henderson to fetch the keys of t

(*y*) According to this date, the King of Scotland then dined at noon-d *i. e.* twelve o'clock. The late Dutchess of Gordon invited Mr. Pitt dine with certain persons named, at her residence, at nine in the even The premier excused himself by saying, 'I am engaged to sup with L 'Thurlow at eight.'

(*z*) This monarch was born full of infirmities, and his character labo under an imputation of the most abominable nature.

(*a*) The proclamations against the Macgregors were, at this time, in force, and by possibility, it was one of that proscribed race the earl had view, while he meditated the death of a monarch so prodigal of life, heedless of law and justice.

(*b*) The king ate alone: his courtiers attended as menials at his tab How troublesome and how disgusting would these solitary meals feel, w it not for the effects of education. The person that has no equal can h no friend! What greater calamity can befall a man endowed with so virtues? At this meal the cup was, perchance, handed by Earl Gowr he knelt, at the very moment he had resolved to shed his blood! That i any part of this transaction is to be relied upon.

mbers from (Reynd, and presently after nston requires Henders to come to the earl, who ered him to attend his bro Alexander, and do whatr he bid him; which was to be locked up in the round mber, and to stay in silen e till his return. *(c)*

Near the end of dinner, the king at his fruit, and the s and waiters at their repast, Alexander begs of his nty, in the opportunity, to withdraw and despatch the ness. He then conducted him through four or five ms, locking each door behind them, *(d)* till they came the round chamber where Henderson stood armed. *(e)* y no sooner entered, but instantly Alexander, putting his hat, draws Henderson's dagger, and holding it to king's breast, with a stern countenance he said, 'Now, , you must know I had a father whose blood calls r revenge, and you must die!' pointing to the king's rt with the dagger. Henderson immediately wrested it t of his hand, and afterwards deposed that he did verily lieve, if Alexander had retained the dagger so long as e might go six steps, he had killed the king therewith. *(f)* exander being thus disarmed, the king gave him gentle nguage, excusing himself from the death of Gowry by s then infancy; advising him not to lay violent hands

(c) The whole transaction is involved in inscrutable mystery; and the real plexion of Henderson's conduct only to be guessed at.

(d) What must the king have thought of this precaution, if there had not en some other object to tempt him forward, besides fingering a little ir, or reading an intercepted letter? Would any thing but an idiot have nded under such circumstances?

(e) Perchance the king did not expect to find Henderson armed! There no account that he expressed the least surprise at meeting him there. the particulars stated are *ex-parte*. Dead men tell no tales. If they d, this rencontre and its results might admit of a very different solu-n.

(f) It seems that Henderson ran away during these transactions. Afterds he was pardoned and pensioned. No doubt he earned what he ved.

on the sacred person of his anointed (*g*) sovereign, especially in a cause whereof he was innocent, pleading the laws of God and man; and his merits, by restoring his brother's blood and honours; by breeding his sister the nearest in the queen's affection, and by his reception of himself as one of the bedchamber; withal, promising pardon for all that was past; which wrought so much upon Alexander Gowry for the present, that he leaves the king in custody of Henderson, until he returns from his brother, first taking oath of the king not to stir, nor cry out, and so locked them in.

"Alexander gone, Henderson trembles with reverence of his sovereign, and craves pardon. The king works upon his passion, and asked him who he was? being answered, a servant of the earl's. 'And wilt thou kill me?' said the king. Henderson replied with an oath, that he would sooner die himself.

"Presently Alexander re-entered with a garter in his hand, and said, 'Sir, there is no remedy, by G—d! you 'must die!' and tried to bind the king's hands, who said, 'Nay you shall not! I'll die a free man!'—A struggle ensuing, Alexander got the king's head under his arm, and his hand upon his mouth, (which the king bit by the thumb) *(h)* and dragging him to the window, Henderson opens it; which being done, his majesty cried out into a back court, where the Duke of Lenox, the Earl of Mar, and others were in search of him, who was rumoured to be gone out the back way into the park.

"At this sudden cry of treason, and known to be the king's voice, they hastened to the chamber where he

(*g*) How pusillanimous! how mean!

(*h*) Had the king neither sword nor dirk? How unlike the king of a warlike people, thus to truckle and supplicate, and pander for life! The highest effort of his courage extended no further than to bite the thumb of Alexander Gowry, whom, just before, he had been hugging round the neck!

dined, but no entrance was found. The mean while John Ramsey and Sir Thomas Erskine got up by a turnpike back pair of stairs, directed that way by a boy of the house, who saw Alexander ascend that way, and forcing the door open, found them both panting. *(i)* Ramsey casts off his hawk from his hand, drew out his falchion, and wounded Alexander deadly in the belly, being bid to strike low, for the king found him armed with a mail; at that instant came in Sir Thomas Erskine, Dr. Herres, and one Wilson, who soon despatched the traitor Alexander; during which time Henderson made his escape. But they soon suspected, by the noise of unlocking doors, that Earl Gowry himself was coming to assail them: wherefore they advised the king to cast his coat on the dead body, and withdraw into the lobby.

"The Earl Gowry soon entered by his double keys, with seven servants, the fore-way, and his case of rapiers, his usual weapons ready drawn, whom Erskine earnestly sought to divert from his purpose. 'What do you mean, my lord? the king is killed;' pointing to his brother's covered body bleeding on the ground. *(k)*

i. And Henderson looking on, armed. This neutrality, and indeed, every circumstance connected with the part he acted in this transaction, is most extraordinary and unaccountable.

k. This device, by which the king's life was saved, shows great ingenuity but it might be reasonably asked if Earl Gowry had the temerity to rush armed into the presence of the king, and openly avow his intention to take his life: and if he had been privy to the interview brought about between the king and Henderson in the round tower, how happened it he did not rush in at that instant when his success could not have been dubious? If Henderson was evidently a coward! It wears rather the appearance as if the whole affray had arisen from something that can never be revealed, which grew out of the meeting in the round tower. The words 'What do you mean, my lord?—the king is killed,' may have been spoken by Lord Gowry indeed, but in reference to a very different subject than an avowed determination to kill him, to avenge the death of his father. It will be seen, by references drawn from historical records further on, how truly infamous was the character and conduct of this silly despot.

"On the hearing of those words Gowry stops, abating his fury, sinks the points of his weapons, when suddenly Herres assails him with his rusty sword, Ramsey steps in and strikes him to the heart, (but not before the earl had given him a thrust in the thigh, with the assistance of Crauston, who hurt Erskine and Herres in the hand;) they run him through his body, who lived only long enough to be hanged, and then was quartered.

"Forthwith came up all the lords of the court, and townsmen, where, after thanks to God for this mercy, they surveyed Gowry's body, which did not bleed, *(l)* until a parchment was taken out of his bosom with characters; these put together made the word *Tetragrammaton*, having been told 'His blood should not spill whilst he had that spell.' Being thus deceived by the devil, he thought he should not die until he had power and rule, which he had of the king, and so suffered by the sword.

The bodies of the two brothers were sentenced by the parliament to be hanged on a gibbet, dismembered, and their heads set upon the prison-house; and then ordained the fifth day of August, in all ages to come, should be solemnly kept apart for public prayer.

"Thus this earl, by his horrid treason, undid his family; two of his brothers, William and Patriek, fled beyond sea; there still remained in Scotland a younger son, being then a child, *(m)* who was from that time imprisoned by act of

(l) Ramsey strikes him 'to the heart,' and yet he did not bleed! And this effect is ascribed to a charm he wore about him, but that as soon as it was removed, his blood flowed. What a specimen of the absurd superstitions of the age!

(m) Having thus cut off the earl and his brother Alexander, and driven William and Patrick Gowry into banishment, the cruel monster seized a child, and lest he might avenge these deeds, the cowardly creature kept him prisoner in Scotland till he ascended the throne of England, and afterwards kept him there confined upwards of twenty years in the Tower of London. What abhorrent cruelty! A government headed by such a prince could be nothing better than what Thomson describes in the following portraiture.

ament, and so continued afterwards in the Tower of lon until James's death, but by King Charles restored berty, with a small pension, which kept him like a leman, until discontinued by the Rump Parliament; hich means that failing he walked the streets poor, hed only in his skill of chemical physic, and in other of learning, which he got whilst he lost his liberty. (*a*) Afterwards the king gave preferment unto his rescuers. Thomas Erskine was created Earl of Kelly, and by ees, knight of the garter, captain of the king's ds, and groom of the stole. Dr. Herres was well rded, but lived not long after. Henderson had a pension confirmed by the Act of Parliament, which ved to enjoy a long time. Ramsey had the honour of hthood, with additional bearing of his coat of arms; nd holding forth a dagger, mounted proper, piercing ody heart, the point crowned imperial, with this o:

'*Hæc dextra vindex, principis et patriæ.*'

'Unblest by virtue, government a league
'Becomes, a circling junto of the great
'To rob by law; religion mild, a yoke
'To tame the stooping soul, a trick of fate
'To mask their rapine and to share the prey.
'Without it, what are senates, but a face
'Of consultation deep and reason free,
'While the determin'd voice and heart are sold?
'What boasted freedom, but a sounding name?
'And what election, but a market vile,
'Of slaves self-barter'd——.'

) In the same state poison the odious despot held the illustrious Ra- to gratify the Spanish court! Perhaps it was that great sea captain, nt scholar, and polished gentleman, that bestowed on young Gowry ducation which, after the loss of the pension allowed by Charles I. ed him to live by his learning and science.

"Upon which one thus verified,

'An arm and hand (well arm'd with heav'nly might)
'That gripes a just-drawn sword thrust through a heart,
'Adorn'd with a royal diadem;
'This, and this motto, was his own by right,
'Given by his sovereign for his just desert,
'And in his coat of arms inserted them.
'His right hand did revenge, and overcame,
'His prince and country's foes, and purchase fame.'

"Next he attained to be Lord Viscount Haddington and Earl of Holderness, living in great love and splendour all the days of King James, whom he quickly after followed to the grave, dying Tuesday the 24th January, 1625, and was buried in the abbey church of Westminster, on Tuesday the last day of February following. Seven notable observations were remarkable in his life, happening each of them upon a Tuesday, which some one thus comprehended in a Scotch sonnet.

'Upon a Tuesday he his birth began,
'Upon a Tuesday he his baptism had,
'Upon a Tuesday he his honour wan
'Upon the Gowries, (whose intents were bad.)
'Upon a Tuesday he at first did wed
'The noble Sussex daughter, who deceast;
'Upon a Tuesday then he married
'Sir William Cockain's child, by heav'n's behest.
'Upon a Tuesday he did taste death's cup,
'And to his blest Redeemer gave his spirit;
'Upon a Tuesday he was closed up
'Within his tomb which doth his corpse inherit.
'Thus upon Tuesdays 'twas his lot to have
'Birth, baptism, honour, two wives, death, and grave!'

"Eight years after this treasonable attempt of the Gowries, George Sprot, one of the earl's confederates,

public at Ay h, in Scotland, from some words gly and unawares expressed, and some papers found house upon an examination which took place, he ittle ado confessed, and w s condemned and executed inburgh, August 12, 1608. *(o)*

his man might have had in his possession some papers connected r origin of the murders that took place in the Earl Gowry's castle, aking too freely, lost his life. All this pains to make him appear to nfessed his guilt, would not have been taken without a motive. character did not stand well with his English subjects, as the fol- biographical extracts from one of the most authentic memoirs of raded monarch will show, relative to the known aversion which in the mind of Henry Prince of Wales towards the minion it.

prince was an active man, and full of high thoughts, a lover of tion, and looked upon by them with much affection and expectation. fears and jealousies Somerset might infuse into the king's too fearful nerous mind, we cannot tell; but that language from Somerset to the ant of the tower, when he (the lieutenant) told him he must provide r to go the next morning to Westminster to his trial, said he would nat the king had assured him he should not come to any trial; this ge, I say, stinks abominably. When he did come to his trial, fear- , being enraged, Somerset might fly out into some strange discovery, were two men placed on each side of him, with cloaks on their arms, eremptory command, that if Somerset did in any way fly out against ng, they should instantly hoodwink him with their cloaks, take him ly from the bar, and carry him away: and this could be no man's act r king's. He would often boast of his kingcraft; but if his fears merset's malice took the prince's life, 'twas a sweet piece of kingcraft , but the fruits of it have been bitter.'

not enough admire that language he used, when he gave in charge dges the examination of Sir Thomas Overbury's murder, viz.

Lords, I charge you, as you will answer at that great and terrible judgment, that you examine strictly, without favour, affection, or ity; and if you shall spare any guilty of this crime, God's curse light on and your posterity; and if I spare any that are found guilty, curse light on me and my posterity for ever.'

expression hath a most honest outside; but if the king had a design, ear, rather to be so rid of Somerset, than an inward love of justice, monstrous foul, which we shall better judge of by the sequel.

"He died very penitently, and, to those ministers v visited him after his condemnation, he confessed his g with great humiliation. Afterwards, going up the lad with his hands loose and untied, he was again put in m of his confessions; and for the greater assurance the

Seven persons were condemned by the judges to die for this foul mur four of them, of the least account, and accessaries, are executed; the t great criminals, of whom Somerset was the greatest, he pardons; as Somerset himself, to his dying day, was most profusely liberal, and suff to live that firebrand of hell, his wife, under the king's nose, all the da his life.

And this favourite of his, when his estate was seized upon for this murder, was found to have two hundred thousand pounds in money, pl and jewels; and nineteen thousand pounds per annum income from lands fine advance this from a 'Scots page, fifty pounds, and a spare suit of clot He would sometimes call a parliament for money, nor for business; b the kingdom presented any grievances, he would quarrel by his prerogat and dissolve it.

One letter of his to the parliament I cannot but read with amazem which, being but brief, take here from his own hand.

A copy of his Majesty's Letter to the Lower House of Parliament.

'Mr. Speaker, we have by divers reports, to our great grief, h 'that our great distance at this time from our high court of pa 'ment, caused by our want of health, hath emboldened some fiery and p 'lar spirits in the House of Commons to debate and argue publicly in 'ters far beyond your reach and capacity, and so tending to our high 'honour, and trenching upon our royal prerogative; you shall there 'acquaint that house with our pleasure, that none therein shall from he 'forth presume to meddle with any thing concerning our governmen 'mysteries of state, namely, not to speak of our dearest son's match 'the daughter of Spain, nor to touch the honour of that king, nor an 'our friends and confederates, and also not to meddle with any man's 'ticulars, which have their due motions in our ordinary courts of just 'and whereas we hear they have sent a message to Sir Edwin Sands 'know the reason of his late restraint; you shall in our name resolve th 'that it was not for any misdemeanor of his in parliament. But to put t 'out of doubt of any question of that nature that may arise among t 'hereafter, you shall resolve them in our name, that we think ourse 'very free and able to punish any man's misdemeanors in parliament,

med an act most marvellous, promising by God's ance to give them an evident token before the yield- his spirit, which was, when he had hung a good , he lift up his hands a good height and clapped together three several times, to the wonder of thou- of spectators."

uring its sittings as afterwards; which we mean not to spare here- upon any occasion, of any man's insolence there, that shall be minis- to us: and if they have already touched on any of these points, we have forbidden, in any petition of theirs, which is to be sent to is our pleasure that you shall tell them, that except they reform it it comes to our hands, we will not deign the hearing or answering

these traits I take leave of that wretched, despicable, loathsome James the First, whose preservation of peace with foreign powers urchased by the sacrifice of England's honour; and whose personal and wasteful expenditure drained the nation of as much money, as a frugal and honest application would have borne the expenses of hen war was so justly called for.

ning wisdom from the fate of the Stuarts, succeeding ministers of wn polluted and bribed that assembly, which the arbitrary Stuarts to bend and rule by brutal force.

STANISLO SOCIVIZCA.

THE ensuing narrative, containing a sketch of the life and exploits of Stanislo Socivizca, a character steeped to the chin in blood and rapine, but yet possessing many of the characteristics of a hero, is of itself interesting; but infinitely more so, from the picture it conveys of the state of modern Greece under the Ottoman yoke, at a time when the eyes of all mankind are intensely fixed upon the unequal contest now raging between the Turks and the Greeks.

Before, however, the editor proceeds to give the surprising and entertaining incidents recorded of the life of this ferocious Walachian, it may not be amiss to state the character given of his ancestors by the Roman poet, Ovid, of their manners and customs, in his *Epistolæ ex Ponto*. 'The men whom I see here,' said the Roman bard, 'are 'scarcely worthy of the name; for they are, by instinct, (p) 'as ferocious as wolves. They neither fear nor respect 'the laws of civilized life: with them justice bends before 'strength, and laws are annulled by arms. They are 'robbers by profession, but they fight bravely and openly 'for the booty they seize: they reject every other means of 'subsistence as being servile and ignominious. Their 'appearance is calculated to inspire, even in the minds of

(p) Ovid acted unjustly and unreasonably in attributing the ferocity of these people to instinct. The only laws they knew were those of the luxurious and depraved Romans, their cruel task-masters. They were, as ever other people are, creatures shaped, modelled, and impelled by their legislators; and those being despotical and depraved, the people unavoidably became brutal, and ignorant, and miserable.

'the unprejudiced, terror and aversion. Their voice is 'hoarse, and their pale and savage physiognomy affords a 'striking similitude of death.' Such is the portraiture of the country and the forefathers of a celebrated bandit named Stanislo Socivizca, who, in the year 1715, was born in a farm house at Simiovo, a spot distant about sixteen miles from Trebigne, a city of Morlachia, which was then tributary to the Grand Turk. The circumstances of the father of Stanislo were deplorably bad; he was compelled, for a miserable support, as well as four of his sons, to cultivate the lands of a very rich Turkish family, called the *Umitalcichi* :(q) in addition to hard labour, and scanty fare, those poor persons were frequently punished by blows, by lashes, and by every indignity which their cruel task-masters, the Turks, thought proper to inflict. The disposition, manners, and conversation of the father were meek, temperate, and peaceable; he considered their hard destiny irrevocably fixed,—and bad as it was, being sensible it might be made worse by ineffectual resistance, he set an example of patience and resignation it was not in the power of his sons to imitate. They—and chiefly Socivizca—were fierce, proud, and vindictive. They cherished a mortal hatred, not alone against their peculiar tyrant, but against the whole Ottoman race. In their earliest infancy they had heard of the freedom of their ancestors,—of their subjugation by the Turks,—of the horrible cruelties exercised upon them, amongst which flaying alive,—impaling the captives, or roasting them alive upon spits made of beech, (r) were so common, that

(q) If I were master of the Turkish language, I might probably find some allusion to the founder of this family, conveyed in this appellation, to posterity. I have been assured by a post captain in the royal navy, and whom Sir Sidney Smith sent from Acre to Constantinople, over land, with despatches, that most of the Turkish families have traditional accounts of their remote ancestry handed down from father to son.

(r) In the Grecian provinces the modern Greeks generally abstain from

throughout the conquered provinces which once compose the Grecian empire, the Greeks abstained from making spit or any household utensil of beechen wood. And whe the most vindictive of their enslaved posterity fell in wit any Turks in a lonely place, and where they could wrea full vengeance upon them, they commonly put the Turk to death in the same horrid manner, or tying them t beechen trees, burn them slowly to death with the branche

The general state of the enslaved Christians being thu miserable, it is no wonder that they were an ignorant and barbarous race, false, cruel, and superstitious.

Stanislo Socivizca, and his brothers, about the year 1744 formed a plot for extirpating three brothers belonging t their oppressors, the *Umitalcichi*, as they were returning home with 18,000 sequins in gold, the fruits of their rapa ciousness, which they had by force and terror extorte from the poor natives. This tribute or poll-tax is calle the *arai*. Every village of a district is compelled to rais a proportionate part; and the native that cannot or wil not pay, is sure to suffer cruel and arbitrary punishments if he does not fly to the mountains and forests, and be come an outlaw and a robber. *(s)* The haughty Turks–

the use of birchen spits for the roasting of their meat, because, in the spring of the year, the birch tree yields a red sap, which they believe arose fro the rivers of Christian blood shed by the Turks, who used to roast Christia slaves upon birchen spits. At a festival given in Scio by a magnificen Turk, who was adorned by a profusion of pearls and rubies,—a Greek said 'The pearls are emblems of the tears, and the rubies of our blood, whenc 'the riches of that rich Turk were wrung.'

(s) It is not in Morlachia alone that misery and crime proceed fro excessive exactions by way of tithes and taxes. In England the progre of crime has been commensurate with the increase of taxation. In Irelan it is the same. In the latter country we have recently had accounts of starving population dying, as it were, by inches, in the midst of plent without offering to take food by violence. In Morlachia, a race less sub dued by military law and military force, as soon as the tax or tribut collectors took away his property, he betook himself to the mountains, an commenced robber. Such is the origin and progress of crime.

on their homeward journey, rested at the farm cultivated by the peaceful father of Socivizca; and the latter, falling on his knees, thanked the Deity for affording him a golden opportunity at once to gratify his resentment and his avarice. Savage as he was, he would not undertake so desperate an enterprise without acquainting his father that such was his resolve. The old man, consistent with the mildness of his disposition, earnestly and solemnly exhorted him to forbear, telling him that the blood of hundreds, nay, thousands of innocent persons might flow in the course of that terrible retaliation which such an event was sure to excite. Stanislo heard his father in sullen silence,—grieved at his reluctance, yet venerating the feelings by which it was produced. His brothers he found full of rancour as himself, and ripe for the enterprise; and so well did they concert their measures, that they murdered each of the three brothers of this great and potent race, having previously inflicted upon them every cruelty that the most intense malice could devise, or ferocity execute. The mangled remains of those fine youths, the hope and pride of their father, the Morlachians buried deep in the earth, and the treasure they quickly conveyed to a distant place of security. Having perpetrated this treacherous and savage action, Socivizca and his brothers resumed their usual employ as husbandmen, no one but their father being privy to the deed. No sooner was the absence of the young Turks made known to the Bashaw of Trebigne, than he took up a large number of suspected Christians residing in the district, all of whom were innocent of the crime, but whom he caused to be tortured in the most horrid manner, some impaled alive,—others beheaded, or sabred by the military, and many were transported as slaves; and thus, suddenly and terribly was the prediction of the father of Socivizca verified. But such was the effect of his personal good character, that neither himself, nor any of

his family were, in the first burst of the storm, at all suspected. *(t)*

The Turks having thus sacrificed numerous Christian peasants to the manes of the young noblemen whom Stanislo Socivizca and his brothers had murdered, they next levied a contribution equal in amount to the treasures carried away, which they enforced with the most savage and unrelenting rigour. The dreadful weight of sufferings and losses might, naturally enough, lead some of the innocent neighbours of Socivizca first to suspect, and next to denounce him and his brethren to the bashaw, as the murderers of the three noble youths. There had occurred many things indicative of their guilt. In the first explosion of the massacre, Stanislo seemed to exult in a way so peculiar as attracted notice; and it was remarked that his dress became gradually more and more rich,—his manner haughty and assuming, and his common discourse showed how heartily he wished all the Mahometans in the world had fallen with the three young Turks. Considering that his father's farm was only five leagues distant from the residence of the bashaw, it seems singular that a whole year elapsed before such strong suspicions fell upon Stanislo and his brothers as to impress them with any serious idea of danger. And this forbearance on the part of the Turks, and the abode of the young *Umitalcichi* at their farm, denotes that great confidence was reposed in them by the brothers. Stanislo was, however, constantly on the alert, his money enabling him to find secret emissaries; and the instant he was apprised that he stood strongly suspected by the bashaw, he urged his aged father, his brothers, and relatives, at once to forsake their home, and thus elude

(t) Although our hero might not like to tell the Emperor Joseph by what means his father became so great a favourite, it is extremely probable it was by showing the most profound submission, and by acting treacherously towards their less favoured neighbours.

he stroke of vengeance by which their whole race might therwise be cut off. There was no time for hesitation, or reproach. Stanislo had made previous arrangements rith persons in whom he thought he might confide, who esided within the territories of the Venetian Republic, to hom he sent part of the plunder he had acquired by the urder of the young Turks. The remainder, with his ather and his brothers, and their families, he took with im. As the fugitives proceeded on their way, the father, inking under the weight of years, of slavery, and the tripes and want inflicted by the savage Turks, died under he shelter of a forest-tree, his aged head resting upon the osom of Socivizca, whose ferocity of manners had not teeled his heart against the claims of humanity to an aged nd dying parent. The old man gave his benediction; nd his sons digging his grave *(u)* under the shade of the

(u) The religion of the Morlachians is the Greek non-united system,—a eligion incomparably more gross than that of the Brahmins. They have no orms of rational piety. Rigid fasts, frequent, and of long continuance, onstitute the essence of their practical piety: and these are said to be trictly kept, during which time they are also said to abstain from sexual ntercourse. Their priests, called popes, or papas, are almost as illiterate s the clowns, repeating their prayers by rote, through inability to read. nd their rites and ceremonies appertain rather to Paganism and Judaism, han to the Greek Christian church, to which they are supposed to belong. hey till the ground, engage in traffic, get drunk frequently, and lie under he repute of being extremely libidinous and dishonest. They are said to ake considerable profit by the sale of pardons and licenses! Their funerals re singular. The corpse is brought to the grave: the relatives, friends, or ourners, utter dismal shrieks. As soon as the priest has finished the rituals, s consigned into the earth, when the attendants set up the most piercing owls and cries. Like the vulgar Irish at their wakes, they remind the eceased of all his connexions and property, and enjoyments in life; and o them, exclaim, 'Ah! why would you die? Why did you leave us?' he mourner being returned, the grave is filled up with earth; a large stone laced at the head of the grave, and above that a cross generally made of ark wood, to prevent the deceased from becoming a vampyre. And here ay neither be inconsistent with a criminal portraiture, nor barren of ntertainment to the reader, to explain what vampyrism means.

venerable tree where he drew his last breath, and
it against the attacks of vampyres and of wild
there left the honoured corse, in the hope that ti
change of circumstances might enable them to re
to consecrated ground, and re-inter the remains

In the London Journal of March 1736, the following incre
romantic narrative appeared, relative to a case of vampyrism.

"About the year 1731, a person called a heyduke, named Arn
was heard frequently and with great gravity to affirm, that at Ca
the frontiers of Turkish Servia, he had been tormented by a vam
had found a way to rid himself of the evil by eating some of the
of the vampyre's grave. This precaution did not, however, pr
becoming a vampyre; the general opinion being, that a person su
vampyre, becomes a vampyre himself; for, in less than a month
death and burial of Arnold Paul, many persons complained of ha
tormented by him, and a deposition was made that four persons
deprived of life by his attacks! To prevent further mischie
consulted their hadagni—chief bailiff, they took up the body, and
as was supposed to be usual in such cases, entirely free from a
decay, and emitting at the mouth, nose, and ears, pure and flo
Proof having been thus obtained, they resorted to the accustome
A stake was driven through the heart and body of Arnold Paul,
time he is reported to have cried out as dreadfully as if he had b
This done, they cut off his head, burned his body, and flung the
the grave. The same measures were adopted with the corpses of
sons who had previously died of vampyrism, lest they should, in
become agents upon others who survive them.

"In many parts of Greece," continues the editor, "it is consi
sort of punishment after death, for some heinous crime committe
existence, that the deceased is doomed to vampyrise; but his int
rations are, from an invincible necessity, confined to those beings
his heart whilst in existence. Lord Byron, in the 'Giaour,' has
wrought upon this terrific idea."

"But first on earth, as vampyre sent,
Thy corse shall from the tomb be rent;
Then ghastly haunt thy native place,
And suck the blood of all thy race:
There, from thy daughter, sister, wife,
At midnight drain the stream of life;
Yet loathe the banquet, which, perforce,
Must feed thy livid, living corse.

[illegible] and kind-l
[illegible] church; as practised i[illegible]
[illegible] fatal interruption of their [illegible]
'85; the emigrants renew[illegible]
bad Imoschi, a town situ[illegible]
rthan territories, there Soc[illegible]izca
ed lands, built a house a[illegible]
luable wares, and resol[illegible] to
hant or trader.

t as Socivizca did not think the slow returns of trade, mual rents, worth his notice, he resolved to return to to Vere, where, with a small band of chosen relations friends, he commenced public robber and murderer of

> Thy victims, ere they yet expire,
> Shall know the demon for their sire;
> As cursing thee, thou cursing them,
> Thy flowers are wither'd on the stem.
> But one, that for thy crime must fall,
> The youngest, best beloved of all,
> Shall bless thee with a father's name:
> That word shall wrap thy heart in flame!
> Yet thou must end thy task, and mark
> Her cheek's last tinge, her eye's last spark;
> And the last glassy glance must view,
> Which freezes o'er its lifeless blue;
> Then with unhallow'd hand shall tear
> The tresses of her yellow hair,
> Of which, in life, a lock when shorn,
> Affection's fondest pledge, was worn:—
> But now is borne away by thee,
> Memorial of thine agony!
> Yet, with thine own best blood shall drip
> Thy gnashing tooth, and haggard lip;
> Then stalking to thy sullen grave
> Go, and with ghouls and afrits rave,
> Till these in horror shrink away
> From spectres more accursed than they."

ch is the high wrought embellishment bestowed by that prince of ern poets—Lord Byron, upon this romantic and absurd theory.

ing alive all the Turks who had the misfortune to fall in his hands. This monster of cruelty at last was taken by t Turks, who ran a stake through his body, and then fa tened him with cords to another stake, leaving him in th condition to expire at the side of a high road! Pa sengers, and the peasants inhabiting the neighbourhoo affirmed that he lived in this horrid situation three day preserving his ferocity to the last, and smoking repeat pipes given him by them as long as he had breath, notwitl standing the agonies he endured. (*a*)

Socivizca's brother, after the death of his chief, enter into a close friendship with a Morlachian of the Gre church, but a subject of the Turks: this man was a Pr batim, a name assumed by a fraternity in Morlachia, wh by solemn rites and ceremonies, at the foot of the alt swear an unalterable friendship to each other, and a mut alliance, offensive and defensive. The usual vows h been exchanged between this Greek and Socivizca's br ther, and in confirmation of their friendship he invited h to pass a few days at his house, on the confines of Imosc Having shown him every mark of hospitality and atte tion, when he had made him quite drunk, he advised h to retire to rest, and while he slept, the execrable trai

(*a*) This constancy in the endurance of excessive torture, is a chara ristic of persons reared in the midst of scenes such as these descrih From their infancy accustomed to hardships of all sorts, sudden perils vicissitudes of all sorts, they acquire a contempt of death, and the powe enduring bodily torture far beyond the general mass of civilized socie but there are abundant instances on record of persons nursed in the of luxury, whose fortitude under the cruellest tortures enabled them to m the malice of their enemies, and baffle every attempt to extort even a gr One of the incas of Peru repeated a hymn to the Deity as he lay up gridiron, broiling slowly over live coals; the brothers De Witts, when t were racked by order of the Orange faction at the Hague, displayed same equanimity, and recited verses from Horace, which described the and elevated mind of a virtuous man, aslifting him above the fear of de and the sense of bodily torture.

sent for a party of the Turks, to whom, for a bribe, he delivered up his unsuspecting guest! The Turks carried him to the bashaw of Trawnick, who knowing him to be the brother of a man who had sworn destruction to the Ottoman race, held a council which lasted eight hours to devise the most cruel mode of torturing him to death. The news of this dreadful catastrophe soon reached the ears of Socivizca; but as he remained ignorant of the cause of his falling into their hands, he went directly to the house of the Probatim for intelligence. (*b*) The father of the perfidious friend received him with the greatest composure, and being a venerable old man, Socivizca readily believed the artful tale he told him of their house being unexpectedly surrounded by Turks, who had received some secret intelligence, no doubt from an unknown hand. The Probatim likewise received him with such an appearance of real kindness, that Socivizca did not entertain the smallest suspicion of treachery. The father invited him to stay the night, and told him he would fetch a fine lamb from the fold, to make him an excellent supper. With this pretence he left him, in effect, to run as fast as he could, to give notice to a party of the Turkish cavalry, stationed about twelve miles from his house, that he had got their great enemy under his roof. (*c*)

The hour of midnight was passed, when Socivizca finding the Probatim was not returned with the lamb, was surprised at his long absence; but he went to bed as well as the rest of the family, who soon fell into a profound

b. This conduct on the part of Socivizca displayed not alone the most perfect confidence in the integrity of the probatim, the sworn hater and destroyer of Musselmen, but presented the strongest presumptive proof of his own fidelity. A treacherous man is ever found suspicious in a high degree.

c. What a contrast between Socivizca and this probatim! It is surely impossible to add a single trait of baseness to make the portraiture of a villain more full or complete.

sleep. As for Socivizca, his suspicions were awake, an
he could not close his eyes. 'And such were my forebod
'ings,' said he, afterwards, to the emperor, 'I felt as i
'I was at the brink of some imminent danger. (d)
'jumped suddenly up from my bed, and endeavoured t
'light a lamp by the embers of a fire which had been i
'the room; but the old man was in the plot with his son
'and knowing what they expected to happen in the cours
'of the night, they had taken care to extinguish ever
'spark. I was then convinced,' said he, 'that some horri
'conspiracy was formed against my life, and rage took
'possession of my soul. I sought in vain for my arms,—
'they were concealed. I then called with a loud voice to
'know if any of the family could tell me where to find
'them; but no one replied, except an old woman, who bi
'the brute lie still, and not to make a noise to disturb the
'children. Fortunately I had a flint and a knife in my
'pocket, with which I struck a light and applied it to the
'lamp. I then repaired to the old man's bed, and asked in
'a severe tone of voice where he had put my arms; but the
'traitor, to gain time, feigned to be asleep. At last, being
'compelled to answer, he pretended not to understand me,
'which cost him his life, for I took up a hatchet that lay by
'the chimney and despatched him. This so terrified the
'woman that she instantly produced my arms, and I no
'sooner got them than I escaped from the house, and con-
'cealed myself in some thick bushes at a small distance, to
'wait the event. I had not been long in this situation
'before I heard the trampling of a great number of horses,

(d) In the whole system of human nature, this secret and invisible agency by which sudden deaths, approaching peril or calamity, are supposed to be announced, is one of the most extraordinary qualities of the human mind. There is scarcely a person, high or low, but has, at some time or other, experienced such sensations. Still, in the particular case which called forth these remarks, there were natural reasons sufficiently potent to awaken suspicion, and induce him to flee impending destruction.

'and by the light of their torches I discovered them to be 'a detachment of Turkish cavalry, who dismounted, went 'into the house, and in a few minutes returned, seemingly 'much disappointed.' Socivizca observed their motions, when they remounted and returned by the same road. At length, having narrowly watched that not one of them remained to lay wait for him, he ventured from his hiding place, and made the best of his way to Imoschi.

This double perfidy of the Probatim made such an impression upon his mind, that it was never out of his thoughts, nor was he easy till he had taken a most ample and cruel revenge. As soon as he could get together seven companions on whom he could rely for resolution, insensibility to pity, and attachment to him, he proposed to them his horrid expedition, which was to set fire to the house in the dead of the night, and destroy every soul within! This they effected so secretly and so suddenly, that the cottage, which was built with wood, and thatched with straw, was in flames before any of the family perceived it, except one woman, who, in endeavouring to make her escape by the door, was shot through the head. Seventeen persons fell victims to his savage vengeance; (*e*) and the Turks represented this barbarous transaction in such strong terms, in a memorial against him, addressed to the governor-general of Dalmatia, that he issued a decree, ordering the house of Socivizca to be razed level with the ground, and setting a price upon his head, by offering twenty sequins to any person who should kill him, and forty to those who should take him alive. Before this proclamation appeared, he had, however, withdrawn himself from Imoschi, and secreted himself in various dis-

(*e*) In the recent disturbances in the south and south west of Ireland, cases of savage revenge have been witnessed equal to this in atrocity, and arising from the same general source, *i. e.* oppressive institutions and misrule.

guises, in various places, without enjoying one hour of tranquillity, from the constant activity of his pursuers, and incessant exertion of his mind to find means of avoiding a surprise.

Being at the fair of Sign, in August 1754, the year in which he had burnt the family of the Probatim, he narrowly escaped the pursuit of a party of Croats who were sent out in search of him, and therefore finding he was no longer safe in any part of the Venetian territories, he wrote privately to one of his confidential friends to send his wife and family, with his effects, after him, to Carlowitz near the river Zermanga, as soon as they could securely quit the retreat in which they lay concealed. Thither Socivizca travelled on foot with all possible expedition, and not long after, his family arrived with all his effects, which were considerable. His household consisted of himself his two remaining brothers, his wife, a son, and two daughters. This place being so situated, that he had no opportunity to pursue his savage vengeance against the Mahometans, his manners were insensibly softened; he lived a peaceful life three years, and might have been totally reformed if a certain person in authority in the country had not been tempted, from motives of avarice, to deliver him and his brothers into the hands of the Turks. It is said he afterwards paid dear for his perfidy; but be this as it may, Socivizca and his two brothers were sent to a fort beyond Udbina, on the frontiers of the territories of Austria, Venice, and Turkey, from whence they were escorted by a detachment of one hundred Turkish horse to the bashaw of Trawnick, the same who had put the fourth brother to death a few years before. After they had lain in prison some time, sinking under the weight of double irons, and strictly guarded night and day, the alternative was proposed to them, either to turn Mahometans, or to be impaled! It may well be imagined they preferred the milder operation of circumcision; and

at the same time it shows the force of Turkish superstition, which beats down the fence of justice; for Socivizca was publicly known to be the mortal foe of their race, and had massacred many of their brethren. Upon this occasion Socivizca took the name of Ibrahim, but he did not thereby regain his liberty. His two brothers indeed were released, and one of them had the post of aga bestowed upon him; but this did not prevent him from taking the first fair opportunity to fly from the Turkish dominions. The bashaw, enraged at this step, ordered the new Ibrahim to be more closely confined; that the indulgence lately granted to him should be withdrawn, and notwithstanding his pretended zeal for the Mahometan faith, *(f)* the guards should never lose sight of him.

(f) It is consistent with the character of Socivizca to suppose, that in descending so low as to abjure his own religion, and take up with that of his mortal enemies, it was not the fear of death which animated him, but the hope of living to wreak the most terrible vengeance on his captors. About the year 1515, a wild, extravagant young gentleman, whose follies and irregularities had entailed upon him the marked displeasure of his noble relatives, being of opinion he was extremely ill treated, as the bitterest act of retaliation in the power to devise, resolved to make his way to Constantinople, abjure Christianity, and adopt the Mahometan creed! This rash resolve he so far executed, that he crossed the continent of Europe, and proceeded to Smyrna. As he walked along the principal streets, he saw a dead body lying on the ground. He asked his guide and interpreter whose body it was, and why left there unburied? 'It is a renegado—a Greek who turned Turk, and was circumcised!' 'Is it so they serve renegadoes?' said the young man to himself,—'then they shall never circumcise me!' He kept on his course, however, and when he had made his entry into Constantinople, he inquired for a person who had ran away from Malta, loaded with the odium of being guilty of certain abominable practices. This miscreant he saw dressed in the Turkish garb, but shunned alike by Christians and by Turks. His looks bespoke exquisite misery. The young adventurer asked him what troubled him so sorely, when he had a pension from the grand signior? 'Ah,' said he, 'is it the remembrance of your having been circumcised?' 'Not at all,' said the renegado. 'But I am addicted to wine, which the Alcoran forbids, and I am afraid I shall fall into the hands of the grand mufti as a relapsed renegado, and be impaled!' 'Then good

Perceiving, at length, that all his religious adorat his affected docility and exemplary patience, did advance his deliverance, his fruitful imagination furn him another stratagem. His only relief from the hori his fate was to converse with his guards, whom he on addressed in the following terms: 'My condemnati 'perpetual captivity I could bear with fortitude. I 'been guilty of crimes which deserve this punishment 'I regret the quantity of money I have been obliged to 'under ground while the hand of justice pursued me 'place to place. Considerable sums are likewise owi 'me from my former neighbours and friends. The ba 'cannot demand the one nor find the other; but 'would permit me to demand my dues in person, or to 'the money I have concealed, it should be his, and I sh 'be happy to regain his favour by these presents, a 'be restored to the privileges I enjoyed before my bro 'incurred his displeasure by their escape.'

The substance of this speech was carried to the bas Avarice, the ruling passion of the Turks, prevailed every other consideration, and an order soon came to gaoler to permit Ibrahim to leave the prison, escorte ten of the guards, and to give them directions to con him to every spot where he should indicate that he concealed any treasure.

Restored by this artful device to the liberty of bre ing the free air, his subtlety furnished him with va pretences to amuse his guards for upwards of a mo sometimes he directed them to pursue one route, to a at a cavern in which he had concealed a considerable s

'bye to y . N——e,' volatile young man, 'I'll have m
'to do with t or l ed.' He kept his word. Mr. '
who v En| lor at Constantinople, entitled h
return to l he was e more taken under the protecti
the l ec

other he declared that he had mistaken the place; and
y at Sign, being confronted by several persons whom
lled his debtors to large amounts, but who solemnly
juridically protested they did not owe him a single
n, the guards, to punish him, loaded him with heavy
, and confined him in an obscure apartment, placing
sentinels at the door night and day, till they reposed
selves sufficiently after their fatigue of travelling, and
procured depositions in form of the falsity of his pre-
sns, to give to the bashaw. By way of revenge they
l means to send for his wife and two children, a boy
girl, from the county of Zara, pretending that he was
l liberty, and had ordered them to repair to him; but
on as they arrived, they took them into custody. (g)
is was an unexpected aggravation of Socivisca's
rtunes, but it did not conquer his fortitude, nor
t the fertility of a genius like his, ever meditating
means of escape. On the 26th of November, 1768,
risca and his family were carried before the effendi by
uards, in order for the latter to receive instructions
conducting him to Trawnick: his wife was ordered
s the hand of the officer, as a token of obedience; he
red her and his daughter to submit to this ceremony,
when they ordered his son to do the same, he called to
in a furious tone—'Stand off, and do not offer to kiss
hand of that dog.' The Turks were struck dumb
surprise, and the effendi admiring his greatness of
(h) made an apology to him, expressing regret that
people urged compliance with this ceremony, which

The finest trait in the character of Socivisca is, the grief he felt his wife and children were thus entrapped, and the efforts he made to their deliverance.

These traits bespeak a daring and energetic mind, fitted for high ts. Nor should the forbearance shown by the effendi be forgotten. hole would form a fine outline for a dramatic exhibition. Whether it has not been applied that way, I have not ascertained.

was merely a matter of custom. One of his spent showing a forwardness to seise Socivizca, in order him on the horse he was to ride, he shook his c in a terrible manner, and bid him keep his distance, ac these words in the same furious tone, '*Soul of a* 'thinkest thou that I am a woman, to be held by the h And then, notwithstanding the weight of his chain mounted his horse without assistance, and would not any subaltern to tie him on, obliging the effendi himself perform this office, to whom he submitted quietly His wife and children were then obliged to follow other horses.

The inhabitants of Sign, affected by this melan cavalcade, in compassion for his wife and children a collection for him, and these charitable contributio turned to more advantage than a rich booty, so dext was he in resources. The liberality of Socivizca became the theme of praise with his guards, for m the money given to him for his support he spent in r ing them with brandy, till they got drunk by dri bumpers to his health! As soon as they had passe frontiers of the Venetian territories, Socivizca compl of the extreme cold, upon which they covered him v long Turkish cloak, called a *kabanizca*; and his wife ing secretly conveyed to him a knife some time befor took an opportunity under this concealment to cut the with which he was tied upon the horse first in two afterwards by degrees into small bits, which he dr from time to time unperceived upon the road. About set they arrived at the tower of Prologh, not far from brigh, where there was stationed Turkish cavalry. a dispute arose if they should proceed farther or stop It was decided by the majority to go on. At the dis

(1) A striking proof that Socivizca, if he had not the morals of had the spirit and firmness of a hero.

t two hundred yards beyond the tower of Pinlogh, l on one side passes along the edge of a very steep ; at this part of it Socivizca slid from the horse, k his chance of rolling down the declivity, till he held of the branches of a tree, which stopped him, ind this tree he sheltered himself. (k) The snow on the ground, which at other times was a fine lined with fruit trees. As soon as the guard nearest se missed his prisoner, he imparted it to his compa- who were stupified with astonishment, and not ting that he had stopped, they separated and gal- n in pursuit of him. Night came on, and a heavy snow, and when Socivizca thought it was so dark that could not be any longer distinguished, he traversed untains and woods, continuing his journey all night ain the Venetian frontiers. He was frequently l to climb up into trees, to avoid the fury of wild ; but the weight of his chains generally brought him ground, and probably nothing but the rattling of preserved him from being devoured. At length, er, he reached Morlachia in safety: his countrymen d him from his chains, made rejoicings upon the on, and composed songs in their language, to be n honour of their hero. (l)

told the emperor, as he afterwards related his adven-

f this great character had been born forty years later, and he had the military service of France, he might have formed one of the military geniuses which that great event produced. Those who ad the biographical sketch of Rob Roy can scarcely fail being struck trict resemblance as to valour, and their presence of mind in the emergencies; and also in the strength of their social enjoyments. n this particular too, the resemblance holds good. The name of a, preserved in traditionary tales and in the songs of native bards, hold in esteem long after the empire of the Turks shall cease to whilst that of Rob Roy, in like manner, will maintain its rank. By e means the renown of Robin Hood has been preserved, and acquired immortality.

tures, that at this period of his life he had resolved to s
port himself and family by the labour of his hands i
private retreat, and not to commit any more depredat
on the Turks, if he could have prevailed on the basha
Trawnick to restore to him his wife and son; as for
daughter, she had been compelled to embrace the Ma
metan religion, and was well married to a rich Turk,
said it was a pity such fine blood should be contamin
by a Morlachian clown. But the bashaw, deaf to
his entreaties, and enraged by disappointment, would
answer the letters he wrote him, in which he remonstra
that he had only followed the common law of natur
using every stratagem to recover that first of all blessi
liberty. *(m)* Instead of restoring his wife and son,
bashaw sent an embassy to the Margrave Contarini, go
nor general of Venetian Dalmatia, requiring him, by
law of nations, to find him out, to seize him, and to s
him to him. The margrave, who understood poli
better than the bashaw, and understood the law of nati
replied, that having once got him into their hands wit
their own dominions, they should have taken care to p
vent his escape; and that an attempt to make him (
governor general) compensate for their negligence, wa
manifest affront! In short, he dismissed the envoys w
contempt; and thus ended that ill-judged expedient.

Finding all his endeavours to recover his wife and
by fair means were fruitless, Socivizca resolved to resu
his former occupation, and to avenge himself on the
shaw's subjects: for this purpose he put himself at
head of twenty-five select companions, all of them int
pid, and in the vigour of youth: with this chosen band

(m) Homer was decidedly of this opinion, as the following verse, f
Pope's translation of the Iliad, proves.

'Jove fix'd it certain, that whatever day
'Makes man a slave, takes half his worth away.'

the road for [illegible]lio, the first Turkish town beyond the confiers; for he had the prudence not to commit any violence within the jurisdiction of the Venetian state, he might not make that government responsible for predations.

a few days he met with a Turkish caravan, consisting o hundred horses, laden with rich merchandise, and ted by seventy men. The Turks seeing him accom- d by so strong a band, though they were so much ior, dreaded him to such a degree, they fled with the st precipitation, and only one Jew merchant lost his a defence of valuable effects. *(s)* This audacious ry alarmed the whole Ottoman empire. Parties were ut against him from all quarters: he was sought for e mountains and in the valleys; every field, and almost bush was beat, as if they had been in chase of a bear. But this was all mockery to disguise their own dice, for while all these parties were making such researches, Socivizca and his companions appeared en-day in their villages, and supplied themselves with sions in the Turkish markets! He generally lodged ooty at a convent of *Caloyers*, (*o*) an order of friars of Greek church, who make a vow of rigid abstinence, hose religion does not prevent them from harbouring *riducce* (highwaymen) of the country, and sharing plunder. The guardian of one of these convents, ted at Dragovich, seven miles beyond the springs of

This is a curious incident. There is something uncommonly appro- in a Jew dying in defence of his riches. But the Israelite, like a mentioned in our jest-books, was, perhaps, of opinion it was a less evil rich, than to live poor.

This intimate connexion between banditti chieftains and ecclesiastics it nothing new or peculiar. In Spain, at the present hour, the con- subsists in its fullest energy, and the wickedness of blood-thirsty tolerant bigots leads them to consecrate the stiletto in the blood- l hands of assassins!

Cettina, was his particular friend; and here he often retired separating himself from his companions for many months so that the Turks often thought he was dead, while he was only waiting for an opportunity to fall upon them, and to exterminate as many of their race as possible. At length his robberies and massacres became insupportable to the Ottomans, and occasioned great inconvenience to the Venetian state, for they were the constant source of quarrels between the inhabitants of the frontiers of the two powers: so that it became the interest of the latter to seize him; therefore, upon every new complaint of the Turks, the government of Dalmatia increased the reward offered to take Socivizca, dead or alive. *(p)*

But Socivizca was not insensible of the great danger he was in of being seized by open force, or betrayed by some false friend, for the sake of the price set on his head; yet such is the force of habit, that nothing could deter him from continuing his depredations on the Turks. In the course of the year 1760, a certain Turk, whose name was Acia Smaich, a very formidable man in the opinion of his countrymen, and in his own idea a great hero, boasted in all companies that Socivizca durst not encounter him in single combat. *(q)* It happened, however, that this man and one of his brothers, in company with eight others, escorted a rich caravan which passed through a village near Glamoz, in the Ottoman territories, where Socivizca and six of his comrades lay concealed, waiting for an opportunity to exercise their valour, and to gain some

(p) The government of Venice was, at this period, an oligarchy, which of all possible forms, excepting only a hierarchy, is the most odious in its nature, and oppressive in its operations. From the lips of the late Countess Zenobia, who was the hereditary chief of one of the oldest and most illustrious families of the Venetian government, I was assured that many of their nobles were pensioners to the grand signior! Others, to the Russian and the Austrian court!

(q) How exactly does this incident accord with the tales told of Robin Hood, and more recently of Rob Roy.

derable boot . By their spies they easily got intelli-
who was at the head of the escort, and Socivizca,
as not of a temper to put up with the insolence
aich, went out to meet the caravan, and as soon as
proached it, publicly called upon the Turk to defend
lf. *(r)* Smaich advancing, instantly fired his cara-
at Socivizca, and aimed so well, the ball struck the
part of his forehead; fortunately for him he had
his head to see that the enemy did not surround him
he was engaged with his adversary, and in this posi-
e ball passed obliquely, and only gave him a slight
; but it rendered him desperate, and with amazing
ty he fired one ball which entered the barrel of
h's carabine, and a second ball which shot him
h the head, *(s)* and killed him on the spot. His
nions instantly fled, but five of them were overtaken
pursuit, and put to death by Socivizca's comrades.
r they had plundered the caravan, and divided the
they disguised themselves and took different roads,
tter to avoid the researches of the Turks, who gene-
o in search of troops of robbers, and pay little or
ention to single persons on the road. For some
fter this exploit, Socivizca lived so retired and quiet,
was generally believed he was dead, and it was when
least expected, that he suddenly re-appeared at

gain, what a proof of a truly chivalric spirit. Although Socivizca
nd by the most solemn of oaths to wage an eternal war against the
nd the latter, in case of victory, would show no quarter, he warned
al enemy of his danger, and received his first fire! Could Bayard,
milar circumstances, have conducted himself more conformably to
of honour and of knighthood?

remember seeing at Plymouth a piece of brass cannon, into the
which a shot discharged from an enemy's ship had entered and
nt that was not so singular an occurrence as for two combatants, in
mbat, to take such exquisite aim as appears to have been the case
present instance. It reminds one of the archery of Robin Hood,
rlet, and Little John.

the head of a formidable banditti, consisting of twen five men, with whom he marched to attack a very co derable caravan that was going from Ragusa into Tur with a prodigious quantity of *vieclini*, a silver coi base alloy, worth about fourpence each English mo At the first onset, they killed seventeen of the Turks, took three prisoners; which so terrified the rest of guards, that they fled with the utmost precipitation, left him in quiet possession of the treasure. Socivizca no sooner arrived at a neighbouring wood than he ord two of his prisoners to be impaled alive, and assigne the third the dreadful office of turning the stake which passed through their bodies before a slow fire; his co nions advised him to put the third to death, but inste this, when the two victims were half roasted, he ord their heads to be cut off, which he delivered to the su ing prisoner with this commission, 'Carry these t 'bashaw of Trawnick, and tell him from me, that 'does not release my wife and children without del 'will serve every Turk who falls into my hands in the 'manner! God only knows what excessive pleasu 'would give me to roast the bashaw himself.' *(t)*

The melancholy ambassador no sooner arrived at T nick, and made known the unhappy fate of his country than all the inhabitants vowed revenge, and rivalled other in their eagerness to arm and go in pursuit o civizca. Several strong parties of foot and horse different routs to traverse mountains, woods, and v in search of this desperate enemy. Upon this occ they were so exasperated, that they resolved to quit

(t) I dare say the bashaw had not the least doubt of the sincerity civizca. And if that proud Turk had been so fortunate as to have Socivizca alive—an event than which nothing could be more improbal doubt his excellency would have returned the civility by bestowin Socivizca the double torture of impalement superadded to a slow f before a fire!

their employment, and to think of nothing else but the extermination of Socivizca and his banditti, and they were very near succeeding; for not expecting so much celerity on the part of the Turks, they were surprised in a wood, and obliged to maintain a running skirmish, in which five of his comrades were wounded, and one killed, whose brother cut off his head, that the Turks might not have it to expose upon a gibbet. The Turks pursued them almost to Hitzowick, in the Primorio, and in this place, belonging to the Venetians, they took refuge. Escaped from this imminent danger, Socivizca once more separated himself from his companions, and to avoid the consequences of such a general pursuit, he retired for several months and concealed himself in the most dismal caverns in the sides of mountains, in or woods that were seldom penetrated by any human footstep: he there endured hunger, fatigue, and all the horrors of solitude, venturing forth but seldom for food from the apprehension of being traced to his retreats, and taken by the enraged Musselmen.

In the mean time, the bashaw of Trawnick was recalled to Constantinople to answer to accusations of tyranny in his government, (*u*) and a design to pillage the province of Mostar. Socivizca had always foretold this event, and that whenever it happened, the festivity and disorder which is occasioned by the arrival of a new bashaw, would afford a favourable opportunity for his wife and children to escape. After a great many fruitless attempts to accom-

(*u*) I believe the original of this sketch of the Morlachian hero was originally written in German. But whether or not, it is singular that any editor or translator should be so profoundly ignorant of the character of Turkish despotism as to suppose the bashaw was recalled on account of the 'tyranny of his government!' The thing is ridiculous. He might not remit sufficient tribute to Constantinople,—he might be grown too rich, and the grand vizier might feel inclined to clap a bowstring round his neck, and disincumber him at once of life and fortune; but certainly the bashaw of Trawnick was not disgraced merely on account of being a tyrant.

plish this grand object, he fell upon a stratagem succeeded. A comrade who had found him out, informed him of the revolution at Trawnick, agre to go dressed in the habit of the *calacee*, person have an exclusive privilege from the grand signior silks and other merchandise, in the nature of trav pedlars, throughout all Turkey. Having collected more of his troop, he sent this man to Trawnick, and the others he arrived by another road within four mi that city, and there waited the issue of the enter We know not how it happened, but his companion one day left him alone, when three of the Turkish ca accosted him, who strongly suspected he was an *a* but little imagined he was Socivizca. Finding no e to evade them, he thought the only way of removing suspicion was to offer to go with them to the city of sack, which was no great distance; many people of place knew him personally, and he would not have this offer, if he had not imagined that their doubts cerning him would have ceased, and that they woul left him, for it was hardly possible to conceive tha notorious robber would make such an offer. Con to his expectations the Turks replied, 'Well then w 'go with you.' Accordingly they set out; when arrived on the banks of a river, the soldiers dismount water their horses. Socivizca then drew his sabre u ceived, and in a moment severed the head of one of from his shoulders! The second turning round upo companion's head falling down at his feet, met wit same fate; and the third, like a poor bird who sees

(x) What a noble instance of disinterested friendship! It is hard sible to conceive an enterprise of greater peril; or of extreme being encountered without any selfish alloy. Amongst so many horri tals of torture and assassinations, it is refreshing to come to an in displaying so much generosity and virtue.

awk ready to pounce upon him, was struck motionless; he had not the power to mount his horse, or to attempt his escape on foot. This man he took aside into a wood, and after he had drawn from him all the information he could procure concerning the number and disposition of the troops that were in search of him, he sacrificed him also to his savage resentment he harboured against all the Ottoman race! His four comrades found him employed in this dreadful manner, *(y)* and with them he returned to the village where he was to wait for his emissary, whom he had sent to Trawnick. The pretended pedlar went about that city vending his silks for some days, till at last he met the wife of Socivizca, and imparted to her his secret mission. Overjoyed to find her husband was so near, she determined to join him if possible; and she would have brought off her daughter, but she enjoyed so much pleasure in the society of her husband, that she would only consent to facilitate the escape of her mother and brother. In the dusk of the evening they followed the pedlar as if they were bargaining for some of his goods, and walking gently out of the gates, as if intending to return, they effected their escape without interruption, and got clear off. The joy of Socivizca at their meeting could only be restrained by the sense of immediate danger, and therefore as soon as the first embraces were over, he and his companions escorted his wife and son to Dracovick, their usual place of refuge; and he desired the caloyer, his confidential friend, to teach the boy to read and write.

When it was known in Trawnick that the wife and son

(y) How like some of the incidents recorded in the biographical sketches of the Stuarts and Macgregors. What a transition from slaughtering and mangling of ferocious foemen, to the warm embraces of a beloved wife just rescued from Turkish bondage! Then, the consternation and lamentations which ensued in Trawnick when the escape of Socivizca's wife was known, how it heightens the importance of the hero! How fine a subject for the pencil of a painter capable of giving it due effect!

of Socivizca were not to be found after the strictest sea the inhabitants were in as much consternation as if t city had been besieged; fear was depicted in every co tenance, for the name of Socivizca was become so for dable to the Turks, that instead of terrifying their child with the mention of ghosts, they had only to excl 'Socivizca!' to make them shudder, regarding his the sum total of all punishment! Not doubting that S vizca himself had conducted this bold enterprise, t entreated the new bashaw to make the strongest rem trances to the governor of Dalmatia, declaring they co not sleep in tranquillity unless he were seized and pu death. The Turkish envoys positively maintained that resided in Dalmatia; and the Venetian governor as ob nately insisted that he durst not remain a single day wi any part of his jurisdiction, which was the fact; and th fore the disputes about him occasioned great jealou between the two powers, without producing any benefi effect to the proscribed.

About the latter end of the year 1764, Socivizca fo himself deprived of most of his comrades, some be carried off by the plague, which raged with great viole in the territory of Sign, and others, amongst whom w the most desperate, being taken and executed for robbe perpetrated within the Venetian dominions. Thus circu stanced, he could not undertake any considerable en prise, for which reason he retired to the Austrian fronti near the river Zermagna, and his name was not hear again for some years, insomuch that the Turks had enti forgotten him, imagining he was either dead or had ta refuge in some very remote part of the world. He not, however, quite idle all this time; for, under the n and disguise of another banditti chieftain, who died, made some attacks on small caravans, and collecte little booty, just sufficient for the support of his fam But in the year 1769, he once more ppeared publi

s picked up eight associates of determined valour. attacked and pillaged larger caravans, and once spread an alarm throughout the Turkish territories. erable and almost incredible stories are related of ntrepidity and dexterity of his exploits about this in his encounters with large bodies of the Turkish sent out to scour the country in search of him. At me, perceiving a party of twenty-five approaching, dered his comrades to conceal themselves behind trees, and to place their caps in such a manner in , near hand, that they should appear to be upon the of men: by this stratagem, *(z)* he doubled the num- his little corps, and confounded the enemy; for fired at the caps, which all fell down, and yet still ng a warm discharge of shot from another quarter, ought there was some magic in it, and were struck ch a panic that they fled with the utmost precipi-

Another party, consisting of forty, coming upon y surprise, in a wood, near the bank of a river, his nions had just time to escape by flight; and while rks were pointing their musketry at them, he darted he river, and lay concealed under the water in the of a bank. The astonished Turks thought it ible for him to escape them, and at last, fatigued fruitless search, they resigned him to the devil, with they felt assured he was in league, otherwise he not have rendered himself almost instantaneously le. *(a)*

length he began to grow tired of the horrid life he

his stratagem was not new: it was often practised during the Brierican revolutionary war. It was, however, very probably origir as Socivizca was concerned, the fertility of whose genius rescued many a danger by similar expedients.

his stratagem resembles that of Marisis when close pursued. It is from this narrative that Socivizca was an excellent swimmer, and

led, and resolved to employ the money he had saved purchase of some little post for the remainder of his but his design was frustrated by a cruel misfortune. caloyer, his confessor, with whom he had deposit hundred sequins, and some valuable jewels, the pri fruit of his robberies, ran away with the whole pro and was never heard of more! And to comple misery, while he was gone as far as the Danube in p of him, on false intelligence, one of his cousins Imoschi came to pay him a visit, and availing him his absence, stripped the house of his clothes and lin These events happened in the beginning of the year and the bitter complaints he made of the perfidy of two thieves, showed that he was abandoning him despair, when, by one of those unaccountable viciss for which the lives of some men are remarkable, c brought the then Emperor of Germany, Joseph II. village where he resided. It lay in the route of his r rable travels, under the title of Count Falkenstine the fame, such as it was, of this bold man having re Vienna many years before this period, his majesty se him, that he might be entertained with the relation adventures from his own mouth. The emperor per the man was born with talents for military enterprise

very perfect in his knowledge of the sword exercise; an almost unpa marksman, expert horseman, swift of foot, strong in body, able to hardships of all kinds, and every way fitted to form a great comman

(*b*) The situations wherein Socivizca was often placed, rendered i sary, at whatever risk, that he should place the spoils he had acq the most secure hands he could devise. It is therefore no impeachi his prudence that he lodged his treasures in the hands of a villain at the time, he had the reputation of being honest and trust-wort was fortunate for Socivizca that the Emperor Joseph came to his refuge, when the day of enterprise was past, when he was in ist and when the united horrors of old age and destitute poverty were c ing him.

mmand of armies; that, in all probability, if he had civilized by education, he would have made a great in the world. After a strict scrutiny, finding that he imited his assassinations and robberies to the Turks from whom he had experienced every injury almost his birth, he generously provided him a secure pro- n from the fury of his enemies, and a comfortable tence for life, appointing him to be arranbassa, or of a company of Pandours!

residence, at the time when the memoir closes, was azact, a town in the Austrian territories, situated forty miles from Kuin. Socivizca was, when he met he Emperor Joseph, more than seventy years of age, ad all that energy of look, action, and firmness of tution, that denoted every probability of his attaining y venerable age. In person he was rather above the e stature, athletic, and well made; his eyes were his countenance fierce; and his demeanour savage.

h is the account given of Stanislo Socivizca, which e presented to my readers as I found it; and ated the subject by original notes, instead of model- anew.

APPENDIX TO SOCIVIZCA.

Origin of the Turks.

It is not merely as an illustration of this memoir of one of the most extraordinary illegitimate characters of the age in which he lived, that the editor adds this appendix, but also from the powerful sensation excited at the present hour, all over the civilized world, by the deliberate and uninterrupted massacres, carried on by the Turks, of whole nations of Christian slaves subjected to their sway! Of all possible means of bringing Christianity into contempt, this nefarious neutrality is the most efficient. Will any thinking person believe that the legitimate monarchs, who have arrogated the name of 'holy alliance' to an unholy and detestable conspiracy, formed against the general liberty of the human race, have the least belief in the divine origin of Christianity? If such were their faith, is it credible they would dare to connive at the public indignities offered to their God, and the symbol of his religion, at these foul massacres of Christian nations by the mortal enemies of their religion? From the horrid perfidy, cowardice, and cruelty of those monarchs, it is highly probable they secretly aid the Turks in slaughtering and exterminating their Christian subjects, because those whom the Turks oppress are the soldiers of liberty!

This mighty nation, who have, during nearly four centuries, trampled on the cross, and erected the crescent triumphantly on its ruins, are the descendants of the wandering Scythian tribes, whom simplicity of habits and their pastoral life rendered impervious to luxury, and therefore unconquerable. There are traditions in the oriental tongues, which describe them aboriginally as migrating

hina. Wit[illegible] certainty, their earliest recorded
y was situated to the North of the Palus, Mœotis,
uxine seas. About the eighth century they migrated
southward, and pitched their tents in Georgia, an
ive region situated between the Euxine and the
n seas, and there they remained stationary about a
of centuries. At the expiration of that period, they
still farther to the southward, and took possession
nenia, to which country they gave the name of Tur-
ia.

terror inspired by their fero[illegible]
onquest to another. T[illegible]
he chief seat of oriental c[illegible]ce, f[illegible]
. Persia was next ravag[illegible]
rs of the most northerly [illegible] of
l of their history they w[illegible]re
ralisore, and his followe[illegible],
encing the propagatio[illegible]
rs of the impostor of [illegible]c[illegible]
s.

proximating to the frontiers of the Grecian empire,
barbarian warriors invaded the territories of the
or in Asia Minor, where they captured and desolated
great cities.

on the death of Aladin, the last prince of the Sebsu-
family, the Turkish lords divided Egypt amongst
. Of those great chiefs, the foremost was named
man, or Othman; he was the son of Erthogrul, and
ned the title of Great Sultan, or Soldan. Under the
rious banners of this great warrior, Bithynia and
gia fell under the Turkish yoke.

chanes, his son, succeeded Othman, and pursuing his
phant career against the territories of the Emperor of
ce, he captured Abydos, a celebrated maritime city and
ss at the entrance of the Hellespont, on the Asiatic
. Hence, with an accumulating force, he wafted his

army across, and landed in Europe, in 1358. Next, h captured Gallipoli, the first European city conquered b the Turks. Bajazet, grandson of Orchanes, of whom som curious historical traits, extracted from Roscoe's Life o Leo X. are given, vol. i. p. 297, reduced the city of Phi ladelphia in Lybia, conquered Catamania, Ionia, and th coast of Natolia. At this time, owing to the gross inter nal corruptions which prevailed in the government of th Greek emperor, that ancient and illustrious empire wa fast crumbling to pieces, and tottering to its fall.

Mahomet, son of Bajazet, rendered Wallachia and Tran sylvania tributary to the Ottomans.

The glorious conquest of Constantinople, that had bee for upwards of a thousand years the rival of Rome, and the metropolis of the eastern empire, was reserved fo Mahomet, surnamed the Great. That splendid city, on the 20th of May, 1443, being ninety-five years subsequent to the capture of Gallipoli, surrendered to the Turks! The last of the Grecian emperors, Constantine Peleogus, fell in the massacre that ensued; all the imperial family and court perished in the storming of the city, or were afterwards put to death in cold blood, by order of the ferocious conqueror, who wantonly destroyed the monuments of ancient arts and sciences, and the annals of Grecian learning and wisdom! Never since the pillage of Rome had the ferocity of barbarian armies been glutted by so precious a sacrifice. It was indeed a stupendous ruin! From that hour the Christian religion has stood reprobated and proscribed, and the church of St. Sophia, the mother church of Greece, became a Turkish mosque. And from this epoch 'the Grand Turk' removed the seat of his government from Adrianople, and having added the Grecian empire to his other dominions, assumed the title of emperor. At the present day, to the eternal disgrace of the Christian world, the descendants of Ottoman still pursue, with fire and sword, the Christian nati s enslaved by

estors, and — shame! the Christian kings of
onnive at the bloody sacrifice!
s the history of the Crusades embraces a subject
y connected with that of the Pagans and Turks,
for the further illustration of the history of those
against whom Socivizca waged an interminable
ed the following brief extract.
e crusades were unexampled events, operated by
and policy of St. Bernard, and the spirit of
rantry, which, from the days of Charlemagne,
the nobles and gentry of the Christian States;
ng several centuries, they had a marked influence
stiny of Europe. These Asiatic campaigns lasted
of four hundred years, and great as were the evils
duced, they powerfully contributed to advance
ect the art of navigation, in which the northern
including England, had made but little progress.
the first crusade, the Venetians and the Genoese
only people conversant with these matters. These
s introduced into Europe many fruits, aliments,
les of general utility, spices, hemp, flax, cotton,
nd medicinal plants, of which, previously, they
norant;—and thus was laid the foundation of the
ts, manufactures, and commerce." Gibbon and
n state, that so refined and polished were the
of the Greek metropolitan court, that the best
nces of Europe were deemed demi-barbarians;
crusaders, improved by travelling, imported on
urn to their respective courts the more graceful
they had witnessed in Constantinople. Thus
gradually diffused throughout Europe the polite
manners, and learning, of the Greeks.
crusaders," says the Reverend Mr. Adams, A.M.
xcellent epitome of British history, "were the
f Europe, and the scourge of Asia, during this
They ruined millions of families, and involved

the opulent in misery and want. To defray the enorn expense, the rich oppressed their vassals, and obl them, amidst poverty and despair, to enlist in the crus The crusaders were invested by the pope with privil detrimental to the honours of the Deity, and the com rights of their neighbours. They (the crusaders) pai taxes to their sovereigns, nor any interest for what m they had borrowed. They had power to alienate lands, without the consent of their superiors. They the full pardon of all their sins, past, present, or fu confirmed to them by the papal bulls! and they assured that angels would carry their souls straigl heaven, if they met their death in the holy warfare. means of these expeditions, Europe was drained of rulers, her inhabitants, and wealth. Murders, rapes, robberies, were every where committed by these prete armies of Christ; whilst Asia, and part of Europe, e bited a scene of blood and horrid devastation. Prev to their march, they disposed of their possessions as a point of death. To secure the protection of hea amidst their expected dangers, they bequeathed l donations to the monks and priests; and those who law-suits with the clergy, gave them up in their favour

"A great number of the bishops and abbots, ha accompanied the sacred troops, as commanders and vo teers, or chaplains, the priests and monks, in their abse abandoned themselves to luxury and wickedness. We told by Giraldus Cambriensis," who died 1220, "that monks and prior of St. Swithin threw themselves one prostrate on the ground, and in the mire, before He II. complaining with many tears and much doleful lam tations, that the Bishop of Winchester, who was also t abbot, had cut off three dishes from their table! H many has he left you?" said the king. *Ten only*—rep the disconsolate monks. I myself (exclaimed the ki

ıad more than *three:* and I enjoin your bishop to
you to the same number."—P. 94.
r the purpose of raising money to defray the expense
crusade, boxes, emblazoned with the sign of the
were fixed in the churches, in which the friends of
ı faith were exhorted to deposit their contributions.
ı additional stimulus to the zeal of the pious, the
issued a bull, whereby he granted an indulgence of
ıdred days to those who should attend the preaching
crusade,—a full pardon of all their sins, and an
ce of eternal happiness, to those who took the cross
ved against the heretics, at their own expense.
ne premium was offered to those, who fully intend-
ɔerform this meritorious service, should happen to
re they joined the army; and to those who should
oldier to fight, at their expense, in the propaga-
the true faith. This latter provision was particu-
lressed to the women, who were graciously informed
ardinal (Beaufort) that those females, who, being
ɔd by their poverty from maintaining each a warrior
own expense, should enter into a joint subscription
ɔurpose, should be entitled to considerable privi-
ınd so grateful was his holiness (Martin V.) even
gift of good wishes, that he granted sixty days
ıce to those who fasted and prayed, in order to
the success of the expedition."—Temp. 1428.—
ıepherd's Life of Poggio Bracciolini—Note, p. 107.
ırders of knighthood originated, as I have stated,
rst crusades of the twelfth century, "when 70,000
travelled to Jerusalem. Peter, the Hermit, 1095,
he council of Clermont to recover the Holy Land.
Godfrey of Bouillon, Cylicia, Syria, and part of
ıamia, was subdued in 1097. The expedition of
is took place 1248;—the crusaders were entirely
ɔut of Syria, 1291. A new crusade was preached

1333: two hundred millions of men lost their lives in t
expeditions."

Richard I. surnamed *Cœur de Lion*, on his acces
to the throne of England, set out for the Holy L
December 1189; his exploits were brilliant in the fie
war, but he was treacherously seized by an envious riv
Leopold, Duke of Austria, and thrown into prison.
city of Vienna is said to have been new walled wit
enormous ransom which was extorted to obtain his re

Thomson, in his noble poem, "Liberty," gives
following picture of those times, those armies, and
leaders: viz.

"Outrageous, mix'd with these
Another species of tyrannic rule, *(c)*
Unknown before, whose cancrous shackles seiz'd
Th' envenom'd soul; a wilder fury, she;
Even o'er her elder sister *(d)* tyrannis'd,
Or, if perchance agreed, inflam'd her rage.
Dire was her train, and loud: the sable band
Thundering—*'Submit! ye laity! ye profane!*
'Earth is the Lord's, and therefore ours: let kings
'Allow the common claim, and half be theirs;
'If not, behold! the sacred lightning flies!'
Scholastic Discord, with an hundred tongues
For science, uttering jangling words obscure,
Where frighted Reason never yet could dwell:
Of peremptory feature, cleric Pride,
Whose reddening cheek no contradiction bears;
And holy Slander, his associate firm,
On whom the lying Spirit still descends:
Mother of tortures! persecuting Zeal,
High flashing in her hand the ready torch,
Or poniard bath'd in unbelieving blood;
Hell's fiercest fiend! of saintly brow demure,
Assuming a celestial seraph's name,
Whilst she beneath the blasphemous pretence

(c) Church power, or ecclesiastical tyranny.
(d) Civil tyranny.

Of pleasing Parent-Heav'n, the fiercest of Love!
Has wrought more horrors, more detested deeds,
Than all the rest combin'd. Led on by her,
And wild of head to work her fell designs,
Came Idiot Superstition; round with bats
Innumerous strew'd, ten thousand monkish forms
With legends ply'd them, and with tenets, meant
To charm or scare the simple into slaves,
And poison Reason: gross, she swallows all,
The most absurd believing ever most.
Broad o'er the whole her universal night,
The gloom still doubling, Ignorance diffus'd.
Nought to be seen, but visionary monks
To councils strolling, and embroiling creeds;
Banditti-saints, (e) disturbing distant lands;
And unknown nations, wandering for a home.
All lay revers'd: the sacred arts of rule
Turn'd to flagitious leagues against mankind,
And arts of plunder more and more avow'd;
Pure plain Devotion (f) to a solemn farce;
To holy dotage Virtue; even to guile,
To murder, and a mockery of oaths;
Brave ancient Freedom to the rage of slaves, (g)
Proud of their state, and fighting for their chains;
Dishonour'd Courage to the Bravo's trade, (h)
To civil broil; and Glory to Romance.
Thus human life, unhing'd, to ruin reel'd,
And giddy Reason totter'd on her throne.

VIDE LIBERTY. PART IV. p. 47. &c.

Such is the glowing description given by the masterly nd of a patriot-poet, of the state of society, out of ich the military orders of knighthood sprung!

In the sixteenth century, a last attempt was made to ive the dormant spirit of crusading. That magnificent atiff, Leo X. in the sixth year of his sovereignty, being prehensive of the growing power and daring ambition of

(e) Crusades.
(f) The corruptions of the church of Rome.
(g) Vassalage, whence the attachment of clans to their chief.
(h) Duelling.

the Sultan Selim, who had usurped the Ottoman throne, or desirous of employing the potentates of Europe in a disastrous war, which might facilitate his peculiar policy, and impede the progress of the reformers, invited the sovereigns of Europe to concur in one vast scale of operation, and proposed to hazard his life and person in the campaign. This would have been indeed a novel spectacle, to have seen the head of the Christian church marching against the infidels! "Leo X." says his eloquent historian, Roscoe, "was incited to persevere in this attempt by many noble and learned Greeks, who yet flattered themselves with faint and distant hopes of regaining their native country; and by several eminent Italian scholars, who had imbibed from their preceptors a hatred of the Turks, as the enemies alike of learning, liberty, and religion." A little further on Mr. Roscoe gives the outline of this vast design; and, at a moment when the sultan has commenced a war of extermination against, not the Greeks alone, but Christians of all ages, sexes, and nations, —when their churches are plundered and destroyed, and the oppressed Greeks, if subdued, will be exposed to calamities and sufferings equal to any recorded in history,—I conceive that few readers will consider that my insertion of the plan of Pope Leo's campaign, for the extinction of this barbarian empire, will require any apology. 'It is 'folly,' said he, 'to sit still and suppose, that these fero-'cious enemies can be conquered by prayers alone. We 'must provide our armies, and attack them with all our 'strength.'—"He therefore consulted with the most experienced soldiers of Italy; he sought out and examined those persons who were best acquainted with the military force of the Turks, the disposition of the inhabitants of the different countries which they held in subjection, and the places most open to an attack; and having obtained the fullest information in his power, he sketched the great outline of his undertaking. By this pr[illegible] posed that an

immense sum of money should be raised from the voluntary contributions of the European sovereigns, and a compulsory tax upon their subjects; that the emperor of Germany should provide a numerous army, which, uniting with large bodies of cavalry, to be furnished by the Hungarians and Poles, should proceed down the Danube into Illyria, and thence through Thracia, towards Constantinople; that at the same time the king of France, with all his force, the armies of the Venetians and other Italian states, and a powerful body of Swiss infantry, should assemble at the port of Brindisi, on the Adriatic Gulf, whence they might easily pass to Greece, which was still inhabited by vast numbers of Christians, impatient of the tyranny of the Turks; that the fleets of Spain, Portugal, and of England, should meet at Carthagena, and its adjacent ports, whence two hundred vessels should be despatched with Spanish soldiers, to attack the Dardanelles, and join the allies in storming the Turkish capital. In the mean time the pope, who meant to take a personal part in the attempt, proposed to proceed from Ancona, accompanied by one hundred well armed vessels; so that the Turks, being attacked both by sea and land, with such immense numbers, a happy termination of the expedition might be speedily and confidently expected!"—Roscoe's Leo X. vol. iii. p. 355-6.

Such was the vast design of the most magnificent pontiff that ever sat on the throne of the Christian world; "but," says the historian, "these magnificent expectations were not destined to be realized."

Such were the crusades, instituted, apparently, for the preservation of the Christian faith, and the punishment of the unbelieving Pagans; but, in reality, to decoy kings and nobles far from their subjects and country, and exalt the papal sovereignty to the highest possible altitude.

So gross were the notions of Mahomet, or so correct his estimate of the taste and morals of eastern nations,

that the heaven he promised his followers was merely a paradise peopled with females ever young and fair, whose imperishable charms were to reward the obedience of the faithful, who, during their terrestrial existence, had faithfully observed his laws.

The following description of their funeral ceremonies may also be acceptable to the generality of readers.

Funeral Ceremonies of the Turks.

"It is usual, when a person is deemed dangerously ill to have one or two sheiks *(i)* to read portions of the Koran, and to pray by the bedside. At the approach of death, the attendants turn the face of the sick person, who lies extended on his back, towards Mecca. The instant he expires, the women who are in the chamber give the alarm, by shrieking as if distracted; and are soon joined by all the females in the harem. This conclamation is termed the *wulwaly*. It is so shrill as to be heard, especially in the night, at a prodigious distance; and in the time of the plague is dreadfully alarming to the sick, as well as those in health, whom it rouses from sleep. Some of the near female relations, when apprised of what has happened, repair to the house, and the wulwaly, which has paused for some time, is renewed upon the entrance of each visitant into the harem. The corpse is kept no longer than is necessary to complete the preparations for its interment, which seldom require more than a few hours. The acquaintance, as well as kindred of the deceased, attend the funeral procession, which proceeds in the following order:—A number of old sheiks, with tattered banners, and repeating incessantly, Ullah, Ullah, in a humming tone, walk first. Next comes the bier, surrounded by other sheiks, some of whom, in a loud voice, chant

(i) Schoolmasters or scribes.

certain verses of the Koran. The bier is carried by persons employed on purpose, who are occasionally relieved by such persons as think it meritorious to lend their assistance. Immediately behind the bier, the male relations and acquaintance walk in ranks, and after them the women and female slaves, led by the chief mourner, who is by far the most interesting figure. She advances, supported by two attendants, her hair dishevelled, and her veil flying loosely. She is bathed in tears, and by starts sends forth the most dismal shrieks, or in an agony of unutterable grief sobs bitterly. Then, as if frantic, she tears her hair, and beats her naked breast; or with arms stretched to their full length, clasping her hands together, and raising them aloft, she seems silently to chide heaven with unkindness. These acts of extravagancy are sometimes, but not always, feigned. The transports of a mother following her only child to the grave, or of the widowed matron of a young family, carry expression that plainly shows them to be not merely the semblings of sorrow. Some of the other near relations, like the professed mourners hired to increase the pomp, think it decent to exhibit tokens of excessive grief; but the rest of the women walk calmly along, only joining at intervals in a funeral wulwaly. In this order the procession advances in a quick pace to the court yard of some neighbouring mosque, where, the bier being set down, a funeral service is performed by the iman: after which it proceeds in the same order as before to the burial ground. The near relations (the men first, and afterwards the women) visit the sepulchre on the third, seventh, and the fortieth day after the interment. They celebrate also the anniversary. Solemn prayers are offered up at the tomb for the repose of the deceased, and victuals and money are distributed to the poor; but the women visit the graves on the ordinary garden-days. They set out, attended by a small train of females, early in the morning, carrying flowers and aromatic herbs to bestrew the tomb.—The moment they

arrive at the place, they give loose to their sorrows in loud screams, interrupted at intervals by the chief mourner, who, in a lower tone of voice, recals the endearing circumstances of past times, or in a tender apostrophe to the deceased, appeals to the pains she incessantly employed to render his life happy. She describes the forlorn condition of his family now he is gone, and mingles fond reproach with profusions of unalterable affection.—The stillness of the morning is favourable to the wulwaly: the surrounding tombs, the attitudes and actions of the mourners, all conspire to interest a spectator, who, at the time, does not consider that the whole scene is often little more than a mere external show. The men, as already remarked, strongly express their disapprobation of these wild demonstrations of sorrow, regarding them, in some degree, as impious; for on the death of relations, as under all other misfortunes, they themselves assume the appearance of humble resignation to the decrees of Providence. They rarely visit the tombs on extraordinary days, and then do no more than sit pensively silent, or breathe a short ejaculation. Yet sometimes, in crossing the burial grounds about sun-set, a disconsolate father is seen sitting solitary by the recent grave of an only son, where, bending under years and affliction, his eyes raised in silent adoration, while tears fall fast on his blanched and neglected beard, he gives way to the forbidden emotions of grief, and sits an affecting object to the eye of sympathy."

The Turks erect tombs in their burial grounds; those of males are distinguishable by the representation of a turban placed on the top.

ROB ROY MACGREGOR,

A HIGHLAND CHIEFTAIN.

Reputed Marauder,—and the Robin Hood of Scotland.

'For why? because the good old rule
'Sufficeth them, the simple plan,
'That they should take who have the power,
'And they should keep who can.'

FROM the earliest dawn of manhood till his dying hour, Rob Roy acted upon the maxims of Highland policy, so heroically and emphatically defined in the quotation prefixed. In acting thus, he merely followed—not only the examples and precepts of his forefathers and kindred time immemorial, but also the lives and exploits of the heroes and demi-gods of the ancient world. Although his birth did not take place till long after the fall of his family, and when their name was become a bye-word of reproach, such were the chivalric qualities of this extraordinary being, that he obtained greater renown whilst alive, and greater honours were paid to his memory after his death, than ever awaited the most powerful of his baronial ancestors; and it remains at this hour the boast and pride of his descendants and his clan. His partisans denied that he ever acted as a robber, but his opponents stigmatized him as being a thief! Mr. Pennant, the celebrated tourist and topographer, indulged in a querulous mood so far as to draw comparisons between

the character and occupation of Highland chieftains and Jonathan Wild! This was neither just nor generous. He might, with better chance of success, have searched for mean-souled miscreants, such as was Jonathan Wild, in the genealogical tree of the ducal house of Argyle; but he was clearly in a wrong path when he attempted, by such insulting comparison, to degrade the character of the Highland chiefs in days of yore.

In consequence of the cruel proscription under which his clan was oppressed, Rob Roy Macgregor was baptized by the name of Robert Campbell; but amongst his kindred in the highlands he was never called by that detested appellation. How very deep in the clouds of antiquity the primordial chiefs of this famed clan pretended to trace their ancestry, is sufficiently shown in their history, given in the preceding volume. In this place it is only necessary to state, that Rob Roy, the hero of this narrative, was descended from a collateral branch of the parent tree, a fifth son of a Baron Macgregor, who flourished about the year 1430. Owing to the baleful influence of the unnatural law of primogeniture, *(k)* the younger sons were destitute of patrimony, and forced, by their necessities, to seek their fortune as military adventurers; and too

(k) One of the greatest securities which exists in the institutions of the United States of North America against enormous wealth accumulating in any one family, so as to become dangerous to the independence of the state, is the law which compels an equal distribution of property amongst all the children of every marriage. I have seen a near blood relation of the C—t—y family picking up sticks through poverty, whose grandmother, the daughter of Sir William C—t—y, of P—w—n castle, Devon, would have inherited, but for this law, more than ten thousand per annum. In another instance, a person, the third in descent from Sir Nicholas Bayley, of Penrhynywydd, the paternal ancestor of the Marquis of Anglesea, was walking the streets of London, without home, money, or shelter, whilst his cousin, the hereditary head of the family, was feasting the regent and a brilliant circle of the first nobility in his magnificent hotel, lavishing thousands upon the festivity of a single night!

as is the case to this day amongst the nobility of
pe, lived a burthen upon the industrious classes of
g. Hence, this ancestor of Rob Roy, attaching
lf at first as a retainer in the service of a laird, named
ctyre, of Inverearnaig, was afterwards adopted as
n, and became heir to his possessions. If the pecu-
aditions of the highlanders were carefully collected,
he annals of the criminal courts diligently searched,
d portion of interesting matter relative to the chiefs
e race might, no doubt, be accumulated. I shall,
ver, pass them over, and merely state that his father,
ld Macgregor, held a commission in the king's army
his mother was daughter to Campbell of Glenagie.
nre was named Rob Roy, on account of the golden
r of his locks, and his florid complexion.
re was nothing remarkable observed of this extraordi-
y character till after his arrival at maturity, except the
fantature,—large size of his bones, and a length of arm
was beyond the usual standard, and approached
t to deformity. His muscular power was very great;
s as active as he was strong, and fortunately of a
disposition. Of his education nothing can be said
ruth, farther than that he excelled in all the warlike
nastic sports of his day. At eighteen years of age he
steemed one of the most expert pupils in the broad
exercise of his age. In the period of early youth,
Roy gave many proofs of a warm, and somewhat
le temper, and daring courage. The length of time
g which his family had been proscribed as outlaws,
not fail to have a powerful and most disastrous influ-
n their morals and manners, and was, perhaps, the
of that gloomy reserve and taciturnity for which he
markable, appearing gloomy and abstracted when he
ed to find himself in the company of strangers.
present at a feast given by a neighbouring laird,
grand deer hunt held in the adjacent woods, a diffi-

tary officer, who formed one of the party, understanding he was one of the clan Macgregors, although addressed as Mr. Robert Campbell, looking at the young chieftain with ineffable contempt, said, loud enough to be heard, 'It is a pity to see so fine a young man carrying a halter 'about his neck.' In an instant, Rob Roy rushed upon the officer, and seizing him by his cravat, and his waistband or girdle, lifted him off his feet, swung him over his head, and dashed him furiously on the floor, where he lay, bleeding at the mouth and nose, apparently dead. Then, setting one of his feet upon the prostrate aggressor, he said, in a firm, collected manner, 'Thus shall I ever repel the insults 'of a scoundrel.' There were other English officers present, who instantly began to draw their swords, but their commander, a sedate and gentlemanly veteran, quickly checked their ardour, defended the conduct of Rob Roy, applauded his spirit, and as soon as the culprit recovered from the contusions he received, he had his choice, to tender an apology for the wanton insult he had offered, or to quit the regiment. A line of conduct on the part of the colonel, not more wise than just, and which marked, in an eminent degree, the complete revolution which had taken place at court in favour of the Macgregors. If an officer, wearing the royal uniform, had been thus treated in the reign of James VI. (first of England) the slaughter of a hundred Macgregors would have been deemed too slight an atonement!

It is stated in the memoirs of Rob Roy, that at an early period he studied the ancient history, and learnt the popular poetry of the highland bards. It is not possible to find a more satisfactory reason for the existence of that high wrought and romantic spirit of knight-errantry which he afterwards displayed. The solemn grandeur of the highland landscape, which has been so amply described in the case of Lord Grange, contributed to fill his mind with sublime sentiments, and elevate his actions above any thing

lie, babe, or so T r (1)
presented as being that of
e so much despotism had
nination produced, it wa
ire any certain knowledge

(1) *State of Religion in the Highlands.*

his writer gives a very interesting account of the state of religion in Highlands of Scotland. He says, "Protestants and Papists, so often nced to be eternally inimical, live here in charity and brotherhood. ither side is humanity forgotten in their doctrine of divinity. This , it is hoped, will soon understand, that distinctions in worship do necessarily imply distinctions in our nature; and that our fellow-beings ignite religions are as capable of love and friendship, of benevolence, sympathy, as those who kneel on the same hassock, or chant the same n. In Fort William, there is the Scotch church and the Episcopal and n Catholic chapels. The inhabitants know no division, except at the r of their respective places of worship."—The philosophic observer adds soon—"Pennant, speaking of the island of Canay, says, 'The minister he popish priest reside in Eig, but by reason of the turbulent seas that e these isles, are very seldom able to attend their flocks. I admire moderation of their congregations, who attend the preaching of either ecently as they happen to arrive. As the Scotch are economists in ion, I would recommend the practice of one of the little Swiss mixed ns, who, through mere frugality, kept but one divine,—a moderate, st fellow, who, steering clear of controversial points, held forth to the inist flock on one part of the day, and to his Catholic on the other. He l long among them much respected, and died lamented.'—Mr. Matthews rise, in his *Diary of an Invalid*, describes Switzerland as a country ere the bitterness of religious differences is softened by the kindly ng of human brotherhood.'—But this character is not peculiar to moun- ers, as it belongs equally to the inhabitants of the United States. t a lesson to other countries!" The account this intelligent writer gives e highland custom of administering the sacrament in the open air, to mbled thousands, "in the midst of a wild and rugged tract of moun- ," strikes us—("albeit unused to the pious mood,")—as being animpres- picture of rural faith and simple ceremony.—Such a scene seems to us itely more grand than any which was ever exhibited at St. Paul's or St. r's:—and so thinks one of our very ablest poets:—

"My altars are the mountains and the ocean,
Earth, air, stars,—all that springs from the great Whole,
Who hath produc'd and will receive the soul."

BYRON.

His earliest avocation was primitive and innocent—shepherd and grazier. He rented a farm in the braes o Balqhuidder; and he married a young woman, name Mary Macgregor, of Comar, a person every way fitted t be the consort of a man who looked for frugality, sobriety and industry in a wife, rather than liberal endowments an elegant accomplishments. It is seldom that a contempla tive and romantic mind forms very industrious habits at least, not that sort of persevering, slavish industry which marks the character of the clownish husbandman Fond of beholding the grandeur of his native mountains Rob Roy would sit musing for hours together on the sum mit of a promontory, overhanging a lake, or stretch himsel under the shade of a majestic oak of ancient years, hoar with moss, and mutilated by the storms of centuries. B indulging in such mental feasts, it is not unlikely that hi particular duties were neglected,—at least, some strolling bands of robbers, dwelling in the adjacent counties, car ried their predatory warfare into the fields of Rob Roy, and he was compelled to engage some hinds to protect hi herds, the cost of which, and the indignation excited by their temerity in approaching his home, roused him from his poetical musings, and he resolved, the first favourable opportunity, to give the marauders so tremendous a castigation as should for ever deter other robbers from tres passing on his lands.

It is probable, that when he had engaged a party of stout young men, on whose courage and fidelity he supposed he might, in the hour of peril, rely, he informed his own, and his father's friends and neighbours, of the protection he could afford them, if the latter agreed to pay '*black mail*;' for a party of freebooters issuing from a distant hive, in the western coast of Rossshire, having made an irruption, and driven away fifteen head of cattle, a messenger was instantly sent by the owner to Rob Roy, with a description of the cattle. Arming himself and followers, twelve in

number, Rob Roy set off with all celerity in pursuit of the party, who were reputed to be as daring and desperate a set of robbers as ever infested the highlands.

It will be seen in the appendix to these selections relative to the Macgregors, that the highlanders were no less expert in tracing cattle by the feet, which had been stolen, than resolute in attacking the robbers, carrying their discriminating powers to a height scarcely exceeded by the aboriginal Indians of North America. Rob Roy, during the first twenty-four hours, heard no tidings of those whom he pursued, but occasionally ascertained their route by the hoof-marks of the cattle. Having, the second night, reached a deep and narrow glen, on the borders of Badenoch, and being disposed to rest, Rob Roy and his men bivouacked on the wild heather. The glen was deep and gloomy, and locked in, as it were, by mountains, whose lofty heads pierced the sky. An awful silence reigned around them, and those simple and unpampered children of nature laid themselves down to rest, as well satisfied with their bed and their canopy, as the princes of the earth on the most sumptuous couches their superb palaces contained.

But Rob Roy—as became an incipient military chief, was awake and on the alert, whilst his followers slept, and he discerned a fire blazing at a distance below.

He arose with youthful alacrity, drew his claymore, passed through a thick coppice which intervened between the heath and a river that glided along the glen, to which need a narrow foot-way denoted the road. On the banks of the rivulet, sheltered by the hanging groves, Rob Roy discerned a party of jovial tinkers, who, under the cover of a substitute for a tent, were indulging their festive humour; and so vociferous were they, and so little did they dream of any intruder, that Rob Roy raised the curtain door with his claymore, and presented his formidable figure to their astonished sight, ere they were aware of his

approach. At first, terror filled their souls at this unexpected visit; but a few moments dissipated their alarm. 'It's Rob Roy!' said several voices: in a moment a seat of turf was offered, and a horn of their very best beverage.

In few words the young adventurer told them of the cause of his appearance, and the object of his pursuit. 'The party you seek,' said the spokesman, 'are fierce and 'numerous:—they are halting within less than an hour's 'walk hence, together with the cattle.' 'Tell me where 'they are,' said Rob Roy, 'and I'll take away the cattle.' Two of the party offered to act as guides; a third ran to call Rob Roy's party. By the dawn of day they came within sight of the Macras, who had chosen their quarters in a narrow part of the glen, closed in by bold and projecting rocks; and just as Rob Roy and his party arrived, they were up and in motion.

Having carefully reconnoitred their strength and position, the Macgregors, led on by Rob Roy, suddenly descended from a steep acclivity in their van; and their chief, with his claymore in his right hand, and a huge pistol in his left, presented himself full in front of the cattle and their escort. 'These beasts were stolen from Finlarig. Yield 'them up, or death's your portion.' 'Come and take 'them, Rob Roy,' said the leader, laconically. No more words passed. In an instant, like a young lion, Rob Roy rushed upon the foemen, the Macras.

The onset was dreadful. The leaders fought with equal skill and valour.—Rob Roy received a deep wound in the fleshy part of his left arm; at the same moment the chief of the Macras sunk to the earth, under a tremendous blow he could not parry; seeing which, the young hero rushed upon the troop who pressed hard upon his men. Seeing their leader fall, they gave way, losing six of their number; the rest fell back upon eleven stout karls who were left in charge of the herd. Upon these Rob Roy threw

himself, bleeding profusely ; a desperate combat ensued, nor was it till the Macgregors had slain and wounded a number, exceeding in tale their own entire force, that the remaining four fled, and left the field and the cattle to the youthful victor. It was, however, a very hard fought and well contested battle; the victor was wounded, one of his young men killed, and four were severely wounded; of the Macras, the whole were killed or disabled, except four! This was the first martial exploit of the young hero. Such assistance as was in his power, he rendered to the wounded enemy; his dead comrade, and his wounded men, together with all the cattle, he conveyed back; the latter to their owners,—the former, to his home at Balqhuidder.

This daring exploit conferred great *eclat* on the name of Rob Roy. Whether his followers were duly considered by the victor, or whether, like greater commanders, he claimed all the glory and all the profit, I cannot decide; but from the fame he acquired by this brilliant achievement, his protection against similar marauders was sought after far and near; and he derived considerable contributions, in the shape of 'black mail,' to obtain his protection. As his fame and revenue increased, it is to be supposed his troop was increased in strength; and he seems, soon afterwards, to have been employed in an office much less creditable, namely, as an auxiliary to the local military police; an anomalous sort of force, in some respects resembling the police employed at this moment in Ireland;—but, instead of being paid by the crown, the expense of the 'black watch' was raised by forced contributions. When this establishment ceased, which was composed of none but highlanders, its material was formed into the nucleus of the 42nd, or Highland regiment. Very great inconvenience and much oppression resulted from the difficulty of collecting the dues claimed of the inhabitants for supporting the 'black watch.' Hence Rob Roy and his followers were engaged as auxiliaries, to enforce payment.

There was certainly nothing of a chivalrous nature in s engagements,—nothing of that proud spirit of resist to oppression, which, at a later period, Rob Roy so quently evinced; but, as he had no patrimonial estate, might find it convenient to accept this employ to keep band together. And this, added to his being a gentle by birth, with the celebrity acquired by his bravery, m Rob Roy a personage of some importance in his country, and he was admitted into the first circles of l society.

A few years prior to the revolution of 1688, Rob l obtained the possession of the lands of Inversnait Craigcrostan, and he assumed the title of Craigcro and Baron of Inversnait. *(m)* The account given of mode in which Rob Roy acquired these possessions is depicted. "The Fear Tigh, or hereditary chief of Macgregors, a third cousin to Rob Roy, named Hugh courted the daughter of the Laird of Leny, and might l carried his suit, but for the interference of his kins Rob Roy, who was the secret cause of the lover being missed. The discarded swain did not, however, di hopeless love; he looked about him, and saw in the fa of Colquhoun of Luss, the ancient foe of his house, a

(m) The title 'Baron' is certainly of great antiquity: in the highla signified a feudal laird or chieftain: in England it is the hereditary of the lowest order of peers. The Baron of the Cinque Ports, mean principal merchants or burgesses of Sandwich, &c.

(n) An ancestor of this individual, as also of Rob Roy, Macgreg Macgregor, purchased Inversnait and Craigcrostan, after the Campbells dispossessed him of Glenurchy. He died at the early age of thirty and was buried in the witch's island in Loch Lomond, called in G *Inchcallich*. It is to be supposed he died unmarried, and that he w idolater of women, for he requested in his will that no women, at any f period, might be buried in his grave; which unsocial wish was religi observed. It happened, however, in the lapse of time, that this pr was forgotten, and a female was there interred; but the clan, holding will even of a dead chief binding upon them, they assembled, took u coffin containing the forbidden corpse, and reinterred it in another gra

om he thought should love quite as well, and to whom paid his addresses. They were accepted;—the consent the laird, her father, was obtained, and a day was ointed for their marriage, when Rob Roy again inter-d,—again blasted the young man's hopes, and caused to be again rejected! Disgusted by this treatment mgst the quality folks of the highlands, Hugh Mac-gor courted and married a young woman of Falkirk. no mention is made to the contrary, it is to be sup-d she had no fault in the eyes of Macgregor's proud tions, but the want of genteel connexions, a deficiency ich gave such deep offence, that the young chief was in manner disowned. In this stage of the process which nferred his lands to Rob Roy, the latter affected to be ply offended with those by whom Hugh Macgregor had n thus reproached and contemned, and warmly espoused cause! Shortly afterwards this Hugh Macgregor is l to have made over to Rob Roy his estate, which was considerable extent, reaching twelve miles from the d of Loch Lomond, along its eastern shore, deep into interior, and partly surrounding the base of the king of ghland mountains,—the huge Ben Lomond. It is as-ted that this young man was never heard of more, and tain that Roy assumed his titles,—retained the lands, l exercised all the privileges attached to the possession. e biographers of our hero affirm it was not known whe-r Rob Roy ever gave value for the lands, nor if they e conveyed to him by deed of gift. Upon an impartial iew of all the circumstances of this transaction, it seems if Rob Roy had been the author of the young laird's nilation and distress, with the atrocious view to pro-e the result which ensued, and raised his own fortune n his kinsman's ruins. These comments may be more ere than just, and it is *possible* they fall far short of his lt. If this young chieftain disappeared and was no re heard of, a dark cloud rests upon the memory of Rob

Roy. At all events, it is the duty of a biographer to give the shaded as well as the brilliant tints appertaining to a moral portraiture.

The pages of the preceding portion of these portraitures exhibit a degree of persevering, remorseless, savage enmity on the part of the great rival families, the Grahams and the Campbells, the Montrose and the Argyle—towards the clan Macgregor, which stands without a parallel in the annals of history. But from the time when Charles I. drew his sword against the parliament, adversity having taught him humility, and being, by possibility, ashamed of the enormous infamy entailed by the persecution waged against that brave and greatly injured race, that monarch rescinded some of the most scandalous of the proclamations issued against a clan, by far the most eminent in the highlands for intellectual endowments, for valour, and magnanimity. No sooner dawned a gleam of royal favour on the half annihilated clan, than those nobles who had so long and so inhumanly worried the gallant race, began to smile upon those whom their utmost malice, perjury, and power combined, could never wholly subdue! Their proud and undaunted spirit remained buoyant under all their calamities. In the utmost depth of their miseries, the shattered, broken, scattered, and proscribed chiefs of the Macgregors, still verified the ancient crest and motto of the clan,—a crowned lion, with the words, "*My tribe is royal.*"

Their fortitude under misfortunes, such as no family, however numerous or powerful, ever before withstood; their courage, that still urged them to resist oppression even at the lowest ebb of their fortune; the lenity and justice shown, as far as the detested feudal system allowed, to all their clansmen, formed a chain of social amity too strong or blandishment or terror to displace a single link. It was the pride of the chiefs that not a vassal forsook them in all their calamities; that the profuse rewards offered by their

secutors, the torture to which the faithful creatures e often exposed, neither the sword nor famine, chains dungeons, could triumph over their loyalty and deve-. In this the chiefs of the Macgregors always remained ster and happier than the titled ruffians who headed for ressive ages the Grahams or the Campbells. Not one he unfortunate monarchs of the Stuart race, with the eption of the heroic prince Charles Edward, ever had nds so stedfast. Charles I. had no such pure and dis-rested proofs of loyalty and devotion to soothe his ng moments at the centre window of his own palace. arles II. in his juvenile days, experienced some fine es of fidelity in his adherents; but of these, scarce one mated from courtiers. It is notoriously known that he ged the jewels of his cousin, the Princess Sophia, chess of Hanover; and whilst he sojourned in Holland was equally an object of remark, from his extreme penury, less than his wasteful extravagance, and mental depra-y. Whilst he resided in Scotland, so disgustingly coarse re his amours, his presence was held wholly intolerable families that had the least regard to the morals of their ldren. *(o)* And as regarded James II. the general defal-ion of his courtiers and minions, prove how slight was attachment of his adherents, compared with that of the sals and partisans of the Macgregors to their chiefs.

(o) The legends of the Covenanters imply, that so lascivious and beastly this prince, that he was frequently guilty of the most offensive insults to at females in the open streets. He told one respectable matron, that be the ——— to a prince of the blood royal, ought to be considered as onour by a person of her humble station in life.' Nothing could be more icious to the Republican party than the excessive profligacy of that ented being; and if Cromwell had been immortal, never more had a ART wielded an English sceptre!

on after the appellation of *Most Sacred Majesty* had been given to *immaculate* sovereign, he was lodged in the house of a Scots Laird: gentleman, well acquainted with the *pious* propensities of 'The *ender of the Faith*,' gravely asked, in the broad accent of his country, uld your *Most Sacred Majesty* choose a w——e to night?'

It is indeed to be lamented that such sublime virtues should have been invariably applied to the support of regal and feudal despotism. Upon a comparison with the Stuarts—excepting alone that rose of the family, Charles Edward,—the Argyle, the Montrose, or any hereditary family known in Scotland, the Macgregors appear to have been the foremost. And as the fortunes of Rob Roy began to ascend above their early and humble horizon, he applied all his talent to push to its utmost capability his half legal, half predatory pretensions to the *black mail!* A paltry object, indeed, if compared to what his genius and talents might have commanded, had he lifted his eyes to the liberation of his country from feudal and regal tyranny. Considering him as busied in forcing a half-starved race of farmers to give him a few pecks of oatmeal, it bore some resemblance to Hercules at the distaff, so much was the occupation beneath his valour and his prowess; but he marshalled a force, and he consolidated a system of forced contributions, that rendered him at once the terror of professed robbers, and of the peaceable and honest part of community; and where his demands of '*black mail*' were resisted by persons able to pay, it was his general rule to make examples of the most opulent, and by the devastations he committed on their property, to intimidate the little fry of tributaries. It is not to be supposed Rob Roy could, if he had been ever so well inclined, prevent his followers from committing occasional acts of violence as they traversed the highlands, or descended on foraging parties to the lowlands. On too many of these excursions his course was marked by depredation,—by deep dismay and bitter wailings; for so great too, generally speaking, was the poverty of the inhabitants, they could not spare even a boll of meal, without stinting their abstemious and meagre meals for many weeks. But it is due to Rob Roy to state, that he is reputed always to have spared the widow and the orphan, and the industrious labourer, and as far as

commands were obeyed. By these mingled acts severity and generosity, his fame spread far and in those remote regions. A number of adventurous landers, envying the renown and the revenue acquired Rob Roy, assumed his name, and mustered bands of ers, whom they led on and attacked the persons property of those who would not pay contributions they r not to whom. In the days of Robin Hood, similar ts took place, and some of his hardest conflicts were mish and suppress those usurpers of his popular name. similar way Rob Roy dealt by those impostors, whom rsued with the utmost vigilance; and when he caught , punished with vindictive rigour. Perhaps it was on trength of this analogy that Mr. Pennant ventured to the highland chieftains with Jonathan Wild; but the itude was not sufficiently striking to bear him out in omparison. With all his faults Rob Roy was a hero, a knight-errant so far as the disinterested redress of ances and humbling oppressors went. But the fol- ig incident, if correctly stated, proves that his mind deeply infected by the low condition of life to which whole family were reduced, and also that there were ents in which, for self-gratification, he could stoop to act manner more compatible with the character of a vulgar n, than a Chevalier Bayard or a Sir Philip Sidney.

is claim to the onerous contribution, claimed and paid ose times, and called the 'black mail,' has already explained in the preceding volume. The eagerness ob Roy to force a wealthy proprietor, the owner of en Castle, to pay the promised tribute, led to the fol- ig instance of brutal and unmanly ferocity. From cause that is hardly worth explaining, the owner re- l to pay Rob Roy's demands. The latter chanced to hen the master was absent, and he did not hesitate to forcible possession of his house. Being apprised of had occurred, the owner hurried home, but was re-

fused admittance by this bold intrusive guest, unless he would instantly pay the black mail. This, on the ground of illegality, he steadily refused to do, when tearing an infant from the arms of its nurse, with all the fury of a madman, Rob Roy ascended to the summit of one of the towers, and extending the innocent child over the parapet, threatened to hurl it to the earth, and dash out its brains at the feet of its parent, if he presumed to hesitate one moment longer! This base, cruel, inhuman action reflects greater dishonour upon the name of Rob Roy than any other transgression imputed to him. What parent could withstand so dreadful a menace? Rob Roy obtained his demand, and quitted the premises; and if he ever really was the generous and merciful man he is so generally described, it must have been excessive and sudden irritation, and ungovernable passion, which, overpowering his reasoning faculties, could have led him to act in a manner so peculiarly ferocious and base.

There are other incidents recorded of him which are not at all creditable to his memory; but when the character of the very best and most faultless of men are daily heard subjected to severe censures, it is not to be expected that a person like Rob Roy, weighed down by proscription, and living in troublesome times, and exposed by his poverty to powerful temptations, should not occasionally stray from the circumscribed paths of honesty and integrity. Of these disreputable traits, one of the worst is the following:—

As he was passing Achertyre, near Sterling, he chanced to notice a young horse grazing in the park, whose beauty and symmetry so pleased his eye, he determined to become its owner if it were attainable. Being thus excited, he walked up to the house, and with a freedom that would meet a severe rebuff at the present day, inquired if the horse was for sale? Being recognised by the servant, he was told that the owner was absent, but his lady was at

e,—of whom Rob Roy requested an interview, and was rdingly ushered into a parlour where the lady then

With all the politeness he could muster, Macgregor ained the nature of his errand, and expressed his wish ay the palfrey he had seen, if he could have it on onable terms. Offended at being thus accosted, and knowing her guest personally, the lady with something hauteur told him it was not for sale, having been train- r her own use. Just then her husband coming in, and g informed of the name and business of the stranger, was desirous of purchasing his lady's nag, he sent for from the parlour, and with a serious tone and coun- nce, said, 'Do you know who that stranger is whom have left in the sitting room?' 'Not I, indeed,' said 'nor do I at all admire him.' 'What business has with you?' continued he. 'Business indeed!' said the , somewhat tartly, 'why the brute had the impudence present himself before me to tell me he would do me honour to purchase my favourite pony, *if the price re agreeable*.' 'It must be made *agreeable*, my love,' the husband. 'The stranger is Rob Roy, and if he uld take a liking to its mistress also, I scarcely know if hould dare refuse him.' 'Heavens defend me! and is it *Macgregor* I have had for a visitor?' 'Go to him,' she earnestly. 'I must part with my pony I see. to the savage, and rid the house of his presence as ickly as possible.' The husband then presented his un- ome and unexpected visitor with refreshments, and ng him to understand he was acquainted with the pur- of his call, told him the palfrey was very much at his ice, and thankfully receiving what Rob Roy was pleased fer, very politely wished him a pleasant journey; and ated the honour of another call when he came that , at the same time, in his heart he was worrying hea- to avert such a visitation, even though it were by

causing the extorted pony to break the neck of its owner.

Opposed to these base articles of alloy, stand a list of exploits performed by Rob Roy, which, when considered as proofs of personal valour or exalted generosity of soul, are equally worthy of admiration. It is strange that a mind capable of such sublime conceptions, and efforts, should have been disgraced by the acts of mean meanness and ferocity already described. But such is human nature: and if all the weak actions of the greatest heroes that ever lived were recorded, their biography would resemble certain specimens of minerals, combining in the same piece the brightest gem and the most common and worthless earth. And again, the inequality which existed between the birth and rank of Rob Roy, and the poverty in which his early years were past; when the whole of the highlands were, and long continued to be, in a most distracted state, and when the education of the children even of the richest and most powerful lairds was greatly neglected, the incongruity may be accounted for. The early part of the life of Rob Roy was passed among cattle and uncultivated, though keen and thievish people, horses, &c. He also associated occasionally with the *noblesse* of the highlands, to whose exclusive circle he was considered as belonging, notwithstanding his deficiency as to landed possessions. Sometimes he was employed in measures of political occupations, at another time was studying the arms and the art of war, in order to avail himself of circumstances and strive by his valour, and his trusty claymore, to retrieve his fortunes, and secure a name for his name in the temple of fame. Associations so magnificent, and pursuits so grand, were likely to succeed a very eccentric character, such as in the truest sense of the word, was *Rob Roy*.

It is already stated that very dark suspicions rested upon

the manner by which our hero obtained possession of the lands and lordship of Craigcrostan; but even there, if he had murdered as well as deceived and betrayed his inexperienced and unsuspecting cousin, his character had stood on a level with the earls and lords by whom he was surrounded, and whose domains were swoln from a solitary and circumscribed manor to wide and extensive districts; and of those, the most valuable portions were wrested in the manner detailed in the history of the Macgregors and the Stuarts, from the plunder of the wreck of the former. And scarcely was Rob Roy settled at Craigcrostan before the greedy and grasping disposition of the rival chiefs of the clans, Grahams and Campbells, began anew to plot against his liberty, life, and chiefly this possession, of which they hoped by force or fraud to deprive him. Whilst Rob Roy was still young, and whilst he resided there, he carried on the business of a cattle-jobber, and strange as it may sound in the ears of people unacquainted with the simple manners of the highlanders, and more especially at this period, the illustrious and hereditary chief of the Grahams, the Marquis or Duke of Montrose, did not disdain to enter into a partnership with him; not, as might be supposed, a nominal partner, to control the actions of a young man, or under that guise of a sleeping partner, advance him a capital to trade upon, but really and *bona fide* the nobleman in question became a partner, and stipulated with equal earnestness, first, to secure the thousand mercks Scotch which he had lent to Rob Roy; and next, for the enjoyment of a full moiety of the profits. Such, and still worse, in this remote part of the island, was the conduct of the father of that Duke of Montrose, whose name holds an honourable place in history, but whose proudest distinction is, that he befriended James Thomson, the bard of Ednar, when he was suffering severe privation in London, and labouring under the combined evils of poverty and obscurity.

It seems that the rival families, Argyle and Montrose, had possessions equally contiguous to Craigcroston, the then residence of our hero, and each of the hereditary chieftains of those great families sought to conciliate Rob Roy. The Graham lent him money to increase his capital and his profits as a cattle dealer, and the Campbell, laying aside the animosity and the perfidy which had cost the clan Macgregor so dear, showed himself ready, for the sake of annoying Montrose, to enter into an alliance with him. It was, of course, the wisest policy of Rob Roy, to balance his devotion by his gains; but so keen was the recollection of the numerous assassinations, massacres, and depredations inflicted by the Argyles, his heart recoiled from the Campbells, and although the Grahams had not been very delicate about embruing their hands in the blood of his clan, or pillaging their property, Rob Roy leant to the latter. The name Macgregor standing prohibited by law, and Rob Roy having adopted that of Robert Campbell of Invernsnait, as appears by a document he signed in 1703, it might be construed as a compliment to the Argyles, but it was the act of his mother, who was by blood related to that hated race; but this weighed but little with our hero, who, confiding too much on the good faith and honour of Montrose, he was soon convinced of his covetousness and perfidy, and glad to embrace the protection of Argyle, at which, when first proffered, he had spurned.

It was believed by many, that at last the hereditary chieftain of the Campbells was grown weary or ashamed of the inhuman and cowardly warfare waged against the clan Macgregor; this might be partly true, and yet not from the principal motive for protecting him, which doubtlessly was to wound the pride and annoy Montrose.

To the inhabitants of St. James's and its vicinity, the name and avocation of 'a cattle jobber' carries nothing far removed from the lowest rank of vulgar [illegible]. But in the

Highlands, it was very different. There, the calling was not deemed servile or vulgar, and Rob Roy was not excluded the polite circles, because in the southern part of the island, where he traded in the character of a drover, he was confounded with the rest of that clownish and brutish order of rustics. From some of his dealings that are already detailed, it might appear too presumptuous to say he was at all times strictly just; but it is boldly asserted by his Scotch biographers, he was distinguished, during those speculations, by a strict adherence to his pecuniary engagements,—by civility of demeanour, good-humour, and frequent and lively sallies of wit.

In his traffic as a cattle jobber, it is already stated the Marquis of Montrose was the partner of Rob Roy, advancing a thousand mercks Scotch, and the latter was to raise an equal capital and to allow him one half of the profits. A Jewish bargain this, since the skill, and the personal attendance to business, whence alone any profit could be expected, were to come from Rob Roy. In a concern of the kind that Montrose and Rob Roy carried on, the latter had frequently to trust sums of money to subordinate agents. To a person named Hamilton, an irregular sort of partner, Rob Roy entrusted, comparatively speaking, a large sum, with which he absconded, and was seen no more in the Highlands. This incident proved every way distressful to Rob Roy, and so deranged his pecuniary resources, he was alike unable to sustain his own credit, or to pay the money due to the Marquis of Montrose. Acting on a greedy and selfish principle,—regardless of the misfortune which had caused this embarrassment, or, perchance, being mistrustful it was the effect of collusion, the noble marquis caused the partnership to be dissolved, called in the money he had advanced to Rob Roy, and demanded the cession of his effects, real and personal, for the satisfaction of his claims. It was to little purpose that Rob Roy remonstrated against these conditions as

being unjust and oppressive. The marquis instituted legal proceedings, and wrested his property in Wadset—or mortgage from Rob Roy, which property, whenever he repaid the principal and interest, was reclaimable; but when the amended state of Roy's finances afterwards enabled him to apply for restitution, the noble marquis prevaricated, shuffled, and ultimately cheated his partner out of his estate. In this nefarious manner did this nobleman conduct himself, till he roused the indignation of the man he had so greatly oppressed, and drew down so severe a chastisement, that it left him no great reason to plume himself on the result of his machinations against Rob Roy. This open breach happened about the year 1690. The revolution was yet recent, and the new government much disturbed by the efforts of the partisans of the exiled monarch, and in the Highlands that party was very powerful. It was generally believed by the English and Dutch republicans, that the Prince of Orange had excited Monmouth's weak attempt to dethrone James II. and had a secret hand, first, in betraying their plans to his father-in-law, and next, in exciting the royal bigot to shed their blood on a scaffold. Nothing could be more pusillanimous than the conduct of Argyle at the lowest ebb of his fortune. Sir Thomas Cochrane, son and heir to the Earl of Dundonald, and who was involved in the rash and ill-fated enterprise wherein Monmouth and Argyle perished, was more afflicted by the want of manly fortitude in the two leaders, than by the imminent danger he stood in of losing his life on the scaffold. How different was the character and the conduct of the chieftains and commonalty of the clan Macgregor! How many of those were seized by the Campbells in the hour of fancied security! Even at the festive board, they were betrayed by their treacherous hosts, suddenly strung round with fetters and manacles, and thrown into noisome and loathsome dungeons. Yet, how few were their complaints, and with what calmness

estitude they died! In every state, whether at the fortune's wheel, or at the bottom, the Macgregors a alone as a race of beings, not faultless indeed, comparably superior to the Campbells, the Grahams, hants, or any of the clans whose wealth and power in part from the spoils of the ancient inheritance. the period to which these comments apply, the chief Campbells was balancing between the exiled mo- and the reigning king. Upon the Prince of Orange g the ascendency, Argyle assumed the sentiments manners of a staunch whig, but not readily attaining sual of the attainder pronounced upon his father, he restitution of his estates and prerogatives. He ore determined to watch the course of events, rather help to guide them, and to adhere finally to the party seemed the most likely to prove victorious. Ac- ted with the valour and enterprising spirit of Rob Macgregor, the crafty chieftain sought to gain him as ieau; and when he heard of the total breach between rose and Rob Roy, he calculated that his overture not be again rejected, nor was he deceived in his tations. Meantime Montrose kept spies in constant sition to apprise him of all the motions of Argyle and otege. He would willingly have cut off the heads of hose obnoxious individuals, but as that was a very e chance, it struck Montrose that if he offered to e Rob Roy the lands of Craigcrostan, of which he by chicanery deprived him, with the addition of a r sum of money than Rob Roy had ever before been r of, the temptation might induce him to forsake le, and right or wrong, accuse him of high treason, to lead to his conviction and the extinction of a rival . Thus, by the feverish state of the times, was the ent cattle jobber, who was so lately oppressed and ed, become of the utmost consequence as a partisan ch of those rival magnets. And it reflects no small

credit on Rob Roy, considering what rible havoc Campbells had made of his forefathers lives and estat that he had the honour to reject the infamous overtu which act of duty he performed by sending the au graph letter which Montrose had been so bold or so ca less as to write, and in which he had in vain endeavou to excite him to entrap and betray Argyle, to that nob man. A mode of proceeding that was alike manly a honourable, although unfortunate in its results. F Argyle instantly sent it onwards to Montrose, whom reproached with cowardice and treachery. Exasperat to the highest pitch of fury against Rob Roy, the vindi tive marquis instantly set every engine of oppression work to effect the complete ruin of Rob Roy. His est he caused to be sequestrated and nominally sold for a s greatly under its value. Graham of Killearn, a cruel a unfeeling agent of Montrose, attended by a band of r fians, more resembling assassins in their proceedings th the servants of a nobleman or minister of justice, went s seized upon the house, lands, and cattle of Rob Roy. short, this Graham had authority to seize all the prope belonging to Rob Roy, and the malignant villain, acti no doubt, in conformity to the directions of his chieft and kinsman, Montrose, availed himself of the absence Rob Roy, to rush into his defenceless dwelling, wh he treated Roy's wife with a degree of cowardly barba that is scarcely to be paralleled in the annals of lawl violence. The loss of all his property did not grieve R equal to the cruel affront put upon his wife. Instantly resolved to wreak vengeance on his foes, nor was he k before he seized three of the ruffians who had been m active in the outrage, and hung them on as many tr growing on the grounds of Graham of Killearn, and miscreant who suborned the inferior villains had serv very narrow escapes from sharing an ignominious death had so richly deserved.

ast after the blood-hounds of Montrose had thus
aged his dwelling, sequestered his property, and so
ely and inhumanly ill-treated his wife, Rob Roy
came, by accident, a witness of one of the many scenes
military murder then so common in Scotland. As he
as returning homewards—if a home he might be said to
ntain, he saw an officer of a strong party of soldiers
mployed in hanging four countrymen, their prisoners, on
tree, whom they reviled as fanatics, covenanters, and
onconformists. A young woman, the daughter of one of
e murdered men, and the sister to another, was bound
the tree whereon her father and her brother were sus-
nded, bewailing in shrieks and lamentations, and the
ldest demonstrations of despair, their untimely end.
e work of death being completed, the soldiers unbound
female, and were savagely dragging her towards a
er that flowed hard by, regardless of her supplications
spare her life. What Rob Roy had before beheld,
ugh no new spectacle in those unhappy times, had filled
heart with just indignation and abhorrence; but this
litional act of cowardly murder urged his generous
ure beyond control. Fiercely interposing, in a sten-
an voice, and with a withering look, he demanded of
officer the reason of their treating a defenceless female
o barbarous a manner. The commander, with an air
rrogance and presumption that proved but very short-
d, exclaimed, 'Pass on, clown! or we'll serve thee in
e same manner, for daring to interrupt the execution of
e king's orders!' At the same instant the miscreants
e in the very act of plunging the poor young woman
n the brow of a precipice into the stream below. Just
, Rob Roy rushing with almost irresistible fury upon
group that were preparing to murder or to witness
murder of this female, he hurled eight headlong down
steep bank, who quickly suffered a death they had been
ager to inflict. The officer and remaining ten soldiers

were so amazed, they seemed incapable to fight or
and during this panic, with matchless celerity he cu
cords with which the victim of these savages was bc
bade her flee for her life, and then drawing his te
claymore, he rushed upon the trembling coward, exc
ing, 'Wretch! thus I pay thee for thy hellish cru
at the same instant his trusty blade, at a single blow,
the officer lifeless on the earth. There were yet ter
vates remaining, and those, ashamed of seeing their
mander slain, and so many of their comrades drov
made an effort to surround Rob Roy; but so active
the movements of their single opponent, so terribl
blows, that after seeing three of their number sink be
his broad sword, the rest fled in sore dismay back to
fat, whence they had issued on the murderous expe
described. Arrived there, they reported, that Satan
self had appeared before them, armed with a sword
nothing could resist; and that, before they fled, he
destroyed their commanding officer and eleven of
comrades. It was not long, however, before it was a
tained that Rob Roy had been seen travelling that
and to his prowess this daring exploit was generall
justly attributed. There is but one feature to be regr
in this transaction, and that is the murder of the four
peasants, prior to the rescue of the distressed da
Such transactions as these, in the vicinity of the
road, and near a town, could scarcely occur in open
light, without more or less spectators. At a respe
distance several individuals witnessed this romantic ex
and loudly shouted pæans of victory when the soldiers
but very prudently they kept out of the battle, leavi
Rob Roy all the glory and all the danger of the enter
It is natural to suppose that the poor young woman expr
in the most ardent terms her joy and gratitude for so
derful a deliverance, at the same time the former fe
must have been greatly damped by horrid recoll

er father, her brother, and two associates, had been
red before her eyes, and their bodies were yet sus-
l on the gallows tree! Such was the way and man-
which the rulers of Scotland wished to promote
nity of worship in matters of conscience, and to
uish fanaticism.

ire with how much celerity the military stationed at
might be sent to scour the country, he hastened
he scene of his recent triumph, and having directed
ung woman what route to pursue, and wishing her
r fortune, Rob Roy struck off the high-way, into
uented and bye-paths, and at the close of eve found
f so far remote from Moffat, as to consider himself
danger of pursuit. His mind being thus freed from
oughts of this perilous undertaking, Rob Roy bent
y homewards, where he found his home in the pos-
n of the followers of the factor of Montrose, and
oo he learnt of the unmanly, the inhuman treatment
is wife had experienced. After the first ebullitions
ef and rage had subsided; after he had offered his
l wife all the consolation in his power, he turned the
t of his thoughts to vengeance; and as avarice was
f the leading vices of Montrose, it was there Rob
etermined the punishment should fall. Accordingly
gaged, as mercenaries, on whose courage and obe-
he thought he could rely, a number of stout karls,
omed to perilous exploits, and eager as himself for

The following was his first adventure. Anticipating
of the Montrose factor upon the tenantry of * * * *
t for the rent then due, Rob Roy and his armed fol-
appeared, two days before the appointed time, at the
of the astonished tenants, and demanded the rents due
marquis with all the formality of a lawful agent, ten-
receipts in the name of the marquis in return. As
nants, acting under the influence of bodily fear, were
lled by armed men to part with the money in-

tended for Montrose, the latter was the loser. A
powerful and so popular became Rob Roy, that for s
years he continued these compulsory requisitions,
ing, as an excuse, that the lands had formerly bel
to his forefathers, had been illegally wrested away
that the rents belonged to him as hereditary chief
the Macgregors. But what was of much more
quence to his cause than this plea, powerful as i
amongst those simple tribes of uncultivated men, w
funds supplied by these forced levies, which afforde
Roy the means of plentifully remunerating their ser
and it is but justice to add, that what he thus unla
obtained, he often devoted to the relief of the oppr
or the indigent. Many a poor widow who trembled
approach of winter, or of rent day, has Rob Roy pro
against the claims of either. It was his delight to h
the arrogant, and take from the grasping miser hi
lised gold, and bestow it upon some indigent
whom that miser had oppressed. But chiefly his de
tions fell upon the possessions of Montrose, wh
knowing how to get rid of the visitation he had en
on himself by his knavery and injustice, put up wi
losses with such stoical indifference as induced som
sons to imagine his conscience kept him in check, b
tinually reminding him of the infamous arts by whi
had wronged Rob Roy. But these were false and
neous conclusions. With no such qualms was Mo
troubled! All that prevented him immolating Rob
to his wrath, was neither more nor less than the
of power! An adventure of more than common and
which raised a general laugh against Montrose, an
factor, Killearn, gave so deep a wound to the self-l
the Marquis, that it aroused him from his torpor, and
rise to a tornado of wrath,—which, however, blowe
without effecting any other object than exhibitin

erity of Rob Roy's genius and attainments over his pponent.

as been already stated that Rob Roy continued, several years, to levy forced loans on the estates itrose, which drove the factors of the marquis to e of expedients to cut off such supplies, and save at part for the legitimate proprietor. Rob Roy was that the tenants of Chapellaroch had a considerable ady for the factor, who was afraid to give the usual lest Rob Roy, with his usual celerity, should inter- and convey the rents into his own pocket. He was ware that Killearn was waiting for something like pportunity of gathering the rents securely before he otice to the tenantry. To facilitate this object, Rob used a report to be industriously circulated that he ought to embark for Ireland; and actually took leave family and friends as if he were quite serious. a day or two, Graham of Killearn, anxious to make hile the sun shone, gave orders to his master's tenants ear at the inn at Chapellaroch, and produce their To mark this event as a sort of triumph, several men then living in the neighbourhood of Killearn ed; the rents were all collected, and duly entered factor's book; and the utmost hilarity prevailing, Roy appeared to be utterly forgotten. Rob Roy and yrmidons were, however, much nearer at hand than rn and his guests wished or expected. Short indeed he road he travelled in his Irish excursion. He con- l himself and followers in a neighbouring wood, from helter of which, with secret raptures, he beheld Kil- and his gentry prancing along in fancied security to lace of rendezvous. Rob Roy and his men, stretched the shade of ancient forest trees,—beguiled the time acking jokes on the surprise and affright that the at the inn would display when the hour arrived for appearance there, and in partaking of the plentiful

store of bread, cheese, and whiskey, which their liberal and facetious leader had provided for this occasion.

Just as the party were about to separate, and Killearn to retire with his bags well filled, to the infinite amazement of the whole, and dismay of most of the company, Rob Roy, preceded by his piper in full costume, playing before him, and followed by a numerous train of armed retainers, appeared at the door of the inn, and proceeded, *sans ceremonie*, to the pay-chamber. Alarmed beyond the rest, Killearn's first care was to secret the money-bags and his rent-book in a loft over head. Rob Roy entered the room preceded by his piper, but abstained from any act of hostility, laying his sword upon the table, and good humouredly partaking of the remains of the feast, which, with a trembling hand and envious heart, Killearn presented. When Rob Roy had satisfied his hunger, he directed his piper to give the company one of his liveliest tunes. In a moment he was obeyed, and the shrill tones of his instrument resounded through the house. Instantaneously the armed followers of the foe to Montrose appeared in the chamber. Then grasping his sword, the chieftain, without any appearance of anger, said to Killearn, 'Well, my factor, how has it gone 'with you to-day? How much rent have you collected 'for my use?'—'None at all,' said Killearn, shaking as he spoke, 'I have not begun collecting.'—'Come, come, Mr. 'factor, these lies will not pass current! Produce instantly 'the money and the book, that I may examine your accounts!' The conduct of this Graham of Killearn added another instance to the many instances on record, of the most cruel and ferocious men being often the greatest of cowards. With the most abject servility he obeyed the orders of the man he alike feared and hated, and quickly produced both the book and the cash, with which Rob Roy seemed perfectly satisfied. The caitiff then besought his foe for liberty to depart. But Macgregor had yet paid the ruffian for the inhuman and vile indignity wantonly and

inflicted upon his wife, when he took possession of
se and lands. Casting on him a withering look, he
Graham, 'Thou goest not yet! I have first to pay
or thy hellish baseness, and in thy own coin: Thou
prisoner, and woe be to him that shall raise a hand
defence.' Then, addressing himself to the gentle-
d tenantry, he told them they were all at liberty to
; and he wished them to let Killearn's ruffians
who were yet unhung, that their master was in the
of Rob Roy, and about to receive the chastisement
his infamous conduct!—Happy in being thus cour-
treated, the whole party dispersed as quickly as
uld, not a few secretly pleased that Macgregor had
led in catching Killearn and all his rents, and none
a straw whatever vengeance Rob Roy might inflict;
ry man of common feelings of humanity execrated
ocity and hardness of heart that Killearn had dis-
on that occasion.

oon, therefore, as the house was cleared, Rob Roy's
rs seizing Killearn, set him upon a horse, with his
the horse's tail, tying his feet under the horse's belly,
s arms behind his back. Next he was blindfolded and
d, and thus conveyed to a small and very lonely island
ne east end of Loch Ketturin, where Rob Roy had
nsly prepared a cave for his safe durance, and where
manly villain received a discipline so severe as most
to atone for the indignity he had inflicted, and yet not
ger his life. To aid his pious meditations in this
le, Rob Roy took care his supply of food should be
y and scanty. Fourteen days and fourteen nights the
factor remained in this durance; and every day his
kept him in constant dread of being put to death. And
at last, Rob Roy thought the caitiff had been suffi-
y humbled, terrified, and punished, he caused him to
en from the island cave, *(p)* and conveyed near his

To this cave Walter Scott has since given increased celebrity as

own dwelling, which he approached in a piteous plig garments mutilated, and his person exposed in a i that sufficiently demonstrated the severe flagellations received. Nor had he the satisfaction of getting pa under his own roof, for Rob Roy had sent notice ro all his secret friends and retainers to be on the alert, crowd to Graham's house at the hour he was to be set The consequence was, his exposure to the rude and tying gaze of his enemies. Indeed, this wretch ha nor did he deserve, a friend in the world. He was th severe and merciless of stewards or factors. He wa constant habit of distraining upon every person in a no matter to what calamity the inability to pay was Sickness or death moved not his stern heart. Rapine i his course. And great and general was the lamentati prevailed when it was found that Rob Roy had spa life, and let him loose again to harass and oppress h neighbours. His captor had not, however, been una of this, but had solemnly admonished the wretch to from such infernal cruelties in future; and on no acc presume to demand any rents for the lands held by M which had formerly belonged to the Macgregors, as h sidered himself the lawful heir, and was resolved to his own rents. Such were the circumstances under Graham of Killearn returned to his home, after his off in such high glee to gather in the rents of his Montrose, at Chapellaroch!

Some weeks elapsed before Killearn showed him

the fancied residence of the beauteous Ellen in the 'Lady of the L which poem the description runs thus:

'——————The shore around;
'Twas all so close with copse-wood bound,
'Nor track nor pathway might declare
'That human foot frequented there.
'Here for retreat in dangerous hour
'Some chief had fram'd a rustic bower.'

: but he wrote the most aggravated account of his
ngs to the marquis, telling him that his old partner
have used his lordship's person in the very same
he had been captured instead of his factor. He
all the stripes he had received with stinging nettles
iars, and earnestly implored the marquis to lay the
fore the privy council, that so vast a reward might
red for the apprehension of Rob Roy, as would be
to have the desired effect, and relieve the noble mar-
rom all fear of falling into his hands. Montrose
scarcely refrain from smiling, seeing how ingeniously
rtified factor strove to exasperate him, and urge him
d in the pursuit of vengeance. Montrose, however,
a letter of consolation to his factor, in which he
ed much more than he had power to perform, although
means disinclined to the sacrifice of Rob Roy, nor
to the means.

he popular novel 'Waverly,' which is certainly one
very best of that class of Scotch romances, is an
able description of a general meeting of the chief-
and their clans favourable to the Stuarts, held at
albane, in the guise of a great Highland deer or
unt. Upon this occasion, which was subsequent to
nfortunate enterprise of Dundee, at Killikrankie,
nfederated chieftains entered into a written bond of
e, offensive and defensive, for mutual support,
was signed by all the assembled chieftains. By the
eness of the person to whose care and fidelity this
tant document was intrusted, it was lost, and fell into
ands of Campbell of Glenlyon. This person was
n garrison at Fort William: he was, however, so
related to many of the malcontents whose names
attached, he did not at first disclose the contents.
officer, as it is stated in the history of the massacre
encoe, had a command in that infernal transaction, for
he was abhorred and execrated, even by his nearest

relatives. And when it was considered that thus infa
was the man who held the paper, it occasioned
perplexity and consternation, and many were the sch
that were formed and relinquished for its recovery. Am
the chieftains whose hands were set to this writing
Rob Roy Macgregor. Neither acknowledging the 'i
'sive king,' as he was termed, nor his government; r
for the sake of others, who were differently circumsta
he yielded to the solicitation of chiefs of the first in
tance, and agreed, if possible, to effect its liberation
is already stated that his mother was daughter to Cam
of Glenlyon, consequently Rob Roy was nearly relat
blood to the detestable character from whose grasp
document was to be regained. But this relation
though bitter as wormwood to Macgregor from the
Glenlyon had had in the massacre of his relatives
friends at Glencoe, was auspicious to his views.
price was fixed for the apprehension of Rob Roy
account of his exploit at Chapellaroch, he had occasi
assume a disguise when he entered Fort William, an
went with only one attendant. He found means to o
an interview with Captain Campbell, and ascertained
in consequence of the scornful way in which he was tr
by all or nearly all the persons whose names were
scribed to that paper, he had then recently deposite
contract with the governor of the garrison, by whc
was to be forwarded to the privy council. Next,
Roy ascertained the day on which it was to be despat
the strength of the escort, and the route. On the
day after Macgregor's visit, the despatch was sent o
Governor Hill, protected by an ensign's command. M
while Rob Roy and his associates were all upon the
and on the third day's march, at the head of fifty gig
and well-armed Highlanders, Rob Roy intercepte
further progress of this party at Glendochart. Adva
before his men, he commanded the ensign to stop

ly deliver up the despatch intrusted to him by
ior Hill. This summons, as was to be expected,
oer refused to obey. 'You shall every soul be put
ath without quarter, if you persist in a vain and
i refusal,' said Rob Roy. The officer, seeing how
tely he was surrounded, and marking the disparity
e, and not having any ambition to prove his fide-
the price of his life, yielded up the packet. The
vere instantly broken, and withdrawing the bond
e other papers, he politely handed back the multi-
acket, and begging to be excused the short inter-
he had occasioned, told the astonished ensign he
liberty to proceed. Then wishing him a good jour-
e returned back towards his usual haunts. By this
t exploit Rob Roy saved many a life, and prevented
fiscation of many principal estates; and was, upon
ing the original bond, loaded with valuable presents
undless applause. All his trusty followers were
y rewarded. In every part of this difficult and
ous undertaking Rob Roy displayed equal talent,
e, and presence of mind; and on this, as on many
ccasions, this celebrated chieftain demonstrated the
ion of every quality that constitutes a great cap-

copious extracts given in the preceding volume
ntly explains, that from the earliest periods of
ed history, the more powerful rising families have
nly devoured and made their prey of the less wealthy,
, and prosperous. There were many inferior chief-
r petty barons, who held lands to which, according
act of James VI. they could not make out a legal
e. show that they held of some superior. A titled
e, and favoured minion of the chief of the Camp-
having obtained an authority under the act named,
ted upon a small estate situated in Glendochart,
had been for ages in the quiet possession of the

accredited owner. When this outrage r ed the ears of Rob Roy, he instantly determined, unsolicited by the sufferer, to afford him prompt redress. Accordingly Rob Roy sent a small party of his men to Glenurchy, to waylay the proud tyrant. His men made their caption at a defile which separated the craggy cliffs of Ben Cruachan. Conformable to their orders, those daring partisans rushed upon the unrelenting oppressor, whom they conducted towards Tyndrum. There he was brought before Rob Roy, who bitterly reproaching him for his rapacity, threatened to hang him the next time he fell into his hands, if he did not instantly restore the lands in question to the right owner. The culprit, equally aware of his own guilt, and the determined character of his captor, readily promised compliance, and signed a paper whereby he restored the estate to the injured man. When this piece of prompt conveyancing was completed, as his last benediction, Rob Roy ordered the baronet to be tossed into St. Fillan's pool, hard by, telling him sarcastically tha. a thorough bathing in its cold and purifying waters might be of great use in curing him of his violent itching after poor men's lands In this manner did our hero execute summary justice, and where the law of the land could not afford redress. The person whom he thus saved from beggary and want was a total stranger to him, and according to the concurrent testimony of the most authentic biographers, Rob Roy never soiled his hands by taking a fee or accepting the smallest present from the persons whom he thus righted.

This rapacious baronet had attained to an infamous notoriety, prior to this robbery of an estate in Glendochart. Having heard that Maclean of Kingnerloch, though he could trace the possession of his lands far remote through a long line of ancestors, could not produce any document to show that he held them from some superior, this grasping baronet beset his lands with a party of armed vassals, whom the ruffian transport boats by sea.

n having received timely notice of the coming storm,
t backward in preparing for the defence of his
and his home. Collecting some armed men, he
them in ambush, then he walked down to the sea-
to receive the guileful baronet. On their way
s the house, the baronet said to Maclean, 'By what
r do you hold your lands?'—'By this,' said Mac-
giving a signal, obedient to which his armed men
forward, brandishing their drawn swords. 'This is
harter.' The knight, appalled by the sight, and
ng to advance, bowing very courteously to Mac-
aid, 'Faith, mon, there is nae holding more suffi-
;' and retiring to his boats, happy to escape in a
skin, he never more troubled Maclean. The knight
onet was not, however, always thus baffled and
d; he had the good fortune to fall upon men of
minds, timid and friendless; those he generally
f their property, adding their lands to his estates,
aving, in many cases, them and their families without
to shelter them. This greedy baronet, whom Rob
aused to be ducked in St. Fillan's pool, fixed upon
le man named Macdougal as a fit subject for his
lesign. This man had been married several years,
ving no child to inherit his estates, the wily baronet
ded him to turn his wife adrift, promising to provide
ith another more likely to be fruitful. The weak and
ate man listened with fatal avidity to this infamous
ition. He put away his wife, and he married a rela-
' his artful seducer; and then the villain caused him
apprehended and convicted as a bigamist, and
e seized upon his lands as being forfeited by this
felony, and added them to his own.

s insidious villain had a relation named Campbell
lder, who was assassinated as he was proceeding in
, through a narrow channel on the west coast of
eshire, to visit his property in the isle of Islay.

Campbell of Tirifour was suspected as the au thor of murder, but nothing in the shape of proof appeare substantiate the rumour of his guilt. The baronet e tained the strongest belief that Campbell was guilty. well knew the vanity of his shallow wife, whose could only be excelled by her ignorance and base To the vices of this weak woman the insidious t applied his artifices to make her become the instrume her own and her husband's destruction. Amongst leading follies was that of an eager longing after sup rank and precedency. And the arch-traitor taught h believe how sensible he was of her inestimable worth, how happy he should be, if circumstances would p him to confer upon her that title and opulence her spirit and beauteous form merited. The bait took vile woman soon left the seducer no favour to ask, what was readily granted. The consequence of this minal intimacy was, that by representing to her the im sibility of his making her his lady whilst her hus lived, he found no great difficulty to induce her to con or, at least to agree, to accuse and convict her husb of the murder of Campbell of Calder. To one or these conditions she acceded, upon the tempter giving written assurance that after her husband's death he w 'marry her himself.' The document, couched in t words, the wily villain gave the lewd and treache wife, and then she put her paramour in possession of and circumstances that shortly led to the apprehensio her husband, who was brought to a public trial, horrid to relate, convicted chiefly on the testimony o own wife! In due course he was executed, his lands feited, which passed into the possession of the bar As to the widow of Campbell, the wretch was turned of doors when the sequestration was enforced, and universally shunned and loudly execrated by all who k her. To add to the misery of her c tion, the bar no longer bestowed the least notice upon her. In

extremity she waited upon him, and producing the written pledge, required him to marry her. He heard her with the most mortifying coolness, and then—calmly and scornfully—said, 'Madam, having been bred to the church, I could with propriety fulfil my contract, and am ready, as a minister, to marry you to any man who will have you.' The wretched creature, driven to despair by the upbraidings of her own conscience, and the perfidy of the man who had led her into this labyrinth of crime and misery, unable to support the combined weight of penury and infamy, went distracted, and terminated her own existence. Such were the means by which the wretch, to whom Rob Roy administered a cold bath at St. Fillan's, accumulated the funds on which he hoped to attain in due time the rank of a peer of the realm for himself and his posterity.

There is yet another trait to be narrated, indicative of the disgusting, cowardly, and horrid depravity of this gifted villain, as well as of the very lax way in which proclamations of extermination were issued against a feeble clan or chief, at the instigation of one powerfully connected, and supported by court interest. The wilds of Ardnamurchan, *i. e.* a point of the great ocean, were occupied by a tribe of the Macdonalds distinguished by the appellative Maclans. Between the Macdonalds and the Campbells a deadly feud had reigned time immemorial; and the grasping baronet, who took up every hereditary quarrel whereby any property was likely to be acquired, regarded these Highlanders, and the lands they occupied, as lawful spoil, if he could but get possession. This invader of the weak, and the oppressor of the feeble, placing himself at the head of a body of armed men, intended to seize and maintain possession by force of arms. Apprised of his purport, and determined on resistance, the Maclans gave the baronet and his followers a meeting at the south-eastern boundary of the county. The Campbells, intimidated by the steady front of the Maclans, lowered their

demands in proportion as their courage fell, and an accommodation took place. Just as the parties were about to break up, one of the Campbells, offering a gross insult to the Maclans, was instantly shot dead. The baronet cautiously abstained from offering to avenge the death of his vassal, but led off his people, intent on a more terrible vengeance than he could hope to attain by fair battle. He caused the head of the dead man to be cut off, and sent it, accompanied by an escort, to Edinburgh, together with an artful, false, and exaggerated statement, wherein he represented the Maclans as a lawless banditti, and praying for letters of fire and sword against them! These, from the influence of the head of the Campbells, were too readily obtained, and eagerly put in force by the false informer, by whose bands of armed men the wilds of Ardmurchan were plundered and devastated, and the Maclans driven forth from their paternal lands.

To return from this delineation of a character every way detestable, and proceed with incidents that relate more immediately to Rob Roy. A nephew of his had succeeded to the lands of Glengyle, which were in wadset, or mortgaged on a redeemable bond; but if not redeemed in ten years, the lands were to be forfeited. Aware that every advantage would be taken, as the lands were worth twice as much money as the amount of the bond, Rob Roy advanced the sum requisite to redeem the lands, and sent his nephew to withdraw the bond. The period of redemption having but a short time to run, the money was refused on the frivolous pretext that the bond could not be found. At this juncture Rob Roy having some weightier affairs to attend to, suffered the time to elapse within which the lands were redeemable. The holder took forcible possession, and gave notice to young Macgregor, to remove with his cattle and dependants from the lands within the space of eight days. When these tidings were conveyed to Rob Roy, he bade his nephew console [illegible] with the hope of

ng his lands, without paying any redemption fee. to avenge this base attempt at fraud, Rob Roy ched a party of armed men into Argyleshire, to take er the chieftain who had done this wrong; but meet- n, face to face, travelling in Strathfillan, Rob Roy, reproaching him for the baseness of his conduct, ded, on pain of death, the return of the bond upon nds of Glengyle. Taken wholly unawares, and d by the menaces of a man who was not apt to utter threats, the crest-fallen chieftain readily promised rn the bond, and release the lands, as soon as he d home. But he was told by Rob Roy he never see that home again till the bond was returned into session. He therefore took his captive to an inn road side, and the chief, seeing he could obtain no conditions, despatched two of his own vassals, panied by two of Rob Roy's followers, to his house, the requisite document. Two days and two nights honest chieftain remained a prisoner at this small hen the return of the messengers and the production bond gave him the hope of a safe deliverance. When soner presented the bond to Rob Roy, he demanded nt of the principal and interest. 'Not a single t shalt thou have,' said Rob Roy. 'And if thou t to murmur, I'll hang thee on the nearest tree, as per reward for thy attempt to rob my nephew of nds.' It was not, however, his own kindred alone ose redress he drew his sword, but more frequently rsons who were total strangers. Our hero was the pposer of cruelty and oppression in whatever way ed, but more promptly and severely when inflicted persons suffering under the pressure of sorrow and nce; the orphan, the widow, the poor, generally, toy considered as his clients, and he afforded all the and protection in his power, and seldom indeed did of obtaining vengeance or redress. In these points

there exists a similitude of character between Rob and Robin Hood. Like our celebrated marauder, which Rob Roy took by force from the rich, he bestowed to alleviate the sufferings of the poor. A benevolent brotherhood for the relief of the distresse protection of the oppressed, was formed at one per Rob Roy's life, between our hero and four or five chieftains, which extended to a solemn pledge to fast by each other in all cases of scath or danger.

A clansman of Rob Roy's held, on the estate of a farm upon a regular lease, which the factor, Drum of Blair Drummond, sought an opportunity to bre chicanery, and the tenant had orders to quit. This wrong was communicated to Rob Roy, who, to repai grievance, hastened to Drummond castle. It was e the morning when he arrived there, and it chance the first person he saw was Blair Drummond, the o sive factor. Without saying a word, he felled hin single blow, and left him stretched on the earth. a window of the castle Perth witnessed this rough ment of his factor, and to propitiate Rob Roy, wh instantly recognised, offered him (God knows with sincerity) a cordial welcome. 'I am not to be deceiv 'any pretended show of kindness,' said the intruder st 'all I want is the restitution of the tack of whic 'kinsman has been unjustly deprived. If not, I'll let 'my lambs to feed in your pastures.' With this con that powerful nobleman was glad to comply, and when the wrong was repaired, Rob Roy sat dow took his breakfast with the earl, and they parted amic

The infamous character and humiliating punishm Graham of Killearn have been already pourtrayed. hard-hearted wretch, having a demand of fifteen p for rent on a widow-woman who had a numerous y family to provide for, was about to levy a distress. Roy, hearing of his intention, went to her the day b

rpies of legal pillage were expected to arrive, and nexpressible amazement and joy, he advanced her to cover the whole demand, and instructed her to eceipt in full. The next day came the legal rabble and distrain,—the poor widow having, with tears ng from her eyes, told the factor it would be wholly her power to pay the arrears; they were therefore ich surprised to see the money spread upon a table, hear the widow desire a receipt in full. This they ot refuse, and, to the infinite joy of the widow and were soon got rid of. Not far, however, had the us factor and his party proceeded homewards, when mer was accosted by Rob Roy, who, bitterly hing him for his exacting and merciless spirit, made him refund the three hundred merks Scotch in her extremity, advanced the poor widow, and ning to hang him the next time he acted so by any endless person, gave them all a severe drubbing, let them escape.

arn seized on an indigent man's property, for three ent. Rob Roy hearing of the distress, went and e whole demand and costs, upon which Killearn legal receipt. Some time afterwards, the poor man's being mended, he went to Rob Roy and thankfully to repay the money. 'Tush, mon! you nae need e word. Killearn gave me back my ane siller agen.' g, that after the transaction in question, he had ed the penurious and rapacious factor of the

whole Highland chiefs, from the highest to the might, at this period, and for many preceding cen- be compared, and not unaptly, to a rookery, where eftain rooks of every nest were incessantly engaged atory warfare; at one time assailing some neigh- nest, and helping to pillage its materials; at ano- ghting hard to defend its own, against a combina-

tion formed for its destruction. Just so clamorous, and dishonest were the three hundred despots of all bres, who ruled in absolute, rather than savage desp over as many clans. Between the patrician houses of and Athol a quarrel arose that led to some acts of vio Rob Roy's alliance was alike desirable to either p he disliked both, but most he despised and hated . Having assembled sixty armed retainers, he march a sort of triumph to Drummond castle, preceded by pipers playing popular airs. United with the clan I mond, the Macgregors marched to the attack of the men, who were posted on the banks of the Earn; soon as they were apprised of the presence of the gregors, they were seized with such a panic they flec the field, and lost several men in the pursuit, whicl tinued to the precincts of their own county. Nor it to be inferred from this flight that the men of Atho cowards. They had been taught, from their e infancy, to regard the Macgregors as fiends, as p who sold their souls to Satan, and were in return e with such infernal powers as nothing human could hence, perhaps, this panic and sudden flight.

It is time to return to Montrose, on whose possession Roy had levied contributions to a very large exten hitherto with impunity. Not only plundering his possessions, but carrying his depredation to the parl rounding his chief residence. Incredible as it may in the ears of English readers, the wants of Rob R all his family and retainers were supplied from the magazines of meal. And so much respected we orders of Rob Roy, that if he commanded the store-k to send a quantity to any individuals whom he wis relieve, he was as regularly obeyed as by a corn with whom he had unlimited credit. Often the mar tenants had to carry this meal on their horses houses of Rob Roy or his dependants. In this wa Rob Roy content to avenge the injuries he had sus

hands of Montrose, and the second cousin of the
ie, Graham of Killearn. More than once he had
arquis in his power as well as Killearn, but he let
arquis go untouched; and as to the former, if his
hment was severe and ignominious, no one could
justice say it was not richly deserved. At length,
rer, the patience of Montrose was exhausted, and he
in sober earnestness to put an end to the galling
s and ruinous depredations. So great, however, was
read impressed on the mind of Montrose of this for-
ble partisan, that when he obtained a proclamation,
s couched in general terms, the name Macgregor
studiously omitted. This decree, though not wholly
garded by Rob Roy, excited no great apprehension
ad, however, a very narrow escape; for Montrose,
g under the authority of the order of council, still
called out a number of his vassals, whom he placed
r the command of a relation, and they were backed by
ty of soldiers. In the silence of midnight suddenly
surrounded and burst into the dwelling of Rob Roy.
ed of their expected prey, by his absence, and hav-
ascertained the route our hero had taken, the whole
bent their course to his then quarters, at Crinla-
, a public house in Strathfillan. There Rob Roy
is men had taken up their temporary abode: the chief
e house, his followers in an adjoining barn. The
e-door was broke open by the Grahams. Instantly
ero was on his feet, determined to sell his life dearly,
ne by one he levelled the assailants as they approached.
as he began to have more work on his hands than he
d get rid of, his followers, awakened by the uproar,
ked the Grahams in the rear, and with so much effect,
retreated to some distance, leaving several of their
y behind them very grievously wounded. Rob Roy,
ng the field so far won, refreshed his men with a glass
hiskey each; and then, sallying forth from the house,

they found the foe so overawed they durst not at to hinder their departure, but cautiously waitin obtain some advantage, hung upon their rear, as ascended an eminence towards the head of Loch Lo But Rob Roy, watching his opportunity, turned sud upon his timid pursuers, and loading, shot some o military, and drowned a soldier in a mill-dam. The hams retired defeated and disgraced, for their force w least as five to one of the Macgregors.

This dash of the Grahams having completely fi Montrose again became passive; but so much was Roy moved to anger by the desperate struggle he been forced to make to escape the Grahams, that he s the Montrose estates of cattle in all directions, carryi every portable article of value even from the lowl from the lands of Bal and in Monteith; an enterprise, its peculiar audacity, termed 'the *herrishp of Kip* Rob Roy, on this occasion, was pursued by a bo incensed clowns, whose cattle he had seized and d away; these, united and combined with a party of sold might have deprived him of great part of his spoil, that one of Rob Roy's followers, firing from an am cade, killed the foremost man of those justly ince husbandmen, whose fields had been ravaged and farms desolated by these marauders. For it is not t disguised, that in these sort of enterprises, an indi minate plunder took place, the poorest widow or orp suffering, in proportion to what they had to lose, eq with the richest. It is also true that the petty despots, assumed, as fear tighes or hereditary and absolute ch the governance of their respective baronies or distr held themselves responsible to no human being for t conduct, but claimed and used the privilege of wa private war on whom they pleased, without any stai their honour. It was in that light Rob Roy contempl these predatory excursions; and he that was most succ

ful, that is, he that collected the largest droves of captured cattle, and conducted them in safety into his own pastures, was accounted the greatest hero. They were almost worshipped by their ignorant and brutalized followers, and their names were immortalized in the songs of Gaelic bards. By a similarly absurd and sophistical mode of argument, piracy was esteemed an honourable profession amongst the Celts, the Gauls, and the Goths. Hence, in estimating the real character of the life and exploits of Rob Roy, the candid and free inquirer will not fail to take those ancient and venerated prejudices into consideration. And no such philosophical investigators will accede to the justice of Mr. Pennant's comparisons between Rob Roy and Jonathan Wild, by which those very opposite characters were placed on the same level.

The great marauding expedition just described, raised a new storm round its author and conductor. A reward of one thousand pounds was offered by name for his apprehension; the western volunteers, a local force raised for the protection of public peace, to curb this bold partisan, were marched into the Highlands. Those volunteers went to Drymen, where, finding very indifferent quarters, and the poor greatly disaffected, they had, to avoid being surprised, to lay all night upon their arms. This force was wholly incompetent to keep the rustics in awe, and defeat the Macgregors. They were continually annoyed by false reports, and were led to believe five hundred of that terrific race were encamped within a few miles. Growing therefore heartily sick of this sort of service, they were not slow in retiring, and perchance esteemed themselves happy in escaping with whole bones. Far more formidable to Rob Roy were the parties of horse soldiers, which were dispersed over the Highlands. By the activity and keenness of those cavalry soldiers to capture Rob Roy, for the sake of the immense price set upon his head, he had sense enough to see the propriety of dispersing his bands,

and retiring to those mountain-crags, where eagles build their nests, and where no soldier, horse or foot, durst intrude. Our hero made that cave his home, which is situated at the foot of Ben-Lomond, on the banks of the lake, and where Robert Bruce formerly sought shelter; as it is explained in the portraitures of the Macgregors and the Stuarts. Full of chivalric sentiment, the heart of Rob Roy glowed with rapture as he surveyed this lonely cave wherein that illustrious Scot had stretched his limbs, perhaps on the same bare rock. His spirit seemed to consecrate the retreat; and at times, in a musing mood, and full of enthusiasm, Rob Roy would address himself in the flowery language of poetic rhapsody to the shade of the departed monarch.

It was by chance, in all probability, this cave was formed, huge masses of rock having fallen from the superincumbent mountain into the lake below, in the midst of which this hollow was left, as completely, though coarsely finished, as if excavated by the human hand. By chance it must have been discovered,—perhaps by some outcast, close pursued by blood-hounds, who braved its perils and its tremendous approach rather than fall into their power. The entrance is concealed amidst huge fragments, and the only road, so extremely difficult, rugged, and narrow, as almost wholly to repel the human race. Such was and is the celebrated cave, to whose gloomy shelter, during this period of unwonted peril, Rob Roy and his chief followers retired. Not, however, so absolutely, but that he ventured forth frequently to visit his family and chosen friends, and receive or give intelligence. It happened as Rob Roy was one day wandering, too careless of his safety, attended by two faithful vassals, along the banks of Loch-earn, he was suddenly surrounded by seven troopers, who demanded his name, residence, &c. but, from the tall stature and martial aspect of Rob Roy, they seemed to make sure he was the man they sought. With an alacrity

ived to the ur y of the danger Rob Roy and his men
prung from the ro..., and ran up the steep hill, followed
y the troopers. Our hero was so lucky as to gain, unhurt,
e declivity where no horse could approach; but his fol-
wers were overtaken and killed. Hitherto his sole object
d been safety, now he fought for vengeance. Levelling
s fatal carbine at the foe, he rapidly shot three of the
opers dead, and four of their horses, when having no
lination to share the fate of their comrades, nor chance
f avenging it, the remainder made off at full speed. This
ident furnishes a fine characteristical trait of Rob Roy.
hen the soldiers were so far distanced that he could turn and
e upon them in comparative safety, he abstained, seeking
ly to get away with his companions; but when he saw
e soldiers kill his comrades whom they might have taken
ive, it raised his indignation to such a pitch, that, regard-
s of every thing but revenge, he successively levelled
ree out of the seven troopers, as a sacrifice to the manes
f his slaughtered friends.

His next adventure was of a very different complexion;
d if Rob Roy had not been greatly deficient in sound
dgment, he might have avoided a snare set for him by
e Duke of Athol. Under the most solemn guarantees
at a nobleman could give, and seconded by a written
otection from the government, Rob Roy repaired on
rseback to Blair castle, attended by a single servant.
he treacherous duke embraced Rob Roy with every mark
real esteem, as the latter entered the portals of his
stle, and under a pretext of obliging his duchess, pre-
iled on his victim to yield up his arms. The party then
lked into a garden, where the duke, proud of his infa-
us exploit, introduced Rob Roy to the duchess, who
pressed her surprise at seeing him without his sword
d dirk. This contradiction to the declaration of Athol
nvinced Rob Roy he was betrayed, and he directed a
k of scornful reproach at the titled villain, such as the

latter perfectly understood. 'I understand you, Macgre-
'gor,' said the noble duke; 'but you have done so much
'mischief, you must be detained and sent to Edinburgh.'
'I am indeed betrayed then!' said Rob Roy. 'And has
'a man of your rank so scoundrel-like a soul as to prosti-
'tute his word of honour for a base reward? Villain!'
said he, 'take this as a recompence.' Before he could
strike the coward, a door suddenly opened, and a captain's
guard rushing in, Rob Roy was made a prisoner of state.
Every avenue to liberty on this side the grave, to a feeble
mind, would have seemed for ever shut out,—but Rob
Roy did not abandon himself to despair: he patiently
submitted where opposition would have been useless. And
the excessive vanity and folly of the perfidious duke sup-
plied him with an opportunity of escape, when least to have
been expected. Proud to an excess of having made a
prisoner of our hero, and wholly dead to every sense of
shame or remorse, as to the infamous means to which he
had recourse, he rejected the strong escort of horse and
foot soldiers which were proffered to guard our hero on his
way to Edinburgh, where so many of Rob Roy's ances-
tors had been juridically murdered. The shallow traitor
insisted on monopolizing all the honour and glory of the
exploit, and to escort his illustrious captive by Atholmen,
his vassals. Rob Roy was equally well provided with
courage, money, and wit. His servant was faithful and
adroit. At Logerait he contrived to make several of his
escort drunk. Under the pretence of delivering a private
message to his domestic, he was allowed, accompanied by
a sentinel, to walk to the door of the inn. His steed,
ready harnessed, stood by; he approached unheeded,
leaped nimbly on the saddle, and the noble animal, as if
conscious of the peril his master was in, made such good
use of his extraordinary speed, that he darted out of sight,
and out of the reach of all pursuers, with inconceivable

ocity. With our hero and his steed vanished all the ory that the puissant duke hoped to have acquired.

Nothing but the depravity of the recreant duke could nal the amazement and humiliation that overwhelmed it villain upon this event reaching his ears; for he had eady, by extraordinary couriers, announced the capture Rob Roy in the most pompous terms. And he had sured the ministers of the crown in London, that Rob y would, to save his own neck, take away the life of gyle, in whose treasons he had been ministerial.

Scarcely was Rob Roy seated once more by his own e-side, before that old inveterate enemy of his, Graham Killearn, ventured, at the head of a numerous party of sals, to attempt making a prisoner of Rob Roy! It s really the ass seeking the lion in his lair. But no ner did Killearn see the much dreaded claymore of egregor gleaming before his eyes, than all his co rage ook him: he was the first to flee; his armed men owing away their weapons, quickly followed, and Rob y, who did not think such poor creatures worth the uble of killing, permitted the whole to escape, taking, rever, good care of the weapons they had flung away their flight. The family of Rob Roy resided at this e at the farm of Portnellan, near the head of Loch tturin; but, for greater security, he removed to the ient patrimony of the Macgregors, in the vale of Balhidder. Here a contest arose respecting the farm to ich he laid claim, between his party and the Maclarens, kinsfolk. Near the kirk of Balquhidder the contending rties came in view of each other; there they stood and ed wistfully on each other, as men prepared to fight s wont to do, where neither party wish to strike the first ow. Seeing this, Rob Roy advanced in front, and challged his opponent to decide the quarrel by single comt with the broad sword. The challenge was accepted by ewart of Invernahyle. They fought, but not vindic-

tively: a parley was proposed,—the combatants left reluctant battle,—an accommodation of the matter in pute ensued, and peace was restored.

The government, wearied with vain efforts to take Roy, and perhaps no less disgusted with the basen his oppressors, the great nobles, withdrew the horse sol and left the country as open to his excursions as Rob Roy was not slow in taking advantage of this cl of circumstances; again he assembled his clansmen, once more spread terror and weeping through the lar his chief foes, Athol and Montrose.

Stung by a sense of shame, sharpened by the ke desire of revenge, Athol managed so effectually to the vigilance of the Macgregors, that a party of approached his farm, Monuchaltuarach, in Balquh wholly unperceived. Thus taken unawares, Rob Ro secured, mounted on a horse, and the escort were co ing him in fancied security to Sterling castle; but a were descending a very steep declivity, Rob Roy, ev the alert, and sensible that his life was at stake, s suddenly from his horse, plunged rapidly into the th wood, and took a route where no horse could follow thus, to the inexpressible mortification of Athol, agai Roy escaped! The Duke of Athol next sent twe his chosen vassals from Glenalmind to seize Rob The hero saw them approach,—he was alone: crossing road, he drew his claymore, and put himself in th tude of attack. His enormous size—his treme strength—the weight of his claymore—the fiercen his countenance, and more than all, the belief that he connected with infernal spirits, seemed to wither sp courage. Marking this, in a stern tone of voice he or them to depart, adding, 'Not one of you shall ret 'you hesitate. Go to the cowardly poltroon, your m 'and tell him if he sends any more of his pigmies t 'turb me, I'll hang them up to ve as food for the ea

Upon this he sounded his horn, when, rightly supposing his followers would soon appear, the alarm of the Athelmen became extreme, and they precipitately fled. In this instance Rob Roy displayed good sense and forbearance. It is not to be believed that twenty armed men would retire from one, if their minds had not been impressed with the belief, that by infernal agency Rob Roy was invincible and invulnerable. Aware of this advantage, Macgregor might, when his clansmen came up, have slain or maimed those poor ignorant rustics; and his not doing so, shows good sense, and aversion to wanton blood-shedding.

An adventure of a comic-tragic nature occurred whilst Rob Roy dwelt on this farm. There was a certain person who lived in the Lowlands to whom Rob Roy owed a considerable sum of money, which he did not feel inclined to pay, and no bailiff could be found daring enough to arrest him. At last, however, a strong, resolute young man, from Edinburgh, ventured his services to perform this ungracious and perilous duty. The price was stipulated, the auxiliaries were provided with arms, and full of confidence off the fellow set to take Rob Roy from his fire-side, and carry him to Sterling castle! The bailiff, with his armed followers, arrived at Balquhidder about dusk, and going direct to the only public house in the village, excited no inconsiderable degree of alarm by their weapons and ruffianly appearance. Addressing himself to the landlord, the bailiff began asking a string of questions, the very first of which convinced Boniface that some mischief was on foot against his neighbour Rob Roy. Under a pretext which landlords seldom want when they wish to retire, he left his unknown guests, and sent one of his family to apprise Macgregor of their number, weapons, and such other particulars as he had been able to glean. He next, in a sarcastic manner, asked the bailiff if he had taken his last leave of his friends, or provided a coffin, as the man could not expect to escape alive who

should dare to lay his hand upon Rob Roy. De offended at these prognostics, the too confident messe set off towards Macgregor's home, and in the pleni of his cunning, the catchpole announced himself stranger that had lost his way; upon which he was mediately ushered into a very spacious and antiqu chamber, where

'——— All around, the walls to grace,
'Hung trophies of the fight or chase,
'A target there, a bugle here,
'A battle-axe, a hunting-spear,
'And broad swords, bows, and arrows store,
'With the tusked trophies of the boar.'

The fellow stared instinctively around, and half i midated, looked at the stern front and cloudy brow of gigantic figure that stood before him. Rob Roy hel club in his hand sufficient to fell a wild bull to the ea and as he bade the stranger walk on towards the fire-s he swung to the massive door. The stranger sudde halted, and stood transfixed with horror, seeing, as believed, a dead body hanging by the neck to an imme iron hook, fixed in the door. To such a degree wa frightened, that his voice faltered as he ventured to Rob Roy how that dead body came to be hung up th 'O,' said Rob, coolly, enjoying the terror of the ch fallen hero, 'that is merely a vulgar scoundrel who ca 'to serve me with a legal process last night; I served 'rascal as you see, but have not had time to bury hi 'but never mind that; take your seat and think your 'at home.' At his last home the trembling bragg thought himself, for he fell upon the floor in a fainting Seeing the bailiff in that plight, Rob Roy had his poc rifled of all his papers, and his long hair cropped cl to his head. Four of Roy's followers then carried bailiff to the river side, into which they tossed him. I

associates seeing this, blessed their stars that had kept them at a distance; but they were soon discovered, and the whole village being in full motion, they each received a severe beating, and were successively tossed into the same stream. Rob Roy gave orders not to lame or kill them; and being laid upon the bank when they were taken from the river, the cool refreshing night air soon brought them to, when, by unanimous consent, they agreed to move off from this valley of demons as quick as they could. Upon their return to Sterling, they spread the most absurd and monstrous rumours touching the cruelty of the Macgregors, whom they depicted as cannibals, and laid claim to the honour of having slain a number of the outlaw race. And the governor of the castle was so weak as to give credit to those palpable lies. He therefore despatched a body of soldiers into the Highlands to apprehend Rob Roy. Just then a party of Macgregors, who had been out on a foray towards the banks of the Forth, and were returning with their spoil, espied the military on their march to Callander. Mistrusting their object, they sent a fleet messenger to acquaint Rob Roy of what they had seen. In a short time the whole population of the country was alarmed; scouts were stationed at various points to give notice of the motions of the military. Ever anxious to avoid an effusion of blood, Rob Roy again betook himself to the mountain fastnesses; and the soldiery, wearied out and harassed by a laborious and vain search, soon grew tired, and joyfully quitted a country where there was nothing to be gained but hard blows and hard fare.

In the first volume, a pretty ample account has been given of the origin of the compulsory levy of meal, called black mail. A tribute that was at first rendered as an equivalent for protection; but soon was it perverted, and made use of as a mask to conceal direct extortion and indirect robbery. Rob Roy had a long list of contributors, many of whom were not punctual in paying this

ambiguous tribute. Those who had poverty to plead as an excuse were readily pardoned; but from those who were able, but unwilling, Rob Roy frequently wrested payment by applying the iron hand of power. Of this description of bad payers was Campbell of Abruchil. Some years had elapsed since this laird had paid black mail. Rob Roy was suddenly reminded of this outstanding debt by some slur said to have been cast upon his character by Campbell. Hearing this, Rob Roy went to his castle at the head of a party of armed followers, determined to have the arrears paid, or to drive off all his cattle. He left his men at a small distance, and going alone to the gate, told the porter he wished for an interview with the laird. 'He is at dinner; several great men are with 'him, and no stranger can be admitted.'—'If the king be 'with him,' said Rob Roy, in a commanding tone, 'I 'must be admitted. Tell him Rob Roy is here!' The porter, when he came back, told Rob Roy that his master knew him not, and he must depart. 'Must I,' said he, and applying his mouth to his bugle he blew a blast so loud and shrill it reverberated throughout the castle, and disturbed the laird and his guests so much they quitted the table, and eagerly run out to ascertain the cause. But ere they could get to the castle gates, they saw the armed followers of the rejected stranger swarming round their chief, and receiving orders to clear the laird's grounds. Then the laird of Abruchil recovered his recollection. Stepping up to Rob Roy, his face decked in forced smiles, Abruchil took his *gude friend* by the hand, lamented, or rather he affected to lament, the rudeness of the porter; invited our hero into the castle,—set refreshments before him and his followers, paid him his utmost demand, and they parted, apparently, on the most amicable terms imaginable.

The government, at the instigation of Montrose, built a sort of log-house fort, in which they placed a small garri-

it Inversnait, a paternal district whence Rob Roy
d a title as laird or petty baron. The presence of
arrison operated as a thorn in the side of Rob Roy.
nilitary were not in sufficient numbers to curb his
itions, but they imposed an unpleasant restraint upon
cursions of his smaller parties. Our hero therefore
up his mind to annoy or intimidate the soldiery to
egree they should abandon the position. By means
old woman who belonged to his clan, and served in
rt, he introduced whisky in such quantities that at last
s satisfied the greater part of the soldiers were tipsy,
ren the sentinels: in this state the old female opened
ate, and the Macgregors rushing in, loaded with
istibles, they set fire to the building in different
at once, and it was with great difficulty the gar-
escaped the flames that quickly destroyed the fort.
however, though a bold, was an unprofitable exploit,
e government caused a larger fort, and of more
le materials, to be erected on the scite of the one
yed.

at inexorable foe to Rob Roy—the Duke of Athol,
to the quick by the frequent invasions of his pro-
by this bold outlaw, raised a powerful host of
l vassals, and took the manly resolution of marching
eir head to Balquhidder, and there openly and by
to seize Rob Roy, and carry him away prisoner to
. He took care, however, so to time his invasion, as
rive just as Rob Roy was preparing to attend his
r's funeral, and before the clan were assembled to fol-
ie corpse to the grave. Perhaps, also, Athol was the
r to make this attempt on account of the lasting odium
ed on his name by his former treacherous overture,
candalous breach of hospitality. His force, though
rically strong, wanted zeal and fidelity. In their
s they were, generally speaking, afraid of, or favour-
o, Macgregor. Athol was also despised for taking

advantage of the funeral of Macgregor's mother; thinking, perhaps, Rob Roy would not draw his sword, or arm his followers, on that mournful day. When Macgregor saw the adverse host swarm round his dwelling, he perceived the impracticability of immediate escape. Buckling on his trusty sword, he went out to meet the duke, saying, in a sarcastic tone, how greatly he felt himself honoured by the Duke of Athol coming uninvited to attend his mother's funeral obsequies!—Athol, in a sneaking tone, that showed how ill, with all his vapouring, his mind was at ease, told Rob Roy he came to take him to Perth. Apparently complying, Macgregor affected a readiness to go with him. At this, his sisters and his kindred raised such shrieks and cries of woe, that Rob Roy fiercely broke from his captors, many of whom he threw down, and drawing his sword, made whole crowds roll back. At this juncture Athol levelled a holster pistol, and fired at our hero, who instantly fell prostrate, to avoid the effects of the explosion. In a moment he sprung upon his feet, and furiously attacking the duke, a dreadful combat ensued, which had nearly proved fatal to Rob Roy, for his foot slipped, and his shield was broken in two. At this critical juncture Rob's sister, the Lady of Glenfallach, made a furious spring at Athol, and seizing him by the throat, quickly brought him to the ground. In a few moments that nobleman would have been choaked, had not Rob Roy, with his usual characteristical generosity, rushed to the rescue of his deadly foe, and unloosed the hand that had so nearly strangled him. Considering the vile character of this man, as evinced in the base manner he had formerly ensnared and betrayed Rob Roy, it was a pity the latter did not allow of his perishing by her grasp; for none of Athol's retainers were willing or able to rescue the puissant prince from her merciless clutches.

Our hero's friends, who had observed the great haste of

hol towards the house, dreading some evil, speedily med, and running to his assistance, arrived just as thol's eye-balls were beginning to revert into their ckets. 'Had the earl,' said Rob Roy, 'been so polite to allow me to wait my mother's burial, I would have ne along with him; but I will now remain in spite of his efforts. The lady's embrace having frightened the l, he was in no condition to renew his orders, and he l his men departed as quickly as they could; for if they l stayed till the clan had assembled to the obsequies his mother, neither the chief or his companions would re ever returned to taste Athol brose.

Rob Roy had many habitations in the course of his long l eventful life. About this period he removed from his idence in Balquhidder, thinking it, perhaps, too inse-e, and pitched his tent on the lands of Brarkley, in murchy. Through a disgrace entailed upon him by his e, his nephew had quitted his land in disgust. In this eat, secretly fostered by the chief of the house of Argyle, l still accompanied by his veteran followers, Rob Roy ained many years, paying frequent visits to the lands Montrose and Athol, whose territorial resources sup-d all his wants. Exasperated to a high degree when saw how palpably Argyle protected Rob Roy, Mon-e, before the privy council, denounced him of fostering outlaw. Argyle's reply was satirical and pithy. 'My rd, I only supply Rob Roy with wood and water, e common privilege of wild deer; but you supply n with beef and meal! Withal he is your factor; for t long since he took up your rents at Chappellaroch. ere was no parrying these humorous strokes; and from time, Montrose seems to have relinquished all oppo-on to the predatory excursions of Rob Roy, who made pay fifty fold for every pound of which the noble mar-s had so ignobly cheated him.

A very romantic adventure befel our hero whilst he con-

they found the foe
to hinder their d
obtain some advant
ascended an eminenc
But Rob Roy, watch
upon his timid purs
military, and drowned
hams retired defeated
least as five to one of t

This dash of the
Montrose again becam
Roy moved to anger
been forced to make to
the Montrose estates of
every portable article
from the lands of Bal
its peculiar audacity,
Rob Roy, on this oc
incensed clowns, whos
away; these, united and
might have deprived hi
that one of Rob Roy's
cade, killed the forem
husbandmen, whose fie
farms desolated by thes
disguised, that in thes
minate plunder took pla
suffering, in proportion
with the richest. It is a
assumed, as fear tighe
the governance of the
held themselves respo
conduct, but claimed
private war on whom
their honour. It was i
these predatory excurs

tinued in Argyleshire, who seemed never wearied with exploring its unfrequented glens and most wild and secret recesses. It happened one evening, when the broad disk of the sun was descending beyond the bosom of the western ocean, and when his setting beams gilded the towering crags of Ben Cruachan, he was pacing his lonely way along the solitudes of Glenetive. An unbroken silence reigned around, and nothing was heard save the warbling of some few choristers, and the gentle splashing of the ocean wave as it kissed the pebbly beach. The awful grandeur of the scene absorbed the attention of our hero so fully, that, giving himself up to its enjoyment, he placed himself on the projecting angle of a rock, to ruminate in silence on its sublimity. Far to the north extends this arm of the sea. It is enclosed by majestic mountains which, in the shape of mighty cones, raise their hoar heads above the clouds, from the bosom of the great deep. His contemplation of the beauties of wild, uncultivated nature, were disturbed by piercing shrieks, as of a female in extreme distress. The soul of the pensive wanderer was ever susceptible to the voice of misery, but never more so than at this interesting moment. Accustomed to nocturnal adventures, he soon ascertained the reality of the alarm, and the direction whence those shrieks had issued. At intervals they were repeated, and Rob Roy thought, wherever the female was, she was borne along from place to place by her oppressors. Nothing need be invented to embellish the dangers by which Rob Roy was beset during his progress over the surface of a tract of unknown country, broken by precipices, ravines, and mountain torrents. Suffice it to say also, that no man in existence was better calculated to appreciate and surmount those perils. After pursuing a course that he felt assured would conduct him to the spot whence those sounds had issued, he found himself in an open space, surrounded by lofty trees, and thick grown woods. The tufted tops of the groves were

endidly illuminated by the moon, but all beneath their le-spread branches was darkness and obscurity. Shel-ed by the sylvan canopy above, Rob Roy laid himself the foot of a huge tree to wait contingencies, feeling ıscious he had reached very near the spot whence the ricks he had heard proceeded. He was not deceived in calculations; nor had he lain long, when, on the oppo-e side of the open space, he saw two figures, just then itting the wood, and proceeding, in earnest discourse, wards the spot where he lay. When they came in full w, he judged by their dress they were persons much ove the humbler ranks of society. When they had rived near enough to enable him to distinguish sounds, heard one say, 'But the treachery! What will her ather think of this?' The other replied, 'As long as I ave his daughter I care little what he thinks or says?'—You do not mean to act as a ruffian: her beauty and nnocence should restrain you.'—'Silence,' said the first eaker; 'if you are my companion, you are not my pre-eptor.'—'If you intend to use violence, I shall repel t with all my power. Where is the honour of a knight hat can thus argue?'—At this menace, the knight, as he ppeared to Rob Roy to be, abated his hauteur some ttle, and proposed deferring the discussion till the fair ize was safe in a less inhospitable place. 'My scout,' ntinued he, 'has returned, and he tells me that the aird of * * * *, despairing of success, has relinquished he pursuit of us, and we may venture to quit these hor-ible deserts.'

From these concluding sentences Rob Roy easily made at that those sparks had, by fraud or force, run off with e daughter of the potent and rich Laird of * * * *; and at one was for acting with delicacy, the other for taking l advantages. Rob Roy determined, if possible, to ace his way to the lady, and restore her to her father's rotection, or set her free, according as she might wish.

After rather a lengthened pursuit, in which he sometimes lost sight and hearing of those he followed, he reached a ruinated edifice, into some part of which he was morally certain the persons he had traced must have entered. Of the former half-fortified dwelling, one solitary turret alone retained its original altitude: all the rest were broken and fallen. Rob Roy, at another period, might have ruminated on the varied scenes of triumph and of woe, of despotism and of suffering, of which this castellated dwelling, at times, might have been the theatre; and his veneration for such mouldering piles might have led him to deplore its present dilapidated state; but where a female, young, beautiful, virtuous, was in danger of being dishonoured by a ruffian, in whose power she lay, he had no time for poetical reveries. He had to effect her release.

After winding his way towards the centre of the ruins, Rob Roy was not long before he reached a spot where he heard the same two men in angry discourse; and farther on, in an inner part, by the glimmering light that flickered among the ruins he perceived a figure, clad as a fashionable young female, reclining on a heap of dried heather. As Rob Roy approached her, she raised her head, and seeing his huge figure and stern features, renewed her tears and lamentations, entreating him to spare her honour, and take her life. 'I am come to relieve you, madam,' said Roy, mildly and benevolently. 'I have already heard 'a part of your tale,—I comprehend the rest,—calm your 'fears,—I engage to restore you to freedom.' Not wasting precious moments in idle discourse, Rob Roy stepped with a lordly port, his dirk in his hand, into the place where he had overheard the disputants, and where there were three others whom he supposed to be their domestics. Going up to the recreant knight, in a commanding tone, Rob Roy demanded the cause of their presence there, and of the shrieks he had just heard. Sir James * * * *, seeing Rob Roy alone, was not slow in preparing to

er with his sword. They fought, and in the twin- of an eye, Sir James * * * * fell, badly wounded. i this, two domestics at once attacked Rob Roy, who for their temerity with their lives. In this rapid s of hostilities, the peaceable stranger and another ınt stood neuter. When Rob Roy had despatched wo menials, he went towards their master, who lay ling profusely. 'Do not take his life,' said Percy, in s, manly tone. 'The young lady is safe, and here is much blood already shed.'—'It is in my own defence,' Rob Roy. 'As to this caitiff, I shall not harm him her than to deliver him up to the injured parent of the ng lady; where, if he survives the wounds he has ived, he may die in a more unknightly manner than ny sword.' From this scene of bloodshed and death, Roy, leaving to Percy and his servant the task of ng up, as well as they could, the wounds of the dis- ited knight, hastened to the young damsel, whom he d greatly alarmed by the clashing of swords, and the ns of the wounded and dying. But when she saw that champion stood before her unhurt, and heard that y was also safe, she took courage, and poured forth grateful thanks to the valiant stranger for her deli- nce. Terror, fatigue, and hardship had rendered her emely nervous; and when she learned that two persons lost their lives, and that their principal was desperately ıded, and that the gloomy spot where her treacherous d had placed her, was swimming with human gore, screamed involuntarily, and fell into successive fits, h did not leave her till the orb of day darted his ınt beams through the broken roofs of the vaults e she had been confined. When the morning air and ıing light had, in some degree, restored the young , the first care of Rob Roy and Percy was, how to ey her back to her father's castle. Rob Roy left her e care of Percy, whose language and demeanour, from

the first of the adventure, plainly showed he was not party to the base intentions of the wounded and disable baronet; and in whose honour the young lady herse expressed the fullest confidence. Descending to the mout of the glen, on the beach where dwelt a few fishermen Rob Roy soon hired a boat, and returning to the ruin where such strange events had occurred, he assisted i conducting the young lady to the shore. To the boat men and the surviving servant devolved the task of remov ing the wounded knight, and conveying him to the boat Rob Roy took the helm,—Percy and the young lady sa on the bench next the stern. Sir James * * * * was lai in bows, attended by his sorrowing menial; the wind an tide were favourable,—the morning most delightful,—th refreshing breeze, wafted along the gently agitated boso of the ocean, helped powerfully to restore strength an animation to the fair damsel, who listened complacently t Percy's exculpation of himself, as eloquently he narrated th chain of events that had led to her abduction, and his appa rent participation in the guilt of his friend, Sir James * * * By this narrative our hero learnt that both Percy and Si James * * * * * were lately the honoured guests of th rich, the proud, the hospitable Laird of * * * *. Thei rank and connexions were highly respectable. They wer rivals; each having fallen in love with his blooming daughte Percy's views were honourable,—the baronet's the revers A libertine from habit,—a villain in system, neither honou nor gratitude had any power over his depraved mind, wher the gratification of his sensual appetites was concerned The knight made no secret of his predilection for the fai Ellen; Percy, more retiring and modest, concealed hi passion; but, from the looks of the damsel and other sign well understood between conscious lovers, but difficult t express, Percy cherished an idea, and not idly, that hi attentions were more acceptable than those of the barone

Lovers, especially rivals, are lynx-eyed; and it is by no means improbable but a spirit of revenge mingled itself with the knight's motives for involving Percy in the abduction of the lovely Ellen.

Keeping his diabolical designs locked up in his own bosom, he instructed his menials to stow privately certain stores in a hired boat, and whenever he, Sir James * * * might induce Ellen to take a sail, they were to stand out to sea, and to pay no regard to any orders but his. One afternoon, as Ellen —— —— was walking on the sea side, she was induced by the beauty of the day, and the persuasions of Percy and Sir James * * * *, and in an unguarded moment, without any female attendant or relation, to be led into an imprudent act that was attended with the fatal consequences recited, and had near proved her own ruin. Percy joined his entreaties to those used by his audacious rival, and handed her to the wretch that was, in his guilty mind, anticipating a speedy triumph over her chastity; but Percy was innocent of all knowledge of, or participation in, this execrable plot. He was therefore surprised to observe the distance to which the boat proceeded from the castle. Ellen became seriously alarmed, and resolutely commanded the man at the helm to alter his course, and return direct to the castle. The man, affected by her evident distress, looked abashed, and seemed to hesitate. 'At your peril put back! keep on your 'course,' said Sir James to the half penitent helmsman. To Ellen, bowing in affected humility and feigned contrition, he said, 'Pardon me, lovely creature, this stra-'tagem! Determined to make you mine, impatient of the 'slow progress of courtship and negociation, and fearful 'of the result, I have ventured to decoy you into this 'boat, with a view to take you to my own country, and 'make you my bride. Tears, lamentations, menaces,—all 'will prove unavailing. Submit therefore, lovely Ellen, 'to this single act of force, and rely on my honour and

'affection!'—'Honour and affection in a coward and a ruf-'fian!' said Ellen, with greater spirit than prudence. 'Percy,' said she, in a tone of soft reproach that cut the baronet to the heart, 'are you the accomplice of the traitor, 'or his victim?' Amazement and displeasure were too forcibly depicted in the fine features of Percy to leave Ellen in doubt as to his innocence; he remonstrated with Sir James, and strove, by manly arguments, to divert him from his purpose. Percy was not deficient in courage, but he was also discreet; and he foresaw, if by violent means he should attempt her rescue and fail, he might accelerate her dishonour, if not cause her to be murdered; he therefore wisely resolved to pursue a temporising policy, contenting himself with remonstrances, and indirectly striving to deter the domestics from aiding their master in any thing worse than carrying the young lady off. It seems that the knight himself became in no small degree embarrassed, and that Percy was warmly entreating him to restore the child to her parent, and representing the danger of occasioning her death by alarm, by cold, and want of her usual luxuries, when first the sound of their voices met the ears of Rob Roy.

As the boat neared the well known turrets and walls of ——— castle, the agitation of the young lady became such as filled the fond bosom of Percy with dismay, who trembled lest her too powerful emotions should induce another course of fits. But Rob Roy, by a cheerfulness and good humour that was perfectly natural to him, and by a judicious mixture of admonition with his more lively sallies, enabled the trembling creature to maintain a greater degree of composure than might otherwise have been in her power to display. Rob Roy knew that the chieftain whose child he had rescued was politically his foe; but he was determined, at whatever risk, to restore her safe into his hands, trusting to the nature of the service, and the laws of honour and hospitality, for a secure retreat.

Percy seemed arrassed, being apprehensive the father would condemn him as the accomplice of Sir James * * *; but the young lady herself, and the testimony of Rob Roy, soon relieved him from much of his anxiety. The most wretched of the party was the most guilty. The knight, wounded as he was, and remote from surgical aid, urnestly supplicated his victor to spare him the mortification of being exposed in his humiliating state at ——— astle, and to set him ashore wherever he pleased, upon he coast. 'Villain,' said Rob Roy, 'your life, by the laws of your own country, is forfeited. The part you have acted denotes the highest degree of moral depravity. You requited the hospitality of the Laird of ——— by basely trepanning his child; and you cruelly exposed her to perils of many kinds. Intent only on your own vile gratification, you heeded not the anguish of the parent, nor the tears and supplications of the child. Know, Sir James * * * *, her father is one of my most powerful and inveterate foes, and that I am a proscribed chief, who thus venture my life by this act. No! wretched man, you shall not escape the just vengeance of this greatly wronged father. All I can concede is, in consequence of your disabled state, to protect you from his sword.'

From the earliest dawn to the close of day, there had been persons stationed on the summits of the loftiest watch-towers to keep a look out, to espy if the lost child be seen n any boat, whilst messengers were despatched in all irections where it was thought she might by possibility e found. The unhappy father himself had helped to xplore the country, but hitherto without success. This orning, however, at the distance of two miles, the anxous lookers out, by means of good glasses, descried a oat in which they made out a female figure so much esembling Ellen ———, that instantly they ran or rather ew to the apartment where the distressed father sate

disconsolate, to whom their illuminated countenances first conveyed the intelligence ere their lips were able. He must be a parent, and have lost a child, who can conceive how very powerfully the first ray of hope operated. The harbinger of his child's approach assured him he fully believed his daughter was sitting in the stern of a sail boat then fast approaching the castle. He ejaculated, with clasped hands and streaming eyes, his prayers to God that these hopes might be realized; and as fast as he was able, the agitated parent ascended to the western watch-tower, whence he plainly descried his child! In an instant he ordered the state flag to be hoisted on the flag-staff, which he knew his daughter would understand as a signal of his presence, and his recognition of her approach, if she was indeed the female whom he saw. To his unutterable delight, he saw the female rise on her feet, supported by two male figures, one of gigantic stature, and clad in the Highland costume, and the female waved a white handkerchief! Being thus assured, all the family and domestics quickly assembled on the beach, and foremost stood the anxious father, to receive his child. If delight filled his paternal bosom on seeing her alive, great indeed was his amazement to behold in the same boat that foe to his clan and his sovereign, Rob Roy Macgregor, on whose arm she leaned as her friend and protector! Before the boat was run upon the beach, Rob Roy said, 'Laird of ———, we are sworn foes,—you have long per-'secuted me. Receive, at my hands, regained at the 'hazard of my life, your lost child. May your clan hence-'forth cease their denunciations against the Macgregors. 'Ere I land as a prisoner the southern traitor who trea-'cherously stole her away,—your late guest Sir James '* * * *, give me your word of honour you will not do 'him any bodily harm.'—'Noble, brave, generous Mac-'gregor! I pledge my word.' In an instant the boat was run ashore, and Rob Roy, with as [illegible] se as a mother

r babe, placed the sobbing and trembling child in
ms of her scarcely less agitated father. During
ute or two an awful silence prevailed, interrupt-
ly by the sobs of the daughter, and the ejacula-
' the sire! Nor was there a dry eye amongst the
tors. In her father's ear, as she leaned upon his
, Ellen told him, in a whisper, her honour was
ite, and that Percy had been her guardian. The
al chieftain, having embraced his child, taking off his
d cap, seized Macgregor by the hand, and thanking
or his child, bade him welcome, right welcome to
- castle. Next, he took Percy also by the hand, and
ned him scarcely less fervently: and lastly, cast-
look of scornful reproach at Sir James * * * *,
censed parent ordered him to be conveyed into the
but to be furnished with bedding, and his wants to
plied. This incarceration was no great addition of
nment to a man who was already so much oppressed
ime and misery, that he had wished a hundred times,
approached the castle, the sea might engulf the boat,
l that it contained, so that he might escape this much
ed renconter.

ourse of festivities were commenced, to celebrate the
Ellen's return, and the generosity of her brave deli-

As soon as the grateful chief had heard from the
f his child the resolute conduct of Rob Roy, he took
side, and said, 'My truly noble friend, I know not
t return to make you, except, through my interest
a sovereign, whom I fear you consider as an intruder,
btain a reversal of all the decrees of fire, sword, and
awry, that are in force against you! I will not insult
by asking you to be reconciled to the constitutional
reign it is my pride and glory to obey and to defend;
ough I should be most happy to see so brave a chief
ed to the number of his loyal subjects.' 'Within a few
after Macgregor's arrival, the Laird of ——— sent a

swift messenger off to Edinburgh with a despatch, announcing the important service that Rob Roy had just rendered; and he retained him, no reluctant guest, till the document, bearing the king's own signature, and the great seal of Scotland, was returned. This, in a golden casket, he presented to Rob Roy, telling him he was as free a man as Scotland contained. There remains, of this romantic narrative, but little more to add. Percy was shortly afterwards married to the fair Ellen, and Rob Roy took his leave of ——— castle; and on the next day, Sir James * * * * being sufficiently recovered to be able to travel, was released from the dungeon wherein he had been enclosed since his ignominious return, and allowed to depart.

These events took place towards the latter part of Queen Anne's reign. Finding himself released from those restraints which had so long incommoded him, Rob Roy gave up his retreat in the wilds of Argyleshire, and once more returned to take up his residence in the vale of Balquhidder, where he drew his first breath: but he kept up, whilst he lived, a friendly intercourse with his Argyleshire friends, neighbours, and relatives, from whom, during this stormy period of his life, he had received the most powerful proofs of disinterested, constant, and firm attachment.

Not long, however, did Rob Roy remain at large as a free man, ere he had a narrow escape from falling again under the wrath of the government. Two French gentlemen, emissaries, it appears, of the exiled princes, were, unfortunately for him, introduced to him at the house of a chief, where Rob Roy was on a visit; and this occurrence led to his being denounced as a traitor by Macdonald of Dalness, a secret agent of ministers for detecting the movements of the tories in the Highlands. He was cited to appear before the privy council; but having, by an ingenious stratagem, contrived to frighten Dalness, and pre-

is appearance to c y was cleared.
vent took place in 1713.
le has hitherto been said of the religion of Rob
As to his morals, they are easily deducible, from
w incidents communicated in this sketch of his
and eventful life; and few they really are, when
red against the almost incalculable number which
ed during half a century of clannish warfare. Fre-
: the Great, of Prussia, sagaciously remarked,
t was the riches, quite as much as the pride,
rance, or corruption of the church of Rome, which
rated its fall. In Scotland the followers of the
ed doctrine seemed very greatly inclined to carry
chment so far as scarcely to leave their pastors a
t maintenance. Amongst the poorer classes this
l disposition was carried to its utmost extent, the
ioners almost starving the holy men who were to pilot
to another and a better world. Nor was this dispo-
so very culpable, under the circumstances of the
, as it appears at first blush. The rapacity of the
led them, with few exceptions, to withhold their
of the contributions due to the clergy, and threw
rden wholly upon the tenantry, who were also sub-
l to the payment of any increase of stipend which
stor might recover by legal process. Thus cruel and
t was the law that screened the opulent and luxurious,
ast every burthen upon the sinewy sons of toil, to
their oppressors scarcely left the means of existence,
on the most penurious scale. A gentleman of the
of Ferguson was appointed, by the kirk, minister of
hurch at Balquhidder. His appointment was, how-
almost unanimously rejected by his new flock, until
romised he would not apply for any increase of his
nd, as it then stood. Whether it was policy that
im to make an inconsiderate concession, necessity, it
s, forced him to break it; for afterwards he commenced
l process for an addition, when Rob Roy interfered,

and, in a way suitable to his character, put an end to the law-suit. He laid hold of the parson, carried him to an alehouse hard by the kirk, reproached him for having promised what he could not perform, and forced him to sign a full renunciation of all claim upon his parishioners. As soon as this was done to Rob Roy's satisfaction, he said to the frightened minister, 'You shall not lose by this: 'I pledge my word to you, and I will not break it, to 'supply immediately a good fat cow, and a fat sheep once 'a month: a fat cow and thirteen fat sheep you shall have 'annually.' It is stated that Rob Roy made the parson drunk,—but this is perhaps only an embellishment: what appears more creditable to Rob Roy is, that during his life he regularly supplied the minister's table, according to his promise.

At different periods of his life Roy filled many opposite characters, including that of a general, a farmer, horse-jockey, cattle jobber, and knight-errant, and marauder. It seems, in making bargains, whether designedly or not, his character as marauder aided his bargains as a jobber; the more timid part of the sellers fearing, if they refused what was proffered by Rob Roy, he might, perchance, choose to take the article without any pay at all. He purchased a cow of a poor widow, dwelling on the banks of the Tay. The Sunday next following, as the parson was holding forth against covetousness and cheating, Rob Roy was present; the minister seemed to level his discourse at him personally, and used so little delicacy every one understood him, and the eyes of the congregation were fixed upon him. Not at all disconcerted, nor put out of countenance, Rob Roy waited patiently till the service was ended; and then stepping up to the minister, in a gentle and friendly tone he asked if he was wrong in applying to himself certain piquant observations touching robbery, fraud, and extortion? 'Certainly, mon!' said the priest, 'it was at you they were [illegible]'—'This is

d as far as it goes, and I thank you for your plain
ıg,' said Rob Roy. 'And next tell me, with equal
rity, upon what grounds you have ventured to take
iberty.'—'That will I do right willingly,' said the
. 'Did you not, Rob Roy, take a cow from a
r woman living at ———, in this parish, at half its
?'—'I was ignorant of her poverty,' said Mac-
; 'and she readily took the price I offered.'—'True,
iend,' said the minister, 'but then her children,
were famishing!'—'Ah!' said Roy, 'why did no one
e this before. If this be the case, she is welcome to
oney. To-morrow she shall have her cow returned.'
ıxt morning Rob Roy appeared at her cottage door,
; before him her favourite cow, which began lowing
sight of her old quarters. The well known voice
ıt the poor woman to the door, and much she mar-
seeing before her the cow and the purchaser. In
way Rob Roy said, 'The minister of Logerait
ıched me yesterday for taking away your cow at half
ılue. I offered you a price, and you accepted my
r. I was not apprised of your motive. Here is
cow. Take her, keep her! God bless you and
:hildren with her. As to the price you have received,
lso is your own.' The poor woman could scarcely
her senses: but without waiting for the effusion of
:tions her grateful heart was pouring forth, he
away, telling her whenever she was so sore pinched
as to have to part with her cow, without some
y aid, to come to him, and he would relieve her.
the blunt, but honest minister heard of this noble
ıour, he took an opportunity, the very next Sunday,
ate the sequel of the story, and so pathetically, that
r tears from many an auditor. Thus was Roy vin-
on the same spot, and by the same man, by whom
been so severely and rashly censured.

Rob Roy dealt by his creditors who, being defi-

cient in faith or hope, and in charity attempted to ar
him, is shown in the terrible fright into which he thr
the bailiff who came from Sterling. When he had
same sort of claims to promote, he sung another tune,
the following illustration will prove. A Lowlander, w
owed Rob Roy a considerable sum of money, took she
within the privileged ground enclosed in the precinct
Holyrood house. Thither Rob Roy repaired; and wa
ing up to the person who owed him the money, snatc
him suddenly off the ground, and in despite of his utm
efforts to break loose, carried him over the barrier,
gave his person into the custody of a posse of offic
whom he had waiting in readiness to receive him: by wh
act of violence he recovered his money; for it was incli
tion to be honest, and not the means of payment, in wh
the fugitive was deficient.

But these are petty details: there were great histor
events in which Rob Roy acted a leading part, and wher
if he had not been trammelled by his connexion with
gyle, and the tergiversations of that crafty courtier,
might have raised his name to an elevation, as a warr
far beyond any of his contemporaries.

In the memoirs of Ker of Kersland, which were publis
in the year 1722, that adventurer proved his having c
municated to the government, in the year 1714, such mi
and specific information, touching the disaffected am
the Highland chieftains, and especially the Earl of A
as ought to have prevented the insurrection and the blo
shed which occurred the very next year.

As to the politics of Argyle, they were ever guided
circumstances. If Bolingbroke's project for the restora
of the Stuarts under a constitutional guarantee could h
been effected, Argyle would have been found one of
leaders of that party. At the close of Queen Anne's re
he took a prominent part in proclaiming the Electo
Hanover as George the First, if not ore, at least

instant that Queen Anne had expired. The resolute
sures he adopted at that crisis, had, no doubt, a pow-
l influence in throwing the leaders of the tory party
consternation and disorder. Argyle, of course, ap-
d Rob Roy of his altered politics; a communication
embarrassed more than it surprised him; he having
too many opportunities of seeing the selfish policy laid
, by which the very greatest names that figure in the
ry of those times were influenced and guided. The
athy of Rob Roy to the German prince who was
ired by parliament successor to Queen Anne, had,
aps, as much influence as Rob Roy's attachment to
hereditary claims of the house of Stuart. Hence all
nfluence of Argyle failed in attaching him to the new
sty; but it appears to have neutralised his exertions
vour of the expatriated race. When, however, the
at royal standard of Scotland was hoisted by the
of Mar, Rob Roy called together his clan, and armed
any as he could, marching them into Monteith and
x, levying contributions upon, and depriving of their
, those whom he considered hostile to the Jacobite
e. In Loch Lomond, having secured all the boats,
Macgregors seized on an island situated conveniently
central depot, whence issued many a petty predatory
dition, that greatly harassed and distressed the inha-
ts of the surrounding shires, spreading alarm and
ternation far and wide; insomuch that the inhabitants
umbarton, hearing that it was Rob Roy's intention
sault the garrison, give no quarter if he carried the
e, and burn the town, removed still farther from the
gregors the most valuable of their effects, and also
wives and their children. The male inhabitants,
avated by continual alarms and incessant insults,
up arms; and in a short time, they were brought to
this much degraded clan, and to oppose their debark-
is, harass their returns, and make attacks on their re-
rkations. Meanwhile, to aid in subduing those daring

marauders, headed by Rob Roy and his nephew, Gre
Macgregor, of Glengyle, the boats belonging to the
of war in the Clyde were armed and sent into Loch
mond, manned by English seamen; and the shores
in a manner covered by local militia, commanded by
lairds. The whole mass of force, acting in concert on
shore and on the lake, was not long in destroying
fragile fleets of the Macgregors, and dislodging them
the island, but not till after many skirmishes with
royal forces, and many a trophy borne off after the de
of several single detachments. Being thus expelled
the island in Loch Lomond, the Macgregors marched
joined a camp of jacobite Highlanders in Strathfi
Thence Rob Roy, with his armed clansmen, proceed
the Lowlands, where he hovered in the vicinity of
Earl of Mar's force, and those of the reigning king,
ther aiding nor opposing, nor making any declaratic
to his motive or object in being there. A line of cor
that was certain to make foes of both. And probab
the commentators who have discussed Rob Roy's
on this occasion have erred in their conclusions. I
been said, whichever party he had joined, Rob Roy
have turned the scale, and decided the fortune of the
Perhaps this conjecture may be just; but whether o
it is reasonable to suppose that his first object was to
the lives of his brave clansmen who had stood firm b
under every change of fortune; and the second, to ac
as much booty as possible, without being too nice
the party of the sufferers. This version of the moti
Rob Roy affords the most easy and natural solution
secret. Rob Roy had been too often deluded and bet
by the first of the hereditary Scotch nobility to pu
faith in their words or oaths. He knew that the
now Duke of Argyle, had balanced and trimmed be
the rival houses, up to a very late period of Queen A
reign; hence he had no great for him. And

e Earl of Mar, it was by no means improbable if Rob
oy and his clan, by the sacrifice of half their lives, had
on the victory, if he would not have made Mar his rival
d his foe; exclusive of the danger of his clan being
terminated, if, at the end of the contest, the house of
runswick should retain the sceptre. Rob Roy therefore
ood aloof during the battle of Sherriff Muir. Of this
lebrated event the following characteristic sketches are
eserved, and will be handed down to remote posterity
the local balads of the day.

'There some say that we wan,
'Some say that they wan,
'Some say that nane wan at a' man:
'But one thing I'm sure,
'That at Sheriff Muir
'A battle there was, which I saw, man.
'And we ran, and they ran; and they ran,
'And we ran; and we ran, and they ran awa,' man.'

Another runs thus:

'Come ye here to keep the sheep,
'Or fight the shire with me, man?
'Or was you at the Sheriff Muir,
'And did the battle see, man?
'—— was you at the Sheriff Muir,
'And did the battle see, man?
'Pray tell which of the parties won?
'For well I wot I saw them run,
'Both north and south, when they begun
'To pell and mell, and snill and fell,
'With muskets snell, and pistols knell,
'And some to h—ll did flee, man.

'But Scotland has not much to say
'For such a sight as this is,

'Where baith did fight,—baith ran away.
'The devil take the miss is.
'That every officer was not slain
'That ran that day, and was not ta'en
'Either flying from, or to, Dumblain;
'When whig and tory, in their fury,
'Strove for glory, to our sorrow;
'The story—hush is.'

Years after the Stuart clans and chieftains were broken and dispersed, the Macgregors kept together, and made a tolerably profitable campaign. They garrisoned the ancient palace of the kings of Scotland at Falkland, and levied heavy contributions on the Brunswick loyalists. At Falkland the Macgregors remained till the Duke of Argyle arrived at Perth; when, to preserve the spoil they had acquired, and his clan from sanguinary contests with his old protector, Macgregor retired with his desultory force into their native fastnesses, and there pursuing the old system of making sallies upon the surrounding counties, and sweeping away the cattle, Rob Roy, during many years of proscription, eluded the power, and disappointed the oft excited vengeance of his enemies. A line of conduct so immediately following the defection of Rob Roy from Argyle's party, probably led to the exclusion of Rob Roy, by name, from the amnesty and pardon that was issued after the axe and the halter had made a terrific havoc amongst the captive loyalists; the whole clan stood also excluded from the king's pardon, as well as Rob Roy, its chieftain.

The fame of Macgregor was not confined to Scotland, nor was he an object of admiration to vulgar minds alone. The most powerful nobles trembled at his wrath, and the most brave and subtle had failed in every effort to subdue him. The frequent criminations and recriminations which prevailed amongst the Scottish nobles, on

ount of this illustrious Highlander, introduced the name Rob Roy so frequently in the hearing of the king, he de several inquiries respecting him, the result of which med to increase his curiosity to know more: and at gth, notwithstanding he was then an outlaw, the king pressed a wish to see him. Aware of this, the Duke Argyle called Rob Roy privately to London, concealing fact from the ministers and courtiers, lest they might se his protege; and he desired Rob Roy, at a time that gyle knew he should be with the king in his palace at . James's, to walk to and fro, with his 'tail on,' *i. e.* his state dress, as a Highland chief, in front of the al apartments. So huge, robust, and martial a figure, d so attired, was an object of curiosity to many gazers. e king was particularly struck with his majestic port d ample size. Rob Roy, annoyed by increasing numrs of spectators, quickly withdrew, and ran into Pall all, where a private carriage was in waiting to receive n; into this he leaped, and was soon conveyed out of ndon. Just then, the king continuing to talk of the gantic Highlander, said to Argyle, 'I should like to now who he is!'—'Then, sire, I can tell you. It is Rob Roy!'—'I am much disappointed in not knowing it ooner,' said the king in rather a cool tone. The story is ry gravely related as a matter of fact. It wears, however, a dubious aspect: for if the Duke of Argyle thought worth his while to send for the chieftain so many hunred miles, and when he was labouring under an outlawry ocess as a rebel, and excepted by name from the general nesty, it is scarcely credible he would not let the king ow till he had vanished, who it was at whom the king d been gazing. The truth is, that the most authentic emoir of this romantic character is not free from incients that carry their own condemnation in their front, and is, in the guise in which it was ushered before the world, ems one of those. But there is a collateral incident

which seems, indirectly, to confirm its truth, namely, that a reconciliation was effected between the Duke of Montrose and Rob Roy, at the mediation of Argyle. The interview was not a very pleasant event to the feelings of Montrose, who once wanted to make use of Rob Roy to send Argyle to the scaffold as a traitor! But times were changed; and now the brows of Argyle were adorned by a ducal coronet, and he stood higher in the royal favour that Montrose. The latter, therefore, did not wish to offend Argyle by a denial; and he became Rob Roy's guarantee, that neither harm nor insult should be offered to Montrose. The result was, an amnesty and oblivion of all past injuries; a total cessation of hostilities on the part of Rob Roy; and the duke to restore the lands of Craigcrostan to Macgregor, on being paid the money for which it had been adjudged to Montrose. This sum was never repaid, and the estate, which Roy seemed to have acquired in an indirect manner, twenty years after Rob Roy's death, was legally invested in Montrose and his heirs.

It is natural to suppose, in so chequered a life as that of Rob Roy, he was at times reduced to great straits; perhaps he frequently knew what it was to want food and shelter. He was once, it is written by Doctor Macleay, a physician, reduced so low as to dwell in a hut in a distant glen, and that, whilst he resided in that humble cot, Rob Roy resolved to change his religion, and embrace the tenets of the church of Rome. The sentiments uttered by the biographer are too remarkable, not to be worth transcribing. 'In this humble abode,' says Mr. M——, 'whether affected by remorse for his past irregular life, or that he had seriously come to the persuasion that he might obtain forgiveness for all his errors through the interposition of Catholic priests, from their declared power of absolving all species of sins, has not been transmitted to us; but he had taken the resolution of becoming a Roman

Catholic, and cordingly went to a Mr. Alexander Drummond, an old priest of that faith, who resided at Drummond castle. What the nature of Rob Roy's confessions were, or the penance which his offences required, has been concealed; but if we may judge from the account he himself gave of his interview with this ecclesiastic, 'that the old man groaned, crossed himself, and exacted a severe remuneration,' *(query—retribution)* his crimes must have been of sable dye and difficult expiation. It was a convenient religion, however, he used to say, which, for a little money, could put asleep the conscience, and clear the soul from sin.

It is very possible that solitude and adversity might lead the mind of a man like Roy, which was not, and could not be, wholly callous, if he were the generous being he is so confidently described, to take a stern review of his past life; and nothing is more natural than that such an overhauling of a man's conscience might create a high degree of anxiety as to a future state. And if Rob Roy considered, that in the bosom of an infallible church he should stand a better chance of saving his soul alive, his change of religion was no more a crime than changing his doctor or his diet when sick. It would, however, convey but a pitiful idea of Rob Roy, if it could be believed that he sported with the character of the venerable man to whom he made his first confession. And it would puzzle Doctor Macleay to find any Roman Catholic priest who would pretend it is in his power to remit the sins of man, unless his contrition is sincere, and that, as far as in him lies, he makes both restitution and expiation. Then the Catholic priest, on the basis of scriptural authority, pronounces absolution. And so does the Protestant church. Nor should it be lost sight of, that the king, whom alone Rob Roy considered as his legitimate sovereign, forfeited three kingdoms, rather than renounce the Roman Catholic reli-

gion. It was also, during perhaps a thousand years or more, the religion of Rob Roy's forefathers, and from which they were perhaps converted by massacre and proscription! It would sink the character of Rob Roy to a very low ebb indeed, if it could be believed that he mocked the religion he had selected. In the sketch of a history of the Macgregors already given, it is stated that the Macgregors generally died members of the Catholic church, in whatever community they might have lived. The unfortunate sons of Rob Roy also died members of the same church. It is therefore reasonable to conclude, that Rob Roy was a sincere, if not a pious or devout Catholic; if so, the coarse jokes put into his mouth are the gifts of an over zealous Protestant biographer, who could forgive Rob Roy any thing rather than this act of *apostacy*, as he terms this recantation. But to proceed with the narrative. The plunder of a Spanish prize by Rob Roy, his nephew, and twenty of his clansmen, which restored his fallen fortune, enabled him to return to Balquhidder, which happened in 1719, and seems to mark the period when Rob Roy poured forth in the astonished ear of father Drummond a full confession of his numerous crimes.

From this period, the incidents of Rob Roy's life are remarkably meagre; whatever be the cause, this wears at least an appearance as if the change of sentiment had led to a change of conduct. By some of the trivial details preserved relative to Rob Roy's journey to London, it seems he performed it on foot. Whilst he was at Carlisle, his tall stature and martial air attracted the notice of some Serjeant Kite, who was recruiting in that part of the kingdom. Rob Roy did not show any aversion to the king's service, but he demanded a premium three times as large as was usual. Eager to enlist the gigantic stranger the serjeant paid down the bounty money, as the price of blood was called. But nothing was farther from the

's intention than to serve any one but himself;
e went off with the booty, leaving the serjeant to
nify himself in the best way he could. This ex-
as disgraceful: and the more so as he was on his
attend the Duke of Argyle, and to be looked
he reigning king. During Rob Roy's absence it
recorded, that a certain proprietor of land having
ted to pay his black mail, Mrs. Macgregor, mount-
orse, with pistols in the holsters, put herself at the
f a dozen men, and went to the possessor of the
alled Archinriach, in the vicinity of Campsie, and
demanded instant payment. 'I cannot, indeed, be
polite as to refuse the request of a lady,' said he, good humouredly.
which he produced the tribute, and they parted with
expressions of regard, uttered, no doubt, with
incerity!

ppears, that where nature bestows extraordinary
h and courage on men, those qualities are com-
tempered by good humour, and a manly spirit that
hem to put up with the insults of the silly, the feeble,
esumptuous, by whom it is their fortune too often
ssailed. Rob Roy was as remarkable for fortitude
bearance as the highest order of valour, although
ld not, upon occasion, refuse to cheat a plebeian,—
the recruiting serjeant at Carlisle. An anecdote
erved of this nature, which shows, in advantageous
, the self-command of Rob Roy. The Laird of
whose name was Macniel, had long prided himself
ng a very expert master of the sword exercise as
ractised; he had never seen Rob Roy, and was a
r to his person, but he had heard his science and his
s extolled, and he longed for an opportunity of trying
tune against him. He set out from home for Kil-
where he was told Rob Roy was likely to be at market.

Being rather late, and fearful of losing his errand, Barra accosted a number of horsemen who were returning, and inquired if Rob Roy Macgregor were amongst them. 'I 'am here,' said our hero. 'What is your pleasure with me?' 'I had never before the pleasure of seeing you, Macgregor,' said Barra; 'but I have heard of your great proficiency in 'the broad sword exercise. I am the Laird of Barra, and 'ambitious of putting to a practical test your alleged supe-'riority?'—'I am far from questioning your superiority, 'Laird of Barra,' said Rob Roy, 'I am no bravo. I 'never court quarrels, or fight without cause.'—'Then I'll 'give you a just cause,' said Barra, 'you are a coward!' Seeing Barra determined to force him to a single combat, Macgregor calmly bade him dismount: then drawing his claymore, he said, 'These gentlemen can attest I did not 'provoke this battle; but you shall not, Laird of Barra, go 'home without your errand.' The combatants then set to, but such was the superiority of Rob Roy, that his ambitious opponent was soon stretched on the ground: amongst his wounds, his sword arm was dreadfully cut, and he was many weeks at Killearn before he was able to proceed homewards.

The death of Rob Roy is thus described by Mr. Macleay, M. D.

"When nearly exhausted and worn out by the laborious vicissitudes of a restless life, and confined to bed in a state of approaching dissolution, a person with whom, in former times, he had had a disagreement, called upon him, and wished to see him. 'Raise me up,' said he to his attendants, 'dress me in my best clothes; tie on my arms; 'place me in the great chair.' With this they complied, and he received his visitor with cold civility. When the stranger had taken his leave, Rob Roy exclaimed, 'It is 'all over now. Put me to bed. Call in the piper. Let 'him play *Cha teill mi tuille*, as long as I breathe,'

i. e. 'I will never return.' He was faithfully obeyed, and calmly met his death, which took place at the farm of Inverlochlarigbeg, among the braes of Balquhidder. His relics repose in the church yard of that parish, with no other memorial to mark his grave than a plain stone, on which some kindred spirit has carved a sword—the appropriate emblem of the man:—

"*Clan-Alpine's omen and her aid.*"

"The funeral of Rob Roy was attended by all ranks of people from within several miles of his residence; and so much was he beloved, that universal regret seemed to pervade the whole company. An old man, (continued the editor,) whom we have seen, although then young, attended the solemn occasion, and was present when Rob Roy fought his last duel with Ardsheal,—and when, his eyes being dim, and his arm grown comparatively powerless, he laid down his sword, and never used it in anger again."

It is singular that his principal biographer has omitted to state when Rob Roy was born, and his age when he died. Omissions which ought not to be construed as proofs of negligence, for from the stormy times in which Rob Roy was ushered into life, and the proscribed condition of his family, it is possible there were no certain records on which dependance might be placed. It is probable his widow and children were left in very scanty circumstances. The elder sons adopted the same predatory life to which so many of their devoted race had fallen a sacrifice. Impatient of control, they spurned at parental authority, and joining other fugitives, or acting alone, they commonly led a life of poverty and peril. The Walter Buchanan, in whose hands fell Lady Grange and her escort, had more than one of the sons of Rob Roy serv-

ing with him. A nephew, by marriage, to Rob Roy, named James Maclaren, proved so brutal a wretch, that he offered a higher price for the lands Rob Roy's widow held, in the hopes of obtaining them, although he well knew, if he succeeded in this nefarious attempt, he should cause his widowed aunt and her fatherless children to be turned out of doors, houseless and destitute. Robert Macgregor, who was then a boy of twelve years of age, whether of his own accord, or at the instigation of some other person, shot Maclaren dead as he was at plough, and was conveyed in safety to France, where he remained till the disastrous expedition of Prince Charles Stuart in 1745, which re-conducted him to Scotland. His escape had nearly proved fatal to two of his brothers, James and Ronald Macgregor, who were apprehended and tried at Perth, as accessaries to the murder of Maclaren. They were acquitted of that charge, but condemned by a stretch of power to find sureties, each in the sum of two hundred pounds, to keep the peace. They were afterwards subjected to another criminal process, and were again acquitted; events which display the inveterate malignity with which the race of Rob Roy were pursued, long after the decease of that justly celebrated character.

To say any thing further, by way of illustrating the character of Rob Roy, would be wholly superfluous: It is amply developed in the preceding pages.

APPENDIX TO ROB ROY.

Proclamation of Prince Charles Stuart, on his landing in Scotland in the year 1745.

Charles, Prince of Wales, &c. Regent of the kingdom of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, &c. &c. and the dominions thereunto belonging: Unto all his Majesty's subjects, of what degree soever, greeting.

"AS soon as we were conducted, by the providence of God, into Scotland, and were joined by a handful of our royal father's faithful subjects, our first care was to make public his most gracious declaration; and in consequence of the large powers by him vested in us in quality of regent, we also emitted our own manifesto, explaining and enlarging the promises formerly made, according as we came to be better acquainted with the inclination of the people of Scotland. Now that it has pleased God so far to smile on our undertaking, as to make us master of the ancient kingdom of Scotland, we judged it proper, in this public manner to make manifest what ought to fill the hearts of all his majesty's subjects, of what nation or province whatsoever, with joy and satisfaction—We therefore, hereby, in his majesty's name declare, that his sole intention is to reinstate all his subjects in the full enjoyment of their religion, laws, and liberties, and that our present attempt is not undertaken in order to enslave a free peo-

ple, but to redress and remove the encroachments made upon them; not to impose on any religion which they dislike, but to secure them in all the enjoyments of those which are at present respectively established amongst them, either in England, Scotland, or Ireland: And if it shall be deemed proper that any farther security shall be given to the established church, or clergy; we hereby promise in his name, that he shall pass any law that his parliament shall judge necessary for the purpose. In consequence of the rectitude of our royal father's intentions, we must further declare his sentiments with regard to the nation's debt—that it has been contracted under an unlawful government, nobody can disown; no more than that it is now a most heavy load upon the nation; yet, in regarding it as for the greatest part due to those very subjects whom he promises to protect, cherish, and defend, he is resolved to take the advice of his parliament concerning it, in which he thinks he acts the part of a just prince, who makes the good of his people the sole rule of his actions; furthermore, we here in his name declare, that the same rule laid down for the funds shall be followed with respect to every law, or act of parliament, since the revolution; and in so far as in a free and legal parliament they shall be approved, he will confirm them. With respect to the pretended union of the two nations, the king cannot possibly ratify it, since he had repeated remonstrances against it from each kingdom; and since it is incontestable, that the principal point then in view, was the exclusion of the royal family from their undoubted right to the crown, for which purpose the grossest corruptions were openly used to bring it about; but whatever may be hereafter devised for the joint benefit of both nations, the king will most readily comply with the request of his parliament to establish.

And now that we have, in his majesty's name, given you the most ample security for the religion, properties, and laws, that the power of a British sovereign can grant; we

ently for ourselves, as heir-apparent to the crown, ratify
nd confirm the same in our name, before Almighty God,
pon the faith of a Christian, and honour of a prince.
Let me now expostulate this weighty matter with you,
y father's subjects; and let me not omit this first public
pportunity of awakening their understandings, and of
ispelling that cloud which the assiduous pens of ill-design-
ng men have all along, but chiefly now, been endeavour-
ng to cast on the truth. Do not the pulpits and the con-
regations of the clergy, as well as your public papers,
ing with the dreadful threats of popery, slavery, tyranny,
nd arbitrary power, which are now ready to be imposed
pon you by the formidable powers of France and Spain;
nd is not my father represented as a blood-thirsty tyrant,
reathing out nothing but destruction to all those who
ill not embrace an odious religion? Or have I myself
een better used? But listen to the naked truth: I, with
y own money, hired a small vessel. Ill provided with
oney or friends, I arrived in Scotland, attended by seven
ersons—I publish the king, my father's declaration, and
reclaim his title, with pardon in one hand, and in the
ther liberty of conscience, and the most solemn promises
grant whatever a free parliament shall propose for the
appiness of the people: I have, I confess, the greatest rea-
n to adore the goodness of the Almighty God, who has,
so remarkable a manner, protected me and my small
rmy through the many dangers to which we were at first
posed, and who has led me in the way to victory, and
the capital of this ancient kingdom, amidst the accla-
ations of the king, my father's subjects. Why then is
much pains taken to spirit up the minds of the people
gainst this my undertaking?—the reason is obvious,
is, lest the real sense of the nation's present sufferings
ould blot out the remembrance of past fortunes and of
e outcries formerly raised against the royal family.
Whatsoever miscarriages might have given occasion to them,

they have been more than atoned for since; and the nation has now an opportunity of being secured against the like for the future. That our family has suffered exile these fifty-seven years, every body knows. Has the nation, during that period of time, been more happy and flourishing for it? Have you found reason to love and cherish their governors as the fathers of the people of Great Britain and Ireland? Has the family upon whom a faction unlawfully bestowed the diadem of a rightful prince, returned a due sense of so great a trust and favour? Have you found more humanity and condescension in those who were not born to a crown, than in my royal forefathers? Have their ears been open to the cries of the people? Have they, or do they only consider the interest of these nations? Have you reaped any other benefit from them than an immense load of debts? If I am answered in the affirmative, Why has their government been so often railed at in all their public assemblies? Why has their nation so long, in vain, been crying out for redress, against the abuse of parliaments, upon the account of their long duration—the multitude of placemen which occasions their voracity—the introduction of penal laws, and in general, against the miserable situation of the kingdom, both at home and abroad? All these, and many more inconveniences, must now be removed, unless the people of Great Britain be so far corrupted, that they will not accept of freedom when offered to them; seeing the king, on his restoration, will refuse nothing that a free parliament can ask for the security of the religion, laws, and liberty of his people. The fears of the nation, from the power of France and Spain, appear still more vain and groundless; my expedition was undertaken unsupported by either: but, indeed, when I see a foreign force brought by my enemies against me, and when I hear of Dutch, Danes, Hessians, and Swiss, the Elector of Hanover's allies, being called over to protect his government against the

king's subjects, is it not high time for the king, my father, to accept also of the assistance of those who are able, and have engaged to support him? But will the world, or any one man of sense in it, infer from thence that he inclines to be a tributary prince, rather than an independent monarch? Who has the better chance to be independent on foreign powers? he, who with the aid of his own subjects can wrest the government out of the hands of an intruder, or he who cannot, without assistance from abroad, support his government, though established by all the civil power, and secured by a strong military force against an undisciplined part of those he has ruled over for so many years? Let him, if he pleases, try the experiment! let him send for his foreign hirelings, and put the whole upon the issue of a battle! I will trust only to Heaven, my father's subjects, who were, or shall be engaged in mine, and their country's cause; but notwithstanding all the opposition he can make, I shall trust in the justice of my cause, the valour of my troops, and the assistance of the Almighty, to bring my enterprise to a glorious issue. It is now time to conclude, and I shall do it with this reflection:—

"Civil wars are ever attended with rancour and ill will, which party rage never fails to produce in the minds of those whom different interests, principles, or views, set in opposition to one another; I therefore earnestly require it of my friends to give as little loose as possible to such passions: this will prove the most effectual means to prevent the same in the enemies of our royal cause; and this, my declaration, will vindicate to all posterity, the nobleness of my undertaking, and the generosity of my intentions.

"Given at our palace of Holyrood house, the 11th of October, 1745.

"C. P. R.

"By his highness's command,

"J. MURRAY."

Death and Funeral of Prince Charles Stuart.

"A LETTER from Rome of the 1st instant, says, that Prince Charles Lewis Casimir Stuart died there the 31st of January, at half past nine o'clock; his brother, the Cardinal of York, ordered his body to be conveyed to Frescati, and was to go himself the next day to assist at high mass, and perform the last duties at his funeral. The particulars of his will are not yet known, as he had written it at Florence, and deposited it in the archives of that city; they had despatched a courier for it, who was not returned at the writing of this letter.

"Prince Charles, since the death of his father in 1765, assumed the title of King of England. He was commonly known on the continent by the name of the Chevalier de St. George, and in England by that of the Young Pretender. He was just sixty-seven years and two months old, on the 31st of January last, the day of his death. He was born on the 30th of November, 1720.

"He was son to James Francis, Prince of Wales, son to James II. who was recognized by many courts of Europe as King of England, immediately after the death of his father: as such, he received kingly honours; had his palace and his guards; and enjoyed the privilege allowed by the pope to Catholic kings, of bestowing a certain number of cardinals' hats. But his son, Prince Charles, who lately died, did not enjoy those honours: he was indeed called Prince of Wales, during the life of his father; but after that event, he would no longer bear that title, and the Catholic courts would not style him king; so that his situation was more agreeable before his father's death, than it has ever been since.

"His mother was the greatest fortune in Europe—she was the Princess Maria Clementina Sobieski, grand-

hter of the famous John Sobieski, King of Poland, beat the Turks near Vienna, and made them raise ege of that capital, and thus save Christendom from uction. She had a million sterling to her fortune, a part of which was lost in the fruitless attempt made r son in 1745, to place his father on the throne of land. She had two sons by her husband, Charles, lately died, and Henry Benedict, who by his father created Duke of York; and who having been pro- d to the purple, has been generally known by the name ardinal York.

The elder son married, s[illegible] a
erg, in Germany; but b[illegible]
o issue. He has left, h[illegible] a
s, by his pretended roy
ess of Albany, and to
roperty he had in the F
derable.

To his brother, the cardinal, he has left his pretensions e crown of England. It is thought his eminence will ge his title, and assume that of the king cardinal. eminence is a bachelor, and in his 68d year; at his se the King of Sardinia will be the head of the y of Stuarts, as heir to King Charles I. from whose gest daughter, Henrietta Maria, he is descended. issue of her eldest sister having become extinct in the n of King William III."

act of a Letter from Rome, containing a particular count of the Funeral of the late Count of Albany.

THE funeral obsequies of the late Count of Albany celebrated on the 3rd of February, in the cathedral

church at Frescati; of which see the Cardinal Duke of York, his brother, is bishop.

"The church was hung with black cloth (the seams covered with gold lace) drawn up between the pillars in the form of festoons, intermixed with gold and silver tissue, which had a very magnificent and solemn effect; especially as a profusion of wax tapers were continually burning during the whole of the ceremony in every part of the church.

"Over the great door, and the four principal side altars, there were written in the festoons (in large characters) the following texts of Scripture, which were chosen by the cardinal, as allusive to the situations and fortunes of the deceased: Ecclesiastes, chap. 47, v. 17. Job, chap. 29, v. 5. Tobit, chap. 2, v. 18. Proverbs, chap. 5, v. 17. Maccabees, book 2, chap. 6, v. 31.

"A large catafalque was erected on a platform, raised three steeps from the floor, in the nave of the church, on which the coffin, containing the body, was placed, covered with a superb pall, on which was embroidered, in several places, the royal arms of England; on each side stood three gentlemen, servants of the deceased, in mourning cloaks, each holding a royal banner; and about it were placed a considerable number of very large wax tapers, in the form of a square, guarded by the militia of Frescati.

"About ten o'clock in the forenoon, the cardinal was brought into the church in a sedan chair, covered with black cloth, attended by a large suite of his officers and servants, in deep mourning.

"He seated himself on his throne, on the right hand side of the great altar, and began to sing the office appointed by the church for the dead, assisted by his choir, which is numerous, and some of the best voices from Rome.

"The first verse was scarcely finished, when it was observed that his voice faltered, the tears trickled down

his cheeks, so that it was feared he would not have been able to proceed—however, he soon recollected himself, and went through the function in a very affecting manner, in which manly firmness, fraternal affection, and religious solemnity, were happily blended.

"The magistrates of Frescati, and a numerous concourse of the neighbouring people, attended on this occasion.

"Cardinal York has put forth a formal protestation, that he renounces not his pretensions to his hereditary realms; that the sanctity of his episcopal character can be no impediment, in the sight of God and man; that he therefore thus asserts his right himself, and when he dies, transmits it to the prince next akin. All this he fixes as his will."

The Pass at Hell Bridge.

A DEADLY feud subsisted almost from time immemorial between the families of M'Pherson of Bendearg, and Grant of Cairn, and was handed down, unimpaired, even to the close of the last century. In earlier times the warlike chiefs of these names found frequent opportunities of testifying their mutual animosity; and few inheritors of the quarrel left the world without having moistened it with the blood of some of their hereditary enemies. But in our own day the progress of civilization, which had reached even these wild countries, the heart of the North Highlands, although it could not extinguish entirely the transmitted spirit of revenge, at least kept it within safe bounds; and the feud of M'Pherson and Grant threatened, in the course of another generation, to die entirely away, or at least to exist only in some vexatious law-suit, mustered by the petty jealousies of two men of hostile tempers, and contiguous property.

It was not, however, without some ebullitions of an fierceness, that the flame that had burned for so r centuries seemed about to expire. Once, at a meeti the country gentlemen, on a question of privilege ari Bendearg took occasion to throw out taunts aimed hereditary foe, which the fiery Grant immediately rec as the signal of defiance, and a challenge was the c quence. The sheriff of the county, however, having intimation of the affair, put both parties under ar till at length, by the persuasions of their friends friends by blood,) and the representations of the ma trate, they shook hands, and each pledged his hono forget, at least never again to remember, by speech action, the ancient feud of his family. This occurre at the time, was an object of much interest in the cou side; the rather that it seemed to give the lie to the phecies of which every Highland family has an ample s in its traditionary chronicles, and which expressly dicted that the enmity of Cairn and Bendearg should be quenched but in blood; and on this seemingly cr grained circumstance, some of the young men who begun already to be tainted with the heresies of the L lands, were seen to shake their heads as they reflecte the tales and the faith of their ancestors! But the g headed seers shook theirs still more wisely, and answe with the motto of a noble house, 'I bide my time.'

There is a narrow pass between the mountains in neighbourhood of Bendearg, well known to the trave who adventures into these wilds in quest of the sav sublimities of nature. At a little distance it has the pearance of an immense artificial bridge thrown ov tremendous chasm; but on a nearer approach is seen to a wall of Nature's own masonry, formed of vast and rug bodies of solid rock, piled on each other as if in the gi sport of the architect. Its sides are in some places cover with trees of a considerable size; and a passenger w

a head steady enough to look down the precipice, see the eyries of birds of prey beneath his feet. The across is so narrow that it cannot admit of two persing alongside; and indeed none but natives med to the scene from infancy would attempt the rous route at all, though it saves a circuit of three

Yet it sometimes happens that two travellers meet e middle, owing to a curve formed by the pass preng a view across from either side; and when this is se, one is obliged to lie down, while the other crawls his body.

e day, shortly after the incident we have mentioned, hlander was walking fearlessly along the pass; some- bending over to watch the flight of the wild birds uilt below, and sometimes detaching a fragment from p, to see it dashed against the uneven sides, and ling from rock to rock, its sound echoing the while a human voice, and dying in faint and hollow mur- at the bottom. When he had gained the highest of the arch, he observed another coming leisurely the opposite side; and being himself of the patrician , called out to him to halt and lie down; the person, ver, disregarded the command, and the Highlanders face to face on the summit. They were Cairn and earg! The two hereditary enemies, who would have ed and rejoiced in mortal strife with each other on a ide, turned deadly pale at this fatal rencounter. 'I first at thet op,' said Bendearg, 'and called out first— down, that I may pass over in peace.'—'When the nt prostrates himself before M'Pherson,' answered ther, 'it must be with a sword driven through his .'—'Turn back, then,' said Bendearg, 'and repass ou came.'—'Go back yourself, if you like it,' replied t, 'I will not be the first of my name to turn before M'Pherson.' This was their short conference, and sult exactly as each had anticipated.

They then threw their bonnets over the precipice, and advanced with a slow and cautious pace closer to each other; they were both unarmed. Stretching their limbs like men preparing for a desperate struggle, they planted their feet firmly on the ground, compressed their lips, knit their dark brows, and fixing fierce and watchful eyes on each other, stood there prepared for the onset. They both grappled at the same moment; but being of equal strength, were unable for some time to shift each other's position, standing fixed on a rock, with suppressed breath, and muscles strained to the 'top of their bent,' like statues carved out of the solid stone. At length M'Pherson, suddenly removing his right foot so as to give him greater purchase, stooped his body, and bent his enemy down with him by main strength, till they both leaned over the precipice, looking downward into the terrible abyss. The contest was as yet doubtful, for Grant had placed his foot firmly on an elevation at the brink, and had equal command of his enemy; but at this moment M'Pherson sunk slowly and firmly on his knee, and while Grant suddenly started back, stooping to take the supposed advantage, whirled him over his head into the gulf. M'Pherson himself fell backwards, his body hanging partly over the rock; a fragment gave way beneath him, and he sunk farther, till catching with a desperate effort at the solid stone above, he regained his footing. There was a pause of death-like stillness, and the bold heart of M'Pherson felt sick and faint. At length, as if compelled unwillingly by some mysterious feeling, he looked down over the precipice. Grant had caught with a death-gripe by the rugged point of a rock; his enemy was yet almost within his reach! His face was turned upward, and there was in it horror and despair—but he uttered no word or cry. The next moment he loosed his hold, and the next his brains were dashed out before his hereditary foe; the mangled body disappeared among the trees, and its last heavy and

and arose f m the bottom. M'Pherson returned
ltered man. He purchased a commission in the
d fell bravely in the wars of the Peninsula. The
me of the place where this tragedy was acted
Hell's Bridge.

Mickle-mouthed Meg.

e 17th century, the greater part of the property
on the river Ettrick belonged to Scott of Har-
made his principal residence at Oakwood Tower,
house of strength, still remaining on that river.
Scott, afterwards Sir William, son of the laird
ly, undertook an expedition against the Maxtons
th, whose property lay a few miles distant. The
enemy prepared, was defeated and made pri-
he act of driving off the cattle which he had col-
r that purpose. Sir Gideon Murray conducted
ner to the castle. Lady Murray received her
with congratulations, and made inquiries con-
he fate to which he destined his prisoner. 'The
' answered Sir Gideon. 'To the gallows with
auder.'—'Haud na, Sir Gideon,' answered the
te matron, 'would you hang the winsome Laird
len, when ye have three ill-favoured daughters to
—'Reet,' answered the baron, who caught eagerly
a, 'he shall marry our daughter, *Mickle-mouthed*
strap for it.' Upon this proposal being made to
ner, upon the first view of the case, he stoutly
the gibbet; but at last, when he was led forth
ng, he retracted his first decision, and accepted
dle-mouthed Meg,' whose real name was Agnes.
of this singular marriage proved every way pros-

perous. The young lady made an excellent wife. They had a very large family, and lived together with mutual affection; to each of whom Sir William Scott bequeathed good estates, besides reserving a large patrimony for the eldest."

Subtracted from a MS. sheet of the Border Antiquities of England and Scotland.

Pennant's character of the Highlanders.

"THERE is not," says Mr. Pennant, "an instance of any country having made so sudden a change in its morals as the Hebrides. Security and civilization possess every part; yet thirty years have not elapsed since the whole was a den of thieves of the most extraordinary kind. They, the chiefs and clansmen, conducted their plundering excursions with the utmost policy, and reduced the whole art of theft to a regular system.*(q)* From habit it lost all appearance of criminality: they considered it as labouring in their vocation; and when a party was formed for any expedition against their neighbours' property, they and their friends prayed as earnestly to heaven for success, as if they had been engaged in the most laudable enterprise.*(r)*

"The constant petition at grace of the old Highland chieftains was delivered with great fervour in these terms:—'Lord! turn the world upside down, that Christians may make bread out of it.'*(s)* The plain English of this

(q) Very regular governments act in a similar way.

(r) Witness solemn fasts, &c. &c. for the success of unjust, unnecessary, and sanguinary wars!

(s) Probably an idle rumour or malignant slander. And if true, it is the standing toast of lawyers all the world over!

ment was, that the world might become, for their
a scene of rapine and confusion.
paid a sacred regard to their oath; but as super-
mongst a set of banditti, infallibly superseding
ch, like distinct casts of Indians, had his partic-
ject of veneration: one would swear upon his
I dread the penalty of perjury; and yet he made
le of forswearing himself upon the Bible! A
aid the same respect to the name of his chieftain.
again would be most religiously bound by the
ook; and a fourth, regarding none of the three,
to be credited when he swore by his crucifix. It
necessary to discover the inclination of the person
ou put him to the test! If the object of his vene-
is mistaken, the oath was of no signification.(t)
greatest robbers were used to preserve hospitality
who came to their houses; and, like the wild
bserved the strictest honour towards their guests,
that put implicit confidence in them. The Kin-
wo common thieves, took the young pretender(u)
eir protection, and kept their faith inviolate, not-
ding they knew an immense reward was offered
head. They robbed for his support! To supply
linen, they once surprised the baggage horses of
ur general officers. They often went in disguise
ness to buy provisions for him. At length, a very
able time after, one of those poor fellows, who had

these traits are the result of superstition. But what excuse can
for the levity with which oaths of the most solemn description
ng the last wars, publicly bought and sold as articles of commerce,
iest and greatest merchants in Great Britain, by our ship-owners
masters, and publicly sanctioned in our prerogative courts? For
is, see Doctor Phillimore, M. P. and Regius Professor, his pam-
l, on the 'License System of Trade.'
orge III. put an end to this odious and iniquitous imputation.

virtue to resist the temptation of thirty thousand p
was hanged for stealing a cow, value thirty shilling

"The greatest crime amongst these felons *(x)* wa
of infidelity amongst themselves; the criminal under
summary trial, and if convicted, never missed of a
punishment. The chieftain had his officers, and di
departments of government: he had his judge, to
he intrusted the decision of all civil disputes; l
criminal cases, the chief, assisted perhaps by some f
ites, always undertook the process.

"The principal men of his family, or his officers, f
his council, wherein every thing was debated resp
their expeditions. Eloquence was held in great
amongst them, for by that they could sometimes so
upon their chieftain as to change his opinion; for no
standing he kept the form of a council, he always re
the decisive vote in himself. When one man had a
upon another, but wanted power to make it good, i
held lawful for him to steal from his debtor as many
as would satisfy his demand, provided he sent noti
soon as he got out of the reach of pursuit, that h
them, and would return them, provided satisfactio
made on a certain day agreed on.

"When a creach, or great expedition, had been
against different herds, the owners, as soon as the
very was made, rose in arms, and with all their fr
made instant pursuit, tracing the cattle by their trac
perhaps scores of miles. Their nicety of distinguis
the footsteps of their own cattle from others was amaz
sagacious. As soon as they arrived on an estate whe
track was lost, they immediately attacked the propri

(x) Mr. Pennant indulges in languages much too coarse. All m
are the creatures of education: so were the Highlanders of whom h
speaking so reproachfully. Whatever were their vices, they arose
vicious institutions and defective education.

oblige him to reco
or make good the loss su
hich gave the Highland re
of tracking, had the for
been observed before,
ith dexterity, was este
. (y) The feuds betw
eat cause. There was
ome remote valley in t
le tribes of thieves (z)

celebrated Cambrian tourist had added murder to the list of
uld still have fallen short of the real nature of what is usually
eat warrior!

had her banditti, and so has every nation, at one time or
llowing is a sketch of a band of Welsh robbers
hbourhood of Dinas Maddwy, in Merionethshire, there existed,
dle of the 16th century a numerous horde of robbers, known
of the Gwylliaid Cochion. Maddwy, or the Banditti of the

This horde consisted of a great number of rogues and profli-
ll parts of the country, and so formidable were they consi-
their depredations were scarcely resisted, and the neighbour-
residence was deserted by all its former inhabitants.*
eem from the stories related of these desperadoes, that they
nized body, subordinate to a chief or leader, and that they
in concert. Not content with robbing the passing traveller,
ontributions on the seats of the gentlemen around them, and
hole herds of cattle, at noon day, to their haunts in the woods
about Dinas Maddwy. Like the Italian banditti, of the pre-
person once in their possession, was not liberated without an
nsom. A circumstance, which led to their total subversion,
boldness and cruelty in the strongest light. It appears that
es of the Gwylliaid Cochion Maddwy had arrived at such an
render necessary the interposition of the most rigorous measures.
ose, a commission was granted to John Wynn ap Meredydd of
ol Owen, Vice Chamberlain of North Wales, and one of the
arons. These two gentlemen raised a company of men, and in

* So dread the inhabitants experienced of these marauders, that they actually
l other instruments in their chimneys, some of which are still to be seen, to
reat of these during alarms.

against his neighbours, when, from some public or pr reasons, he did not think it expedient to resent, op any real or imaginary affront. From this motive greatest chieftain robbers always supported the l and encouraged no sort of improvement on their e but what supported rapine.

"The greatest of the heroes of the last century seventeenth) was Sir Ewin Cameron. He long re the power of Cromwell, but was at length forced to mit. He dwelt in the neighbourhood of the garrison by the Protector at Inverlochy. His vassals persist their thefts, till Cromwell sent orders to the comma

the Christmas of 1554, succeeded, after considerable resistance, in s nearly one hundred of the robbers, on whom they inflicted summ nishment; hanging them on the spot, as their commission authorise without any previous trial.* But there still remained a body of the laws unbroken, and they resolved to revenge the death of so many comrades. An opportunity soon offered for the execution of thei They learned that Baron Owen would pass through the wood, on his Montgomeryshire assizes, and they determined to lie in wait for him. had previously ascertained the strength of his lordship's train, whi sisted of his kinsman, John Lloyd, and six or seven other attendan render their vengeance still more secure, the robbers had cut down trees, and placed them in the road, so as to block up the passage.† as the baron came in sight of this obstacle, his attendants rode forw remove it; but they were received with a shower of arrows,‡ which them to desist, and they immediately fled. The banditti now rus ward, and attacked the baron and his relation on every side, who defended themselves, and their bodies were afterwards found in th covered with numerous wounds. An act so flagrant, called loudly f liation. The most rigorous justice ensued, and the horde of desper who had so long troubled this part of the country, were wholly exti Many were taken, and suffered the penalty of their crimes, and oth the country.

* There is a tradition extant, that the mother of a young man, who was executed occasion, earnestly besought the baron to spare his life, but her supplication was 'Then,' exclaimed the enraged mother, baring her bosom, 'this breast has nourish 'who will revenge my son, and wash their hands in the blood of their kinsman's mur

† This part of the wood is known by the name of Lleiniart y Barwn, or the Baron's

‡ The arms of these banditti seem to have been swords, bows, arrows, and daggers.

r, that, on t xt r y,
ain and hang him up in -l u
obber was not delivered . A
ved: the chief, instead of tr
king out for the real offen , la
r he met with, and sent b to Inve y,
e he was instantly hang act of ,
well put a stop to the exc till
ved at the restoration witl ,
nued till 1745.

Rob Roy Macgregor," says Mr. Pennant, "lived in atter end of the last, and beginning of the present ry. He contributed greatly towards forming his ssion into a science, and establishing the police -mentioned. The Duke of Montrose, unfortunately, is neighbour. Rob Roy frequently saved his grace ouble of collecting his rents; he used to extort them the tenants, and, at the same time, give them formal arges. But it was neither in the power of the duke, ıy of the gentlemen he plundered, to bring him to e, so strongly was he protected by the great men hom he was useful. Rob Roy had his good qua-: he spent his revenues generously, and strange to was a true friend to the widow and orphan. *(a)*

Every period of time gives some new improvement to rts. A son of Sir Ewen Cameron refined on those of Roy, and instead of dissipating his gains, accumu- wealth. He, like Jonathan Wild the Great, never with his own hands, but conducted his commerce to xtent, and with an address, unknown before. He oyed several companies, and set the more adroit es at their head, and never suffered merit to go unre-

The sketches drawn of Rob Roy are tolerably fair; but where was rangeness, if Rob Roy acquired wealth by rapine, that he should be e in his expenditure, or even generous?

warded. He never openly received plunder, but employed agents to purchase from them their cattle. He acquired considerable property, which he was forced to leave behind, after the battle of Culloden gave the fatal blow to all their greatness.

"The last of any eminence was the celebrated Barrisdale, who carried these arts to the highest pitch of perfection. Besides exalting all the common practices, he improved that article of commerce called the black mail to a degree beyond what was ever known. This was a forced levy, so called from its being commonly paid in meal, which was raised far and wide on the estate of every gentleman and nobleman, in order that their cattle might be safe from the lesser thieves, over whom he secretly presided and protected. He raised an income of five hundred a year by these taxes; and behaved with genuine honour in restoring, on proper consideration, the stolen cattle of his friends. He was indefatigable in bringing to justice any rogues but his own. *(b)* He was a man of polished behaviour, fine address, and fine person. He considered himself in a very high light, as a benefactor to the public, and preserver of general tranquillity." *(c)*

(b) Rob Roy himself acted in this manner. He pursued illegitimate collectors of black mail with as much ferocity as he was himself pursued!

(c) All mankind are egotists: so was Barrisdale.

ESSAY ON SECOND SIGHT.

Extracted from the Aubrey MSS. deposited in the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford.

Mr. John Aubrey, *(d)* a gentleman of active research, nd who flourished in the age of Charles II. one of the ellows of the Royal Society, drew up certain queries elative to the second-sighted men of the Highlands, hich, with their answers, are subjoined, viz.

Q. If some few credible, well-attested instances of such knowledge as is commonly called second-sight can be iven?

A. Many instances of such knowledge can be given, y the confession of those who are skilled in that faculty: r instances, I refer you to the fourth query.

Q. If it consists in the discovery of present or past vents only; or, if it extend to such as are to come?

A. The second sight relates only to things future and ill shortly come to pass. Past events I learnt nothing f.

Q. If the objects of this knowledge be sad and dismal vents only, such as deaths and murders? or, joyful and rosperous also?

A. Sad and dismal events are the objects of this knowdge, as sudden deaths, dismal accidents. That they are rosperous and joyful I cannot learn. Only one instance have from a person worthy of credit, and thereby judge f the joyfulness or prosperity of it, and it is this. Near orty years ago, Maclend and his lady, sister to my Lord Seaforth, were walking about their own house, and

(d) His writings have lately been collated and published. The MSS. ere deposited in the Ashmolean Museum, Oxon.

on their return both came into the nurse's chamber, where their young child was on the breast. At their coming into the room, the nurse falls a weeping: they asked the cause, dreading the child was sick, or that she was scarce of milk. The nurse replied that the child was well, and had abundance of milk; yet still she wept. Being pressed to tell what ailed her, she said Maclend would die, and her lady be shortly married to another man. Being required to explain how she learnt of those events, she told them plainly she saw a man in a scarlet cloak and a white hat *(e)* betwixt them—Maclend and his lady—giving the lady a kiss over the shoulder, and this was the cause of her weeping. All which soon came to pass. Maclend died, and the tutor of Lovat married the lady, and in the same habit the woman saw him in.

Q. If these events which second-sighted men discover or foretel be visibly represented to them, and acted, as it were, before their eyes?

A. Affirmatively: they see these things visibly; but none see but themselves: for instance, if a man's fatal end be hanging, *(f)* they will see a gibbet, or a rope about his neck; if beheaded, they will see a man without a head; if drowned, they will see water up to his throat; if unexpected natural death, they will see a winding sheet above his head. One instance I had from a gentleman here, relative to a Highland gentleman of the Macdonalds, *(g)* who, having a brother that came to visit him, saw him coming in, wanting a head; yet told not his brother he

(e) Probably the nurse had actually seen such familiarity, and gave Maclend a hint to beware of the gallant.

(f) Engaged as they so often were in scenes of rapine and murder, such crimes were likely to affect the imagination in this manner.

(g) The Macdonalds seem to have been a base crew at all times. Famine and emigrations are more frequent on their estates, even to the present day, than almost any other clan. It was one of the chieftains of that clan who was concerned in the spiriting away and ill-treating Lady Grange.

any such th ; but within twenty-four hours there-
r, the brother was taken, and, being a murderer, his head
cut off and sent to Edinburgh: many more such
ances might be quoted.

. If the second sight be a thing that is troublesome
uneasy to those that have it, and such as would gladly
id of it?

. It is commonly talked of by all I spoke with, that it
roublesome, and they would gladly be freed from it,
cannot. I heard lately of a man very much troubled
is soul *(k)* therewith, and by seriously praying deli-
ance of God, he at length lost the faculty of the second
ht.

. If any person or persons truly godly, who may be
umed to be such, have been known to have had this
; or faculty?

. Negatively: not any godly, but such as are vicious. (*l*)

. If it descends by succession from parents to chil-
n? or, if not, whether those who have it can tell how
y came by it?

. That it is by succession I cannot learn; how they
e by it is hard to know, neither will they tell; *(k)*
ich, if they did, they were sure of their strokes from
e invisible hand. *(l)* One instance I heard of one
len Miller, who being in company with some gentlemen,
ving gotten a little of that strong liquor they were drink-
; began to tell strange stories and strange passages
had been at; but the said Allen was suddenly removed
the further end of the house, and was there almost

k) His conscience pricked, and his perturbed imagination presented
responding images: he repented, and his conscience ceased to trouble
.

l) This short reply is sufficient to show the absurdity of the whole
ory.

k) Yet stronger demonstration of fraud and impostureship.

l) The common cant of fortune-tellers and astrologers of all sorts.

strangled; recovering a little, and ‹ ing to the | where he was before, they asked him what it was trou him so? He said, 'I dare not tell: I have told too n 'already.' *(m)*

Q. How came they by it?

A. Some say by contact with the devil; some sa converse with those dæmons we call fairies. *(n)* I heard that those who have this faculty of the second si have offered to teach it to such as were curious to k it, but upon such conditions only that were always jected.

This is all I could learn by tradition of that fac from knowing and intelligent men. If this satisfy those queries aforesaid, acquaint me, and what ca known of it shall be transmitted.

I cannot, however, pass by an instance I have fr very honest man in the next parish, who told me of it l self. His wife, he said, being big with child, and near her time of delivery, he buys half a dozen of boa to make her a bed before she lay in. The bo lying at the door of his house, there comes an old woman, yet alive, and asked him, whose were those boa He told her they were his own. She asked again for u use he had them. He repeated, for a bed. She a said, Intend them for what use you please, I saw a ‹ corpse lying upon them, and they will be used for a co which struck the honest man to the heart, fearing death of his wife. When the old woman went off, he | sently calls for the carpenter to make the bed, wl was accordingly done; but shortly after the carpenter a child died, whose coffin was made of the ends of th boards.

(m) It is singular that a clergyman should send such a statement philosopher.

(n) The statute books were at this time, and long afterwards, disgrace laws against witches and wizards. The last witch who was murdered l court of justice, in England, was so late as the reign of George II.

Sir, the original, whereof this that I have writ is a true copy, was sent by a minister living within some miles of Inverness to a friend of mine, whom I have employed to get information for me.

In the meantime I shall tell you what I have had from the master of our colleges here, a north countryman by birth and education, who made a journey in the harvest into Rosshire, and at my desire made some inquiry there, concerning the second sight. He reports two instances: In the first, one of his sisters, a young gentlewoman, staying with a friend at some thirty miles distance from her father's house, and the ordinary place of her residence; one, in the family where she was, and had the gift of second sight, saw a young man attending her up and down the house, (o) and this was about three months before her marriage.

The second instance was of a woman in that country who was reported to have the second sight, and declared, that, eight days before the death of a gentleman there, she saw a bier or coffin covered with a cloth which she knew, carried as it were to the place of burial, and attended by a great company, one of whom told her it was the corpse of such a person, who was named, and who died within eight days after.

By these instances it appears that the object of this knowledge is not sad and dismal events only, but joyful and prosperous ones also; he declares further, that he was informed there—and, if I mistake not, by some one who had the second sight, that if, at any time, when they see these strange sights, they set their foot upon the foot of another who hath not the second sight, that other will, for that time, see what they are seeing.

(o) This story is every way so contemptible, it would have been altogether omitted, had it not been that the most effectual way to put down such absurd tales, is to show, fully and circumstantially, their origin.

ORIGINAL AND AUTHENTIC SKETCHES OF THE LIFE AND CONVERSATION OF

CAPT. THOS. JOHNSTONE,

Commonly called 'Johnstone the Smuggler.'

CAPTAIN THOMAS JOHNSTONE, better known as *Johnstone the Smuggler*, of all the men of the present day, bears, perhaps, in his life and adventures, the closest assimilation with that of Rob Roy. The desperate conflicts, hair-breadth escapes, ready wit, intrepidity, personal prowess, place his endowments nearly on a par with the northern hero. No prison has yet been found strong enough to hold him. His escape from the Fleet prison was scarcely second in perils and difficulties to that of Jack Shepherd from Newgate. And still more arduous was his flight from the cells of a dungeon in Flushing, wherein, on the recurrence of war between England and France, in 1803, he was confined under a military guard. After his escape from the new gaol, in the borough, loaded with heavy irons, a thousand pound reward was offered for his apprehension. The political services he rendered the British government, and particularly the Duke of York, as Commander in Chief, obtained him a general pardon. About 1804, Fulton, the celebrated American engineer, was in treaty with Mr. Pitt, Earl St. Vincent, &c. for his sub-marine torpedoes, for which he was to have had £50,000, if he could have brought them to perfection. Johnstone being then resident at Dover, became acquainted with him, and worked himself so far into Fulton's secrets, that when the latter quitted England in disgust, Johnstone conceived himself able to take up his projects. He con-

unicated his plans to a well known speculator, whom
rd Ellenborough consigned to an eighteen months' impri-
sonment for peculation and fraud committed in some con-
acts for coals supplied for public use, at Guernsey.
veral years later, that enterprising seaman complained
being unfairly thwarted by the jealousy of several
val commanders, to whom the proof of his experiments
r blowing up men of war riding at anchor, were in-
sted; yet, it is to be presumed, Johnstone was able
make out a strong *prima facie* case indicative of ulti-
te success, for, in 1812 or 1813, having exhibited a
del of the internal clock-work, or machinery, he entered
o a contract or agreement with the cabinet ministers,
o are represented as having agreed to give him one
ndred thousand pounds, if he could construct a sub-
rine boat, capable of being steered, elevated, and
pressed at pleasure, under water, and at the same time
x the torpedo under the bottoms of ships. A celebrated
il engineer, then resident in High Holborn, under-
k to make the boat, whose hull was formed of sheet-
n; her figure, that of a salmon swimming; her length,
out twenty feet; and her space in the inner chamber,
out six feet square. This was formed in an inside boat,
med of cork and wood. In 1814, this wonderful piece
mechanism was nearly completed at a village on the
ames' side, not far from Watlington or Wallingford;
l the projector showed me three letters of safeguard,
lressed to the magistracy and military commanders of
rkshire and Oxfordshire, signed by the Duke of York,
commander-in-chief, the Earl of Liverpool, and Lord
mouth, stating, that Captain Johnstone was employed
an experiment that had the sanction of government,
l desiring he might not be interrupted. At that period,
projector stated that eleven thousand screws were
eady used in the vessel, and more than as many pounds

been expended: and he declared, so intense was the force of the torpedo when discharged, that it acted in all directions with equal force, and that by lodging a single engine against the main pier of each of the bridges over the Thames, in London, and setting the torpedo accordingly, he could toss the whole into the air just as the park and tower guns were being discharged! Dropping into company with some Frenchmen, and using these sort of expressions, an information was lodged against Johnstone with Mr. Becket, the under Secretary of State, who sent a police officer for the projector, and he was taken into custody; but, on the arrival of Lord Sidmouth, discharged. In 1813, this invention was tried at Woolwich, and the projector informed me, it fully answered. And if so, there may reasonably be expected a final termination of naval combats between fleets of men of war and frigates, for no vessel can be secured, by any vigilance, which lies afloat on any open water, against sub-marine assaults. Shortly afterwards, I had the honour of a conversation with the Honourable Quincy Adams, at his residence in Harley street, relative to the employment of those tremendous instruments of destruction, and I expressed some surprise at the government of the United States adopting such a mode of warfare. Without, in the least, blinking the question, Mr. Adams, who had then recently arrived from Ghent, defended the application of the torpedo to the defence of their coasts; and instanced the Congreve rockets fired from a British fleet into a crowded and almost defenceless metropolis, as being equally destructive. He also observed, the more destructive were the instruments, the shorter would be the duration of wars. It may, therefore, be anticipated, whenever the Republic of the United States and the monarchy of Great Britain shall be next at war, that this tremendous instrument of destruction, as well as steam batteries, will be brought into action. But

lars to Captain Thomas Johnstone. How he fancied
uspected the very large sum he must have disbursed
ver learned; but I have been assured this invention
ffered to the present King of Denmark! These and
pursuits occasioned Captain Johnstone to study
me chemical and mechanical principles, from which,
his intercourse with persons belonging to the higher
s, he became a very different man from the rough,
rate smuggler. The last account I heard of John-
, he was residing near the Thames side, enjoying his
en, the half-pay of a post captain. Whether he
e 'Crusoe' recently mentioned in the public prints,
is represented as being engaged in an attempt to
h up an immense quantity of gold and silver coin,
bullion, which went down near the Texel, in a Dutch
of war, in the reign of William III. I know not.

Cochrane, in 1813, told Johnstone where an im-
e treasure was deposited by the Buccaneers, on the
Spanish main, and where there were two or three
ls, comprising a prodigious mass of bullion and
e; from which circumstances it is by no means
ely but Captain Johnstone may be the person, and
ub-marine boat and torpedo the implements to be
oyed in the announced undertaking.

Captain Johnstone has more than once fallen within
each of the criminal laws, and rewards been offered
is apprehension, his biography comes within the pale
ned to these portraitures. And it will not be regretted
any of my readers, if I introduce an exploit of his,
s, in point of audacity, may be compared with the
st of the achievements of Rob Roy.

ter a run of ill luck, which had reduced Captain John-
's capital within a smaller compass than had been
l with him, he bought a lugger, fitted her out at
hing, and laded her with various contraband goods.

His agent, on the coast of Suffolk, arranged for him to attempt to land his cargo somewhere near Southwold, a village where many a similar transaction had previously been effected. Nearly at the appointed time the lugger hove in sight, and made the signal agreed on; but, to the surprise of Captain Johnstone, they remained unanswered. This happened, I think, on an Easter Sunday, and about twenty years since. Being unable to get off the coast, owing to a dead calm, and the lugger and her cargo containing his last venture, Johnstone felt, as may be supposed, more than commonly solicitous; and being determined, if possible, to land his cargo, he went into his boat, and was rowed ashore. Upon his approach, some of the party who had been engaged to run the goods, ventured out of a coppice where they had lain concealed, and recognising Captain Johnstone, told him they were by some means suspected, and that a party of officers from Colchester were on their way to the spot, in the hope and expectation of making prize of the property; and they told him that one of their party having climbed a high tree, had seen the officers, and that they could not, at that time, be half a mile distant? 'How many officers are there' said Johnstone. 'Twelve, sir,' said his informant. 'Well: 'if I go and secure those twelve gentlemen, and keep them 'in safe custody all the while you unlade my lugger, will you 'set to work directly?' 'No! not till to-morrow morning 'on any conditions. It is now almost day; we should be 'seen, and informed against.' Such was the answer he received. It was in vain Johnson offered extra pay. All the concession he could obtain was, that they would wait in the coppice till he had disposed of the king's officers, and then consult how to get the goods landed. He then returned to his lugger, which lay close on shore, sheltered from observation by a small cove, and telling his crew how matters stood, asked them, (being seven in number, and a

boy,) if they were ready to go with him and clap 'old women' out of the way whilst the goods were They all sung out, 'Aye! aye! We'll go with you, is to old Davy.' They were accordingly armed, man with a strong cutlas, a brace of loaded horse- s, and twelve rounds of cartridges. Johnstone him- self had two pair of pistols stuck in his girdle, a huge , without a scabbard, slung by his side, and an enormous blunderbuss, which he carried openly; next he every one an ample allowance of brandy, then stepped y into the boat, leaving the lugger without any human on board. A short time carried these daring fellows e; and being instructed in what direction the foe was ng, Johnstone, after instructing his followers how to hade them button their Flushing jackets over their ons, and set forward, after a reciprocal pledge to re the twelve officers, or lose their lives in the ipt.

he morning dawned uncommonly fine, and just as the ggiers ascended an eminence flanking a valley, they rising the hill on the opposite side, the persons whom sought, twelve in number, and armed with blunder- es, cutlasses, and pistols. 'There they are, my brave s, by ——. Follow me,' said he; and he pushed for- l, at a great rate. The commanding officer seeing nstone approaching, hastened down the hill, making for ort time a goodly show of resolution, so that the two ies came within about an equal distance of the narrow ey below about the same instant, and both halted. nstone then stepped before his associates, and display- his tremendous blunderbuss, in a Stentorian voice, he , 'Who are you, gentlemen? What is your business re?'—'We are the king's officers, on duty,' said the com- nder, in a tremulous voice, and he said no more. 'Lay wn all your arms and ammunition, and fall six paces ck, on pain of instant death.' So saying, Johnstone

presented his huge brass blunderbuss, and his men their pistols, which were not in size much inferior to carbines. 'Yield! or in a moment you are riddled with bullets!' In an instant each of the officers grounded all their arms, and fell back, obedient to the command of their conqueror. 'You act like sensible fellows!' said Johnstone. 'Throw down your cartridge boxes!' Again his order was obeyed. 'Well done, my nobles,' said the victor: 'now 'wheel to the left,—go into that dry ditch, and stand there, 'your backs to the bank, your faces facing me.' As he said this, he and his men advanced, step by step, as the king's 'beef eaters,' as Johnstone called them in derision, fell back, till the Colchester heroes descended the ditch, and stood pale as death, and afraid every instant the smugglers would fire upon them. 'Closer yet, gentlemen, closer yet!' said Johnstone, till they were packed as close as herrings; and whilst his four centre men pointed their pistols at the humiliated troop, Johnstone advanced with two, whom he stationed opposite to the first and last of the row, and the other four facing the centre, saying, 'Now, my brave boys, if any one of these gentlemen offers 'to escape, fire into them and kill them, every mother's 'son; but if they behave quietly, as they have hitherto 'done, don't hurt a hair of their head; and I'll give them 'a dram a piece to comfort them on my return.' The poor dejected creatures in the ditch looked very piteously, and promised the most rigid obedience, at the same time secretly hoping the day would arrive when they should see Johnstone and his people swinging upon the gallows for this indignity put upon them. Whilst Johnstone went to the beach, to seek his correspondents, his crew cracked a number of coarse jokes upon the chop-fallen heroes, whom they promised a voyage to the French coast, gratis, if they had any wish to see that country in the Easter holidays. Meantime Johnstone having related this bloodless achievement to the hands who were yet loitering

the result of this desperate enterprise, though they
elighted with his victory, he could not, on any con-
induce them, at that time, to land the cargo; but
id, if he could keep them fast till midnight, they
then do the job completely. Finding there was no
better remedy than patience, Johnstone returned
scene of victory, and found the opposite parties
he had left them. Approaching the leading officer,
'I am exceedingly sorry, gentlemen, that I can-
t this moment return your arms and ammunition,
ismiss you. You must dine and spend the day with
Southwold. In the evening you shall all be dis-
d in perfect safety, and your weapons all restored:
make an effort to escape, it will be useless, and fatal
al results.' They all are said to have promised the
perfect obedience and good faith. 'Then,' said
tone, 'be so polite, gentlemen, as to drink success to
ir trader,' a slang term for smuggling. 'You have
you, no doubt, done a little this way, and I and
en will drink long life to George the Third, and
sion to his enemies.' The lad, bearing a large jug
f white brandy,—grinning like a Cheshire cat,
d a horn full to each of the officers, not one of whom
d the glass or the toast. Johnstone then drank to the
good health, as did each of his followers. This
ony ended, Johnstone said, 'Gentlemen, I must now
eat you to turn your faces to the bank: be assured
anner of harm is intended you. A detachment of
riends are at hand to remove your arms and accou-
ents. They belong to the crown: we are truly loyal
ects; they shall be honestly returned to you at a con-
spot on your way back to Colchester. It would
ve your hearts, I know, to see these trophies gathered
but though we spare, we dare not trust you.' Hum-
as they were, and in no very secure situation, the
rs could hardly forbear laughing at the droll conceits

of their captor; and turning themselves about, stood still as mice, until the spoils were gathered up and carried out of sight. During which ceremony many of the timid clowns, who could not be induced to help to unload the lugger, took part in this more dangerous offence, laughing till they were ready to fall down, and every now and then going to take a peep at the captives. When this business was performed, Johnstone walked back to his prisoners, whom he released from their awkward position in the ditch, and desiring them to draw round him, his men being outside them, with their arms presented, he said, 'Gentlemen, I am truly concerned that your *mal a 'propos* appearance on the coast this morning left me no 'other choice than utter ruin, or this act of violence. You 'will not be injured if you offer no resistance: we should 'all be undone if you were our masters. We have yet 'occasion for your company a few hours. You are our 'prisoners: and we command you, on pain of death, to go 'with us to Southwold. We will keep you there under an 'armed force till we can safely release you. Get ready— 'gentlemen. March!' And march they did to the village where, early as it was, a multitude of people were assembled, whom Johnstone admonished, in the most impressive manner, to maintain order and peace, and to abstain from all insult. But such was the shouting, the jibes, and the jeers, it was with difficulty Johnstone made his way to the village inn or alehouse, where he meant to confine his prisoners. There can be little doubt but he had beforehand acquainted the landlord with his plan. Be that as it might, when Johnstone arrived, the landlord shut the doors against him; but they were soon opened, and he took, ostensibly at least, forcible possession. Next he ordered every person who came to the house to be admitted, but none to be suffered to depart. By this means he strengthened the hostile force, for the whole population were friendly to the smugglers. In this

r were the officers confined all Easter Sunday, and
ment was all the injury they suffered; for Johnstone
excellent dinner set before them, gave them plenty
k, and kept them in discourse till midnight,—no
rving, in all that time, given any information to any
or magistrate. As soon as it was dark, Johnstone's
went on board the lugger, and in a few hours she
mpletely emptied. This fact being communicated,
l the officers they might depart, but that a party of
ends, for the protection of their persons, would go
em a given distance, where their arms and accoutre-
should all be restored in safety! The two parties
parated mutually delighted; the officers that they
kely to get away in whole skins; the smugglers that
ad so ably accomplished their purpose! Captain
one paid the alehouse score, and hastening to his
, stood out to sea; but before he got clear of the
h coast, he was chased by the Hunter cutter, who
ound and grape-shot at him: but he effected his
a brisk gale springing up, which enabled his lugger
away from that swift-sailing cutter. What sort of
the officers got up when they arrived at home, I
explain; but a disgrace so public could not be con-
and it is likely the keenness and rancour with which
one was afterwards pursued, arose from the fol-
laconic notice, which appeared within a few days
norning post, viz.—

'*Seizure Extraordinary!*'

Sunday last, a celebrated smuggler, well known on
uthern and eastern coasts, with six men and a boy,
a seizure of twelve of his majesty's custom-house
s, whom he disarmed of their blunderbusses, cut-
, and ammunition, and detained twenty hours in
ly; but finding them not worth their keep, he turned
out, and they arrived next morning safe and sound
——.'

Part of these facts I derived from Captain Johnst himself, part from persons peculiarly likely to be informed. Nor do I insert this achievement becau approve of the occupation of a smuggler, but to bea out in the comparison I ventured to make between Roy and Thomas Johnstone. He was apprehended in than a year afterwards, and was confined, heavily iro in an inner room, near the lobby, in the new gaol, Boro and one turnkey was employed to guard him. Johns was well supplied with council, money, and auxilia He watched his opportunity; and at the appointed by an extraordinary effort of courage, strength, and vity, he locked up one part of the turnkeys, kno down another, turned the key upon them all, and spr ing with all the agility of young Astley upon a fine horse which stood in waiting near hand, he galle ironed as he was, to Battersea: there, in a lonely he was met by a smith who released him of his i which were buried in a garden, and he lay conceal the house of a friend named M———e, till the he the first pursuit, stimulated by a very large reward, over. During which Captain Johnstone frequently out in disguise, mingled with all sorts of company, frequently heard persons speak of him as if they had his father confessor or foster brother, and boast of knowledge of his past exploits and present place of cealment, whom he had never before seen, and of w he knew nothing.

A few miles from London lived an innkeeper, w house and gardens, from their retired situation, had served as a place of temporary concealment for per who were in danger from the paralising effects of a ta the shoulder by John Doe, Richard Roe, or some of kinsfolk. This rosy-gilled son of Boniface prided hi upon the safety of the persons who had taken sanctua his shrine; and to give him his due, if those who so

on could afford to pay double value for their lodg-
l daily fare, and never object to his company when
the was in circulation, and above all, if they paid
ckoning every morning, no man could be better
ed, or more obsequious; while to beguile the weary
f solitude, the thoughtful caterer took care to hire
er chamber maids, none but damsels of the most
; forms, youthful days, and obliging dispositions;
se he hired on condition of receiving from them
ds of all their perquisites! Such was the character
honest landlord, who never betrayed or sold any of
omers, because by his system of gradual absorption,
l make a greater profit by acting honourably. But
vast a reward as £1,000 was offered for appre-
Johnstone, it took such an effect on the good man,
l neither eat nor sleep; for he found, upon an accu-
culation, that with one additional thousand he
mplete the purchase of an estate on which he had
nind, and leave off trade, for he could not wholly
s certain anticipations of an explosion, which all his
ght not be able to avert. He therefore set his
o work how to draw the celebrated fugitive under
; how to betray him without sullying his reputation,
ly how to secure all the reward, without taking
re in the danger of securing his person. By means
ntercourse with police runners and bailiffs he soon
ned who were the most likely persons to know
Johnstone was concealed; and through one of
) made a most tempting offer of an asylum under
, and displayed a striking illustration of its supe-
antages by means of private doors and concealed
s, and gave reference to men of rank and fashion,
d taken sanctuary with him. When, at last, his
were made known to Johnstone, he instantly ex-
, 'This infernal old scoundrel certainly wants to
the thousand.' Then turning to his friend ——,

an Irishman, who greatly resembl[illegible] countenance and stature, he said, 'We'll oblige [illegible] kid[illegible]pper! You 'shall personate me; and if the execrable cheat does not 'bring a whole army of runners to secure you within six 'hours of your arrival, I'll forfeit a rump and dozen.' This hoax being agreed upon, a favourable reply was transmitted, and an interview took place between an agent of the fugitive and Boniface, who professed an idolatrous respect for the brave Captain Johnstone, and swore, by all the saints of the Christian church, eternal fidelity, and that he was ready to shed every drop of his blood in Johnstone's defence.

It was settled that the popular fugitive should present himself at a certain door, at ten o'clock at night, when a sumptuous supper was to be ready on the table, for Johnstone and three chosen friends. Punctual to his time, Johnstone's representative appeared, and no sooner was he within the house, and whilst Boniface was shaking him by the hand, and offering a glass of the best cognine, a police officer, to prevent any awkward mistake, was concealed in a closet, and had an opportunity of reconnoitering the face of the stranger; and so completely were his optics deceived, that he congratulated his villanous host on the identity of the person. It was then resolved to steal upon this modern Samson in the hour of sleep, after he had wearied himself with the fair Delilahs who were to be let loose upon him; and after some tincture of laudanum had been administered in his wine.

The supper was plenteous and delicious,—the wines of the best vintage and race,—the night glided away in song and dalliance, when the pretended Johnstone, to the confusion and dismay of Boniface, told him he should not go to bed that night, but stay where he was, and desired to be supplied with additional viands, &c. to serve till morning; nor would either of them take either mulled wine or mixed liquor. These symptoms of distrust disturbed

iface not a little; for he hoped to catch the lion sleep-
—and the room they were in was the grand saloon,
furniture and fitting up of which, including four mag-
cent pier glasses, had cost six hundred pounds! But
worse was his plight when the pseudo Johnstone told
they should barricade the doors and windows, so as to
ecure against external surprise, and, as a last resource,
had a barrel of gunpowder along with them, which
ld be exploded if they were likely to be overpowered,
ing that the condition of each of the four individuals
alike desperate, and they were determined to stand or
together, and like Samson of old, bury their enemies
them in the ruins of the house! This Bonifacehad
easy, so salamander a sort of phiz, he could not turn
, but his nose and carbuncled cheeks took a purple
, and he seemed ready to faint. To complete his dis-
, upon a chair, placed over that tremendous barrel,
forced him to sit; whilst a tube was led to the hearth,
one of the party with a cocked pistol placed them-
es on either side. 'Here you must remain,' on pain of
ath,' said the supposed Johnstone: 'your plans are all
ade known: you have betrayed us; and you shall perish,
th all your family, the moment these doors and windows
e forced.' There was a sullen calmness in their manner,
t suited well with the idea of approaching death, which
niface seemed to meet half way, for he fell back in his
y chair, where he lay in a swoon, and otherwise in a
st unseemly plight, till the arrival of the armed police,
o, at the appointed time, beset the house, and filled its
nues.

They were much puzzled by the absence of their host,
l the waiters who knocked at the door receiving no
wer. They listened, and heard the party within appa-
tly piling up tables and chairs, and placing them
inst the doors and windows. The terrors of Mrs.
niface were extreme: she thought her dear rib was

murdered, and tearing her hair, she cursed the folly and the covetousness too, that had led him to lay a trap for such a devil incarnate as Tom Johnstone.

The chief officer of the police did not much admire the complexion of affairs. But his honour was at stake, and he resolved, at whatever risk, to force an entrance; and in order to distract the attention of the garrison, it was resolved, by the aid of iron crows, screw-jacks, and sledge hammers, to force the doors and windows simultaneously. This put the landlady into a terrible quandary. 'Oh my 'mahogany doors! Oh my plate-glass windows! Oh my 'hottomans! My pier glasses! Oh my husband! Oh my 'husband!' she exclaimed, tearing off her grey locks, as well as the more youthful artificial tresses which so lately floated round her painted visage! Her distress, however poignant, did not, in any degree, operate favourably upon the retainers of the police, the chief of whom, having given orders for a general assault, approached the principal door, and knocking in a loud manner with a short staff, demanded admittance in the king's name. 'You have no 'business here, my friends,' said the supposed Johnstone, who well imitated Johnstone's voice. 'Beware how you 'proceed.'—'We have information on oath that Thomas 'Johnstone is within, who escaped from prison under a 'capital charge. Open the door, instantly!'—'Open it as 'you can, and at your peril,' answered the same voice. In an instant the assault commenced, crash went the doors and windows, tables, chairs, and sofas; smash fell the pier glasses, and in rushed, through various apertures, at least a score officers. In the midst of the uproar, the landlord set up such a bellowing about fire, and barrels of gunpowder, as astonished the officers, who found ——— and his comrades sitting quietly round a table, and apparently surprised and indignant at their intrusion. The person who had, as he thought, identified Johnstone, stared with all his eyes, when he saw before him the well known phiz of

—, who, in a stern manner, menaced him with a pro-
ion for this outrage. Inexpressible was the chagrin
istress of Boniface, who saw his superb saloon strewed
ruins; and the barrel of gunpowder, stripped of its
ard skin, transformed into a common oyster barrel!
of amazement, mingled with rage, the head officer
l the terrified Boniface where the celebrated character
whom he came to apprehend? With feigned indigna-
the pseudo Johnstone reviled the thunderstruck,
fied, wretched looking knave, whose abject demea-
, whose pusillanimous ejaculations excited the mirth
the contempt of all his guests, and whose physiog-
y nothing but a pencil equal to Hogarth's could deli-
e. The result of this hoax was, that poor Boniface, as
as sustain all the damage to his furniture and premises,
also to pay the officers for the trouble he had occa-
ed, and to pay a hundred pounds to the pseudo John-
e to escape the further humiliation of a judicial expo-

or the authenticity of this adventure I cannot be an-
-able, not having derived it from Captain Johnstone's
; but it came from a person peculiarly likely to be well
-med, and it bears on its front the stamp of his decided
e of action. As to poor Boniface, it was stated he
not long survive this tremendous and humiliating mis-
ane, dying broken-hearted; for, wherever he went, he
so tormented, he scarcely durst venture abroad; and
, his reputation being lost, his sanctuary was no more
ght after.

Those who know this gentleman, need not be told that
stature and strength are commensurate with his cou-
e. Luckily his evenness of temper and self command
rained him from abusing his superiority in those animal
lities over his less powerful neighbours. There were,
rever, occasions in which he employed those attributes
n ancient champion to chastise the insolent, and protect

the fair. On one of these occasions, two or three scavengers, as they threw the sludge from the kennel in Oxford Street, purposely splashed a young gentleman and two ladies whom he was escorting. The young man did not appear at all deficient in spirit, but the presence of the ladies confined his anger to remonstrances, and the cowardly blackguards, instead of desisting, increased the annoyance, till they had half covered the unoffending party with street mud, then set up yells of laughter at them as they proceeded. Amongst the foremost persons who went to their assistance was Captain Johnstone, elegantly dressed. 'Why have you thus ill-treated these ladies, my friends? 'Desist this instant, and down on your marrow bones, 'and in the midst of that sludge implore their pardon, or 'I'll suffocate you all in your own filth!' All the answer they gave was to bid him kiss their ———. And it was alone by his agility he escaped a shovel full that was intended for him. But short was the triumph of those brutes. Johnstone very deliberately stript off his coat, waistcoat, and shirt; a butcher lent him a night-cap and apron. 'Now, my boys, you shall have it hot as pepper,' said Johnstone, and in an instant two tremendous blows felled the two scavengers who had behaved the most insolently; the third, seeing what sort of a customer they had to deal with, ran off, and tried to escape; but he was caught and brought back, just in time to be seized by the hair of his head and the waistband of his trowsers, and flung into the mud cart after his astonished companions. Captain Johnstone stood waiting the approach of the wretches as they rose, streaming with mud, and every feature lost, and nearly suffocated. 'Will you now go on your bended 'knees, my lads, and ask forgiveness? or shall I give you 'a second dip?' The ruffians, particularly the two whom Johnstone had felled to the earth as slaughtermen fell oxen, were in no condition to renew the combat, if combat it could be called, and they would, if instigated had

pired the ceremony, complied with his request, for they eclared he must be the d——l who could knock them out as he had done. Finding they submitted, Johnstone washed his hands and face, slipt on his shirt over s flannel undress, and walked quietly away, amidst the ears of the spectators, after having admonished the quished scavengers to beware how they ventured to ssy passengers again; at the same time he left them crown to recruit their strength, and repair the damage eir apparel might have sustained in the mud-bath.

As he was going along the Poultry one winter's day, st as a long and severe frost had broken up, he saw spruce chevalier not five feet high, and dressed as if were going to a ball, standing upon a lump of ice, midst an ocean of sludge, and in danger of being run own by carts and coaches in that crowded part of the ity of London. Johnstone had boots on, and pitying the istress of the gentleman, at which the crowd were laugh-g, he went to his relief, and taking him up as a woman ould an infant of a year old, carried him to the pavement, nd set him down. It is not quite certain that Captain ohnstone wholly did right, either in taking him up, or carrying him in the way he did. Be that as it may, e person relieved, so far from being thankful, kicked and truggled equally violently and ineffectually, the mob houting and laughing most vociferously. No one loves bit of fun better than Johnstone; and wishing to raise nother laugh, at the expense of the dapper little beau, caught him up a second time in his arms, and maugre l resistance, carried him and set him down on the self-me lump of ice. The roar of laughter was now deafen-g; the gigantic trespasser stalked quietly away; the rts and coaches began to move, and the unfortunate ntleman was compelled to plunge into the muddy waves, hich reached above his knees, and was happy in being

able to find a place of refuge in a well-known pastry cook's shop to avoid the hooting and shouting of a demi-barbarous mob, who greeted his landing with the coarsest of jokes and jeers.

A Middlesex officer, having a writ against Johnstone, approached him on the pavement close to Holborne Bars. Ere he could make his caption, Johnstone seized the officer, and in two steps was within the boundary line of the city, where, setting him carefully down, he politely bade him good day, and walked off. In the life of Rob Roy it will be seen, that the Celtic hero dragged a debtor from a privileged sanctuary, and put him into the hands of officers in waiting.

A long string of anecdotes and characteristical sketches might be appended; but these are sufficient to support the parallel I have drawn between Rob Roy and Johnstone the Smuggler.

WILLIAM CADY,

Highwayman and Murderer.

metimes the fate of the best of parents to see their
; take to the most vicious courses, and after pass-
: of infamy, terminate their career by an ignomi-
:ath. There are also frequent instances of too
ndness for a child degenerating into weakness,
to vice; and parents, by neglecting to curb and
n their first stages every bad propensity, often lay
lations of his future ruin and misery. From some
ions contained in a miscellaneous publication,
ioon after the execution of this notorious robber
derer, it appears that his father, a very eminent
ectable surgeon, who resided in the county of
was one of those indiscreet parents; and by giv-
on, when a mere boy, too much of his own way,—
ing him too much money, and pardoning his
ssions on account of his wit and humour, encou-
ther than checked that bias to dissipation to which
e destruction was owing.

lering what a monster of vice and depravity this
il became before his days were closed at the gal-
a murderer, it is surprising the biographical
are so very meagre. That he was most respect-
ected, tenderly cherished, and liberally educated,
fit him to enter the University of Cambridge,
se admitted facts.

ery probable that young Cady carried with him to
brated seminary something more than the seeds of

vice. The poems of Randolph, and other licentious poets, who had been educated about this period in that university, prove to what an excess every species of debauchery was carried amongst the students. And Cady being gifted by Nature with a handsome person and fine genius,—being accustomed to gay apparel, and indulged to an extent beyond what his father's pecuniary circumstances could prudently warrant, it is no wonder that he was initiated into every kind of early debauchery: he became a precocious whoremonger, drunkard, and gambler. It is stated in Captain Johnson's history of Highwaymen, &c. that, during his continuance as a student at Cambridge, he took up a degree as Bachelor of Arts, was appointed tutor to Lord Townsend, and continued in the university till his father's death. Whether this awful occurrence, by cutting off the stream which had previously fed his expensive pleasures, necessitated him to adopt retrenchment and reform, or whether he inherited a fortune which he deemed sufficient for his future support and establishment in life, it is certain that he quitted the university soon after the death of his respectable and too indulgent father, and went to London in the hope of advancing his fortune by practising medicine. From his academical education it is probable he obtained a diploma as a doctor or physician, but not certain.

The biographer already quoted has stated that Mr. Cady's first patient was an uncle of his, and he has introduced a facetious tale, much in the style of *Joe Miller*, stating that this relative being dangerously affected by an imposthume, he was cured in the following manner. When the nephew entered his uncle's bed-room, he affected the utmost anxiety to ascertain what food his uncle had recently taken; and in his zeal and eagerness to glean the most authentic and minute information, the young doctor rummaged cupboards and buffets, committing ludicrous, but intentional blunders,—examining dishes and plates,

nd breaking and overturning not a few, as if to discover very thing the patient had recently eaten; and ultimately fixing upon an old saddle which had been stowed away nder the bed, he exclaimed (looking with well-feigned terror and concern, first at the saddle and then at his atient) 'Uncle! uncle! your case, I am grieved to say, s truly desperate!'—'I hope,' said the uncle, despondngly, 'not so bad as to exclude every chance of recovery?' 'God alone can tell!' said Cady, in a sorrowful tone, 'but you are afflicted by a most alarming surfeit.'—'A 'surfeit!' said the old gentleman with amazement, 'you 'surely mistake my case: it is, I believe, an imposthume 'by which I am diseased.'—'An imposthume! my 'dear uncle, it is unquestionably a surfeit! You have 'eaten rather too much!'—'Too much, nephew! I tell 'you,' said the patient, impatiently, not a little ruffled, 'I 'have scarcely eat enough of late to keep me alive!'—'Do 'not be ashamed to own the excess you have committed, 'my dear uncle, for you have devoured a whole horse, 'and left nothing of the animal but this old saddle!' holding it up as proof positive of the sick man's voracity; which conceit exciting the old gentleman to laugh immoderately, it produced the desired result, the internal gathering broke, the humour discharged itself, and his uncle recovered. *(p)*

For this important service Cady is said to have received a present of fifty guineas from his grateful uncle, which, with a suspicious sort of precision, his biographer states lasted the humorous doctor one month, and that his purse being empty, he took leave of the healing art, and commenced robber. It is, however, scarcely credible he should have passed with such celerity of degradation from

(p) This story has been applied, in different ages and countries, to a hundred different persons. The editor has met with it in four or five languages; and in English jest books, it is related in many ways.

the rank of a gentleman, a bachelor of arts, and a physician, and sunk at one plunge into the character of a brutal and ferocious robber and murderer. There is always a gradation of vice in such cases as this. A man may suddenly commit a murder, or be impelled by temptation to rob or forge; to commence a regular highwayman must have required some time. The probability is, that his father died in indigent circumstances, ruined perhaps by the extravagances of his son; and the latter having no longer the means of continuing his vicious courses, and being deficient in prudence and perseverance, quitted the university, to which, had his discretion been equal to his genius and talents, he might have been an ornament; and going to London, fell into such company as debased his mind still further, and fitted him to act the horrid part of a savage, relentless, mercenary murderer.

It is stated that his first exploit in his new profession was robbing a captain of the king's guards, and a gentleman who accompanied him, near Staines, as they were proceeding on horseback to that town; and this first exploit, if such it were, was signalized by a wilful act of murder. The robber accosting the travellers, inquired the road to Staines. 'We are going thither,' said one of them civilly, 'and shall be glad of your company.' Cady, who had the exterior and manners of a gentleman, bowed his thanks, and accepted their polite offer. They rode on conversing together, till they reached a spot which Cady deemed auspicious to his purpose, when, with a ferocity not to have been expected from any thing above the veriest ruffian in existence, he assassinated the gentleman by suddenly shooting him with a pistol through the head. He fell dead from his horse. At the same instant he presented another pistol to the officer, exclaiming, 'Deliver! or 'share this fate!'—'I am a soldier,' said he, 'and if you 'get any thing of me, you must fight for it.'—'If so,' said Cady, 'obey the word of command! otherwise you know

our sentence to be tied neck and heels.'—'You are an unconscionable rogue,' replied the captain, 'to demand money of me, who never owed you any.'—'Not a man ravels this road,' rejoined Cady, 'if he has any cash in is pockets, but is my debtor. You, therefore, are one; ay me instantly, or your blood shall flow.' This dubi- us narrative adds, that several shots were exchanged, nt the captain's horse being shot, the captain fell, and as forced to submit to the victor, who plundered him of watch, a diamond ring, and twenty guineas in cash; he en tied the officer neck and heels, as he had threatened, illed him to a tree by the skirts of his coat, and rode off i pursuit of more prey.

The account given of his second exploit is rather apo- ryphal, as well as the preceding; the same stratagem aving been imputed to Robin Hood, and almost to every ery eminent freebooter from his day. It is stated by ohnson, that Cady, at his next adventure, went out to ob with an associate, and falling in with, or rather, econnoitering the Lord Viscount Dundee, attended by wo servants, well mounted and armed, the robbers hit pon an expedient to divide this party. According to his notable project, Cady's associate rode with the utmost peed past the viscount; and presently Cady appeared, nd making up directly and boldly to the nobleman, asked im if he had seen a man ride rapidly past them? The iscount, unsuspicious of danger or guile, answered in he affirmative. 'That man,' said he, and he said truly, is a robber;' and to deceive those he had marked out as heir prey, he added, with every exterior mark of sincerity, He has robbed me of twenty pounds I was carrying to my landlord. I am utterly undone!' Moved to compas- ion by the well-feigned sorrow of the disguised robber, he viscount instantly ordered his servants to ride in pur- uit of the supposed fugitive; and no sooner were the omestics out of sight, than Cady, presenting a pistol

to the viscount's breast, compelled him, as a ransc his life, to deliver up to his treacherous protege watch, a snuff-box of gold, and fifty guineas, and shot the nobleman's horse, he rode off after the dom whom, at the distance of a mile, he met returnin the supposed robber as their prisoner. Instead of r ing thanks for their exploit, they were shocked and a when, in a stern and ferocious manner, Cady comm them, on pain of instant death, to release their capti the same time laughing at their credulity. The m refusing to obey this unexpected order, Cady ins fired at the most determined, and killed him on the By this horrid act of assassination he effected the r of his comrade, for the other menial seeing his fello vant fall, clapped spurs to his steed, and made the of his way back to his master, to whom, with horrc affright depicted in his countenance, he recited, as as he was able, the murder of his absent companion learned, in return, that his master had been dismou robbed, and his horse shot dead.

Indignant at the fraud and cruelty of which his se had been the victim, the viscount stated his injury in terms at court *(q)* as led to the offer of a reward couple of hundred pounds for the apprehension of and his comrade, whose portraitures were given t public in the hue and cry, drawn with great prec To elude the pursuit the murderer was conscious proclamation would occasion, Cady retired to the c nent; and availing himself of the liberal education h received, applied for admission and fraternization w society of Benedictine friars at Douay, where, it is he soon acquired a high degree of credit as a learned pious young priest.

(q) This nobleman afterwards commanded the forces of James VI perished in the battle of Killicrankie.

'This strang transition from a ferocious robber and murderer to a meditative and abstemious devotee, reminds one f the distich—

'The devil was sick,—the devil a monk would be:
'The devil got well,—the devil a monk was he!'

o it proved with Cady; his piety lasted no longer than he heat of the pursuit: when he thought the danger was bated, he grew tired of the rigid rules, the fasting, reaching, and praying, which prevailed in the monastery; e began to look about for the means of quitting his retreat, and resuming in England his recent avocation. n this part of the sketch of this short, but eventful life of Cady, an adventure is given, the authenticity of which is ery questionable: it runs as follows, viz.—

"To effect his purpose, he feigned himself sick, and eing confined to bed, he was visited by many of those who had formerly employed him as their father-confessor. He particularly fixed his attention upon two young women, who generally came together; they were both very rich nd very handsome. He had previously procured a brace f pistols. When the ladies next came to him, and had made their confession, he desired them now to hear him. He briefly informed them, that he was greatly in want of money; and that if they did not instantly supply his wants, he would deprive them of their lives, holding a pistol to their breasts. He then proceeded to rifle their pockets, where he found fifty pistoles. To this he compelled them to make an offering of two diamond rings from their fingers. Then binding them neck and heels, he informed the father of the convent, that he was going to walk a little n the fields, and would soon return. But instead of this he returned no more to his religious habitation, but renewed his former mode of life."

Shortly after the re-appearance of Cady in the purlieus of London, he sallied forth on the southern side in search of booty, and as he was hovering about Blackheath, which

was then a desert, compared to its present gran dense population, and well frequented roads, he obs a respectable tradesman, a dealer in hops, together his wife, riding on a single horse, proceeding peaceab their way, and wholly unconscious of the horrid c trophe which so soon befel them. Upon stopping horse, and demanding the purse of the merchant resisted this fierce and bloody-minded robber, and according to Johnson, two pistols; but missing hi each time, was left to the mercy of the victor, and st to tell, had his life spared; but Cady shot his horse, binding him fast to a tree, took twenty-eight pounds his person. On searching his wife, and finding onl a crown in her possession, the ruffian thus accosted 'Is this, madam, your way of travelling? What! 'carry half a crown in your pocket, when you are to 'a gentleman-collector on the highway! Assure you 'madam, I will be even with you; off, therefore, with 'ring upon your finger!'—'I entreat your mercy, said the trembling woman, 'spare me my wedding 'I have worn it twenty years, and would not lose i 'ten times its value.'—'You whining ———,' said t 'marriage is nothing to me. Give me the ring inst 'or I shall make bold to cut off your finger for the sa 'despatch, as I have already served several of your sex Finding all her supplications were vain, she imprud resolved, even at the hazard of her life, to save her ding ring; and taking it hastily from her finger, as i was going to hand it over to Cady, she put it into her n

(r) This expression, if correctly stated, corroborates the remark editor of this work, in the preceding pages, that Cady must have been initiated in the life of a freebooter, than his biographer states. epitome, he is made to say he had cut off the fingers from several v prior to this unparalleled deed; and yet, according to this imperfect s it was only his third or fourth exploit, and there is not the least allu any such act of savage barbarity.

nd swallowed it! Enraged beyond all bounds of reason, he monster uttered the most horrid imprecations, and hreatening to be even with her, instantly shot her hrough the head, then tore off her garments, and baring he bosom that was yet convulsed with life, though dead o feeling, the fiend ripped the stomach open and took out he ring! Such an act of barbarity it would be difficult o parallel in the worst of wars: and no punishment in he power of man to inflict, could, by possibility have been nore severe than the bloody-minded villain merited. From her extreme reluctance to part with her marriage ing, it is probable this pair had passed a happy life toge- her. What then must have been the feelings of her hus- band, in whose presence this dreadful atrocity was per- petrated? What heart can conceive its horror—what pen r pencil describe the features of the husband as he saw is beloved companion thus butchered and thus mangled? And this deed of hellish cruelty was perpetrated, not by ome illiterate wretch, the offspring of infamous parents, whose tutors and preceptors were thieves, prostitutes, and murderers, but by a scholar and a gentleman! a young nd highly gifted gentleman, whose talents, genius, and lassical acquirements, had they been properly directed, ight have carried him to the highest pinnacle of fortune; ut, taking a contrary direction, with a dreadful velocity, is vicious propensities sunk him to the very lowest grade of human depravity! It would be a difficult task, rom the annals of infamy and crime, to select a more ightful trait of cowardly ferocity. It was fortunate for he Irish that the murderer did not happen to be of that ountry! But to proceed:—

Leaving the husband bound to the tree, and full in his ight the mangled corse of his wife, the monster rode off ll speed towards London; but his enormous guilt ex- iting a correspondent share of vigilance, the blood-bol- tered ruffian bent his steps towards Scotland. Not long

did his presence pollute that part of the kingdom. It is not to be imagined so hardened a villain quitted Scotland without having added by new crimes to the dreadful list already enumerated; but as no record of them appears in the sketches of his life, whence this narrative has been principally selected, it is not in the editor's power to recite them. On Cady's return to England, directing his portentous course from the north to the south west, he is stated to have fallen in with one of the prebends of Durham cathedral, Doctor Moston. *(s)* Cady, keen after prey as any wild beast, suddenly presenting a pistol to his breast, saluted him with the usual denunciation and demand. Unused to such salutation, and ignorant of the diabolical crimes with which the robber's conscience was loaded, he began to expostulate mildly with Cady, and endeavour to convince him of the ruin to which he was rushing, representing the perils by which both soul and body were beset, and advising him to abandon his wicked courses. Throwing into his countenance all the ferocity he could command, with the most horrible execrations Cady menaced the doctor with instant death if he did not surrender his money and valuables, adding with a satanical sneer, 'but death 'has no terrors to such as you; gentlemen of your cloth 'being always prepared to die.' Just as the robber was thus sporting with the feelings of his intended victim, an incident occurred which might have terminated his career, if the traveller had been of a more warlike disposition, for a stallion suddenly rushing towards the groupe, leaped the robber's mare, and threw the rider on the ground; and the prebend, more inclined to save himself than to apprehend the robber, made the best of his way off. Meanwhile, as soon as Cady recovered himself from this unwelcome interruption, being irritated to the highest degree, he instantly shot the stallion dead, and re-mounting his mare,

(s) Perhaps Mostyn.

put her to her utmost speed, to overtake the fugitive prebend.

At the distance of about six furlongs the vengeful monster overtook the reverend prebend. 'What, you unmannerly dog,' exclaimed Cady, 'is it thus you leave a man in the midst of his journey, without money to defray his charges?' And rummaging the pockets of his reverence, he found them completely empty; for, availing himself of this singular interruption, the prebend had, as the biographer states, alighted, and hidden his purse in the hedge, by the way side. Convinced that a man of his rank and appearance would not travel without money in his pocket, Cady, with the most horrid imprecations, told the prebend if he did not immediately disclose where he had deposited his money, he should go no more home alive! The prebend persisting in his denial, afraid, perhaps, of being murdered, if he complied with the robber's injunction, paid the forfeit of his life *(t)* for the oversight of not leaving a small part to satisfy the rapacious freebooter, who instantly pulled the trigger, and shot him through the heart, and with as little remorse as he had shot the stallion, proceeded on his way.

Whether the fell murderer continued his course west, or what further atrocities he perpetrated, the editor has no means of ascertaining; but it appears from the detached and disjointed sketches which Captain Johnson strung together, 'that he next undertook a journey into Norfolk to visit his relations; but meeting with an equipage which announced a tempting bait,—namely, a coach and four, containing three gentlemen and a lady,—he rode up, ordered the drivers to stop, and addressed the travellers in his accustomed style. The gentlemen, with more spirit than

(t) The writers of novels and romances are never at a loss for the most secret motives of the human mind, or even the secrets of the grave:—how this biographer knew these facts is not explained.

discretion, considering there was a lady in the coach. determined not to be robbed by a single highwayman, and one of them fired off a blunderbuss, the contents of which merely grazed the arm of the robber. As might be expected, he took a terrible revenge, and instantly shot that person through his heart by whom the blunderbuss had been presented: he robbed the company of a hundred and fifty pounds in money, and cutting the horses' reins, rode off from the dreadful scene of consternation and misery he had occasioned. Considering how blood-thirsty the villain had shown himself,—how insensible of danger,—how irritable and vengeful, the rest of the party were fortunate that they escaped without being dreadfully maimed or wholly slaughtered.

This murderous exploit having occurred in his native county, it prevented his visiting his family as he had intended, lest by that indulgence he might be detected, and apprehended; he therefore changed his course, and once more directed his flight towards the metropolis. On his way he fell in with a lady on horseback, attended by a single footman. The ferocious wretch seizing her palfrey by the bridle, treated the lady in the most brutal manner, tearing from her finger a diamond ring, and taking from her pocket a gold watch, and eighty guineas. Not content with thus despoiling her, he used the most offensive and opprobrious language. The lady, anxious to avoid exasperating so savage a robber, ordered her menial to stand neutral; but, unable to endure the sight, and hearing of the ignominious manner in which his mistress was treated, he spoke to Cady in language much more appropriate to his character and conduct, than to their relative situations. Without deigning a reply, the villain shot him through the head, and the faithful servant dropped dead upon the spot. Terrible was the situation, and no less dreadful must, at this moment, have been the sensations of the lady, seeing her unfortunate attendant thus assassi-

nated before her eyes, and knowing her life and person were in the power of his murderer.

This was, however, according to his historian, the last of his atrocities, ere the hand of retributive justice was upon him; for two gentlemen on horseback upon the road, who had, from a distance, seen what had occurred, made directly towards him, with the utmost speed, armed with pistols in their hands. Aware of his danger, Cady disdained to avoid it by betaking himself to flight, and trusting for safety to the fleetness of his steed. He fiercely faced his foes, and fired his pistol at the foremost, but not with his accustomed success; and received, without flinching, or showing the smallest symptoms of dismay, the united fire of his assailants. It was not for plunder, but for life and liberty he contended, and he displayed a degree of courage that, in a better cause, would have excited applause and admiration. Many shots were exchanged; but as the courage was equal, the contest was unequal, and Cady's horse being shot under him, he fought on foot till his ammunition was entirely expended, and his adversaries closed upon him; but even in that desperate state his courage did not forsake him; he still resisted, till he was wholly overwhelmed by superior force. His person was then secured in a manner commensurate with the enormity of the murder he had just committed, and under a strong escort he was conveyed to Newgate; a fact which indicates that he had committed this crime and been apprehended in the county of Middlesex. In such narratives as this, it behoves a biographer to give every particular as to dates and place; but Captain Johnson has omitted those, and instead has introduced, or rather, interpolated, such anomalous anecdotes and common-place *facetiæ*, as greatly tends to throw an air of invention and romance over the whole. These, in the present sketch, the editor has omitted, and introduced other traits from a miscellaneous collection of essays on moral subjects, one of which treated of this

ferocious assassin much in the style of more recent dissertations on the atrocious ruffian, Avershaw, or the murderer of the Marrs' family in London,—Mr. and Mrs. Bonar, or Mr. Bird and his housekeeper at Greenwich; but, unfortunately, it did not contain the illustrations that are wanting.

At this period the Newgate was the most horrible prison imaginable,—the felons having, if poor and destitute, no better accommodation than sleeping on cold stones, heavily laden with irons, and frequently exposed to the inclemency of the season, and without any allowance whatever, save what the hand of public or private charity supplied. In what condition this horrid criminal stood as regarded his finances—whether he had any reserve, or if the *prime spirits* of the predatory corps supplied his wants, there are no traces remaining, at least not in the works quoted: it is, however, laconically stated, that he remained in Newgate to the assizes '*without showing the least signs of repentance, or 'token of regret!*' During his trial the demeanour of Cady was marked by the same stoical indifference, or rather, the same brutal insensibility. The presiding judges he laughed at and reviled as a '*huddle of old women*,' and the jury met with no greater respect or forbearance. The proofs of his guilt were so clear, an acquittal was an event he could reasonably neither hope nor expect, so utterly overwhelming and conclusive was the evidence against him. When the awful sentence of death was pronounced, the culprit treated it with the utmost contempt; and he was then immediately immured in a dark and subterranean cell, and was, for greater security, chained to massive ring-bolts inserted in the stone floor. But neither darkness, nor solitude, nor the upbraidings and execration of the world, nor the near approach of death, had power to work the smallest change in this terrific being. His vicious habits were invincible: *he continued to get drunk*, roar, and blaspheme, as he had previously acted. It has been suggested that the respectabi-

lity of his family, and their influence with some powerful men at court, might have filled his mind with secret hopes of a pardon; (*u*) but the number and enormity of his crimes were so tremendous, that James II. could not be wrought on to grant a pardon. A trait of character honourable to the memory of that monarch. As this inhuman monster never showed mercy, he had not the slightest grounds to supplicate or to expect forgiveness. To inquire of what *religion* this miscreant was a stain, and source of disgrace, would be ridiculous; the whole tenor of his conduct evincing that he was an Atheist: and his conduct in life and death proves, by a most impressive testimony, the value of Christianity, or, in fact, of any system of religion which inculcates the belief in a future state of existence, where the virtuous are made for ever happy, and the base consigned to torments without end. If this daring, inflexible,—this *invincible* villain had believed in a future life, and a system of reward and punishment, if it had not prevented his becoming a robber, it would certainly have had power to restrain him from the wanton and horrid murders he committed. The mischief of Atheism is, that where it attaches to an intellect more than commonly powerful and depraved, it never fails to form the most complete of miscreants. Feeling neither hope nor fear of another and a '*better world*,' he concentrates all his enjoyments to this; and releasing himself from all social ties, and seeking nothing but his own gratification, he pursues that single object with a greater eagerness than any other being. He assimilates his creed to the system of animated nature, in which, not only one species of animals feeds upon and exists by the destruction of another; but as there are animals which feed upon their own species, so deals the Atheist by his fellow-creatures, and with a more entire

(*u*) At this period the chief favourites of James II. were Catholics, and it is by no means improbable *his family* belonged to the community of the Roman church: as for the criminal, he laughed at all religions, and rejected its consolations with disdain.

indifference than the less daring villain. And so must Cady have determined in his own demented heart: hence his insensibility to danger, to pity, to remorse. Let the advocate to *Atheism* reflect on these deductions,—let him next suppose that there were as many bad Atheists as there are bad Christians—(and God knows, amongst the myriads who arrogate the title, there are multitudes of wretches lost to every sense of virtue,)—and that each were as base and as ferocious as Cady, what would become of the human race? Would not the strong pursue and devour the weak, and the cunning the simple? The sensualist would as soon debauch his own sister, daughter, or grand-daughter, as the child of a stranger. He works himself up to a belief that man, like the hog or tiger, is merely an animal; an opinion which unfits him to be a member of the great family of civilized beings: he lives for himself alone, and he cares no more for the sufferings of those whom his appetites or passions cause him to immolate to self-gratification, than the epicure cares for the sufferings of the lobster, the eel, or the lamb, which he devours. Such, it is reasonable to imagine, must have been the theory and the practise of that ferocious monster, William Cady.

The day of execution, which exhibited Cady to the gazing multitude, who thronged the streets from Newgate to Tyburn,—a place then reckoned *distant* from London—showed no change whatever in this consistent and inflexible being. It was then a custom, and had for ages been so, as the criminals were moving off from Newgate to the place of execution, for the procession to halt at the porch of St. Sepulchre's church, to listen to the bellman of Newgate whilst he recited an appointed prayer in rhyme, exhorting the criminal to repent of his offences, and desiring all the people then present to pray for him.

Cady, to the last, retained the good taste of the scholar, although he lost so completely the morals of a gentleman; and he seemed less able to endure this mummery of a

drunken blackguard, mouthing out, as well as he was able, doggerel verses, than the gaze of the multitude, or the thoughts of an ignominious death; and he scornfully exclaimed, 'Why don't you take me to the gallows, and 'put me to death at once, and not keep me here to listen to 'an old fool chattering nonsense?' Nor was he more attentive to the exhortations of the clergyman appointed to attend criminals in their last moments. All the way to Tyburn he kept up the same levity of behaviour, and evinced the same indifference as to religious instruction. He rather seemed to enjoy the spectacle, joking with some, railing at others, and nodding occasionally to an acquaintance or an associate in crime, as he saw them at the crowded windows, or mingled with the throng in the streets. Nor is it wonderful, or disgraceful to human nature, that the sad spectacle of so fine a young man going to the gallows, to expiate by an ignominious death the crimes he had committed during his short career, should excite, notwithstanding the almost matchless atrocity of his offences, a strong feeling of sympathy and regret.

When he reached the spot destined to be the scene of his disgraceful death, he still preserved the same audacity; not a feature betrayed the most distant symptom of fear, nor of remorse,—not a limb trembled,—not a muscle was convulsed. The miscellaneous work already quoted, stated that he rudely pushed the clergyman aside, and addressing himself to the hangman, told him he was so bungling a creature, he must help to fix the knot under his own ear! He then bowed to the multitude in the respectful and graceful manner of a gentleman retiring from the presence of royalty; and the cap being drawn over his eyes, without waiting for the hangman's aid, he flung himself off the ladder, and the jerk dislocating his neck, he died without any violent struggle.

Such was the life, and such the death of this very re-

markable character; who possessed from nature and from education such advantages as might, under inverted circumstances, have rendered him the greatest hero or statesman of the age in which he lived; and that name which, odious and terrible by the worst of crimes, is doomed to live in the annals of infamy as the most ferocious of murderers, might, had his propensities been as virtuous as they were base, have been enrolled in the annals of honourable fame with those of a Marlborough, an Eugene, an Addison, a Swift, or a Bolingbroke.—It is much to be regretted that greater attention was not paid to the *first assignable* cause that warped this powerful intellect, and led it so far from its proper orbit. It must have been something uncommon; and, by possibility, were that primitive source laid open, he might appear less odious to the world: but no possible cause, no wrong, no indignity, no breach of faith, of love, or friendship, could palliate the horrible acts of unmanly cruelty, in the perpetration of which Cady seemed to revel. If a good portrait could be found, it might serve as a test for the Lavaterian system of physiognomy; and if his skull had been preserved in the school of anatomy, it might have helped to confirm or dissolve Doctor Gal's system of craniology.

In the dreadful tissue of crimes committed by this juvenile delinquent, who had not completed his twenty-fifth year at the time of his execution, and in his invulnerable courage, we have a most singular instance of a malefactor triumphant in his crimes, and utterly defeating the great end and object of his sentence: for the example he set of an utter contempt of death, and an unextinguishable courage, was more likely to impel the base and wicked to emulate his audacity, (*x*) than, by his sufferings, to deter the wavering sinner from persevering in a wicked course.

(*x*) The justice of this remark was most efficient in the case of Averdaw, whose conduct showed similar traits of character as those displayed by Cady; and it is well known that the leading depredators of his day used to test

r would it have answered the ends of public justice efficiently, if Cady had been subjected to all the in- us modes of torture operated upon Damien ; for such is intense and invincible fortitude, he could still have phed, and still have won that fame to which he as-

The only method by which his constancy might been subdued was a positive and unbroken state of JDE,—not mitigated by employment, by books, nor ercise. It is the most terrible of all punishments to t every description of human beings, and it is that ar punishment which such a character as Cady be most likely to dread. The accompanying soli- with *labour* destroys its effect, and extenuates its r. Such being the soul-rending, heart-breaking e of absolute SOLITUDE, it behoves a wise and virtuous ature to beware how they inflict that dreadful punish- ; and above all, to guard and protect prisoners st the cruelty of vindictive gaolers, or the malignant *ncy* of too tyrannical gaol rules and regulations, might be contrived with such diabolical ingenuity, inflict upon an *obnoxious* prisoner a punishment y unknown to the statute-books,—unsanctioned by n, or by constitutional authority of any kind ; and terrible than the sentence pronounced in open court. king these remarks the editor has no design to give e to any particular individual,—he looks to the whole of judges, magistrates, and gaolers ; and whilst he wledges with sincere approbation the vast improve- which have taken place in prison-discipline, he l raise his warning voice against the introduction of a pecies of abuse more cruel to the feelings of the -prisoner, or the debtor, and more humiliating than ide and lax regulations which formerly existed.

mortal memory ;' and gathering on the anniversary of his death round bet where his mortal remains were rotting away, pay him the same ons as a religious devotee pays to the shrine of a martyr or a saint!

SAWNEY BEANE

AND HIS INCESTUOUS PROGENY;

A Family of Cannibals.

What mankind are, we know imperfectly,
For realms immense remain yet unexplor'd!
What man has been, some hundred ages past,
When oceans roll'd where the tall Andes rear
Their monstrous heads three thousand fathoms high,
We know not! And, high or low, none live,
That with strict truth can say, 'No ancestor of mine
'Was ever stain'd with crime like Sawney Beane.'
Judge then in mercy, or judge ye not at all.

EDITOR.

IT is generally asserted, in every memoir I have seen of this savage and remorseless man, that terrible as was the doom of his numerous progeny, they merited the summary and dreadful death to which they were consigned, because they were begotten in incest, trained to rapine and murder, and according to history, fed upon human flesh.

The philosopher, however, will form very different conclusions. The primeval guilt lay with Sawney Beane and his wife: their wretched progeny were modelled upon their example; they became vicious from necessity; they were ignorant of their own depravity, and were therefore objects of compassion who were capable of being reclaimed, rather than hardened criminals whom it was lawful to put to death. It is this view of the question that has induced me to select this case.

ey Beane was born in the county of East Lo-
bout eight miles east of Edinburgh, in the reign
s VI. *(y)* His father was an hedger and ditcher,
ught up his son to the same laborious employment.
ly idle and vicious, he abandoned that place along
young woman equally idle and profligate, and
o the deserts of Galloway, and took up their habi-
y the sea-side. The place which Sawney and his
lected for their dwelling, was a cave of about a
length, *(z)* and of considerable breadth; so near
that the tide often penetrated into the cave above
ds. The entry had many intricate windings and
s which led to the extremity of the subterraneous
g, which was literally the 'habitation of horrid
'

ey and his wife took shelter in this cave, and
ced their depredations. To prevent the possibility
tion, they murdered every person that they robbed. *(a)*
te *(b)* also of the means of obtaining any other

long and dismal night of ignorance and misery, of calamity of
d, arising from foreign invasion and domestic misrule, had plunged
into a state of anarchy that left the laws, such as they were, with-
y or force: the strong oppressed the weak—the cunning cheated
e—the clergy and the courtiers were little better than privileged
and the king their chief leader. The whole nation was over-
with ignorance; and a deluge of crime and depravity was the
result. These facts should be duly considered, in estimating the
y and merits of this most extraordinary narrative.
could never yet find any book that gave an account of such a pro-
avern, nor meet with any person who had ever seen or heard

ne re-action of savage legislation that punished every offence with
nd left the lives of individuals at the mercy of any stupid or cor-
gistrate, and any wretch who would forswear himself for the sake
money, inevitably led to their preventive system of murder.
is admitted these wretches were destitute! It is therefore allow-
uppose, if there had been any cattle or wild animals in the vici-

food, they resolved to live upon human flesh. Accordingly, when they had murdered any man, woman, or child, they carried them to their den, quartered them, salted and pickled the members, and dried them for food. *(c)* In this manner they lived, carrying on their depredations and murder, until they had eight sons and six daughters, eighteen grandsons and fourteen granddaughters, all the offspring of incest. *(d)*

But though they soon became numerous, yet such was the multitude who fell into their hands, that they had often super-abundance of provisions; and would, at a distance from their own habitation, throw legs and arms of dried human bodies into the sea by night. *(e)* These were often thrown out by the tide, and taken up by the country people, to the great consternation and dismay of all the surrounding inhabitants. Nor could any discover what had befallen the many friends, relations, and neighbours, who had unfortunately fallen into the hands of these merciless cannibals.

In proportion as Sawney's family increased, every one that was able acted his part in their horrid assassinations.

nity, they would not have had recourse to human flesh as an article of provision.

(c) In a dark cavern, a mile long, and at the very extremity, this family seem to have found plenty of fresh air, and light also, and to have carried on their mingled work of slaughter and gluttony, with all imaginable tranquillity!

(d) The observance of the proscribed degrees of consanguinity can only be enforced in a civilized community. and even within that pale, its violations are neither of scarce occurrence, or difficult to find proofs of. If then, in regular communities, under the guidance of judges, priests, and teachers, such crimes occur, what else could be expected in a den, where the young of both sexes were mingled together? As sexual passions arose, they were gratified. Such are the laws of nature: the laws of man, when wisely formed, restrain those passions, and control such gratification. This is civilization.

(e) A statement incompatible with the caution and sagacity of these cannibals.

would sometimes attack four or six men on foot; ver more than two upon horseback. To prevent ssibility of escape, they would lay an ambush in direction, that if they escaped those who first d, they might be assailed with renewed fury by r party, and inevitably murdered. By this means ways secured their prey, and prevented detection. ast, however, the vast number who were slain raised abitants of the country, and all the woods and lurk- ces were carefully searched; and though they often by the mouth of the horrible den, it was never once ted that any human being resided there. *(f)* In this f uncertainty and suspense concerning the authors frequent massacres, several innocent travellers and ers were taken up upon suspicion; *(g)* because the who were missing had been seen last in their , or had last resided at their houses. The effect well-meant and severe justice, constrained the part of the innkeepers in these parts to abandon nployments, to the great inconvenience of those who ed through that district.

nwhile the country became depopulated, *(h)* and ole nation was surprised how such numerous and d of villanies and cruelties could be perpetrated, t the least discovery of the abominable actors. At

here else but in such recesses could a rational being expect to a?

a the Macgregors and Stuarts are abundant illustrations of the which justice was administered. To be denounced was to suffer, innocent or guilty; and the slightest appearance of unfavourable ances were readily hailed as affording the most positive proofs of

et it appears this large family had always abundance of human

length Providence *(i)* interposed in the following manner to terminate the horrible scene. One evening, a man and his wife were riding home upon the same horse from a fair which had been in the neighbourhood; and being attacked, he made the most vigorous resistance; unfortunately, however, his wife was dragged from behind him, carried to a little distance, and her entrails instantly taken out. *(k)* Struck with grief and horror, the husband continued to redouble his efforts to escape, and even trode some of them down under his horse's feet. Fortunately for him, and for the inhabitants of that part of the country, in the mean time, twenty or thirty *(l)* in a company came riding home from the fair. Upon their approach, Sawney and his bloody crew fled into a thick wood, and hastened to their infernal den.

This man, who was the first that had ever escaped out of their hands, related to his neighbours what had happened, and showed them the mangled body of his wife which lay at a distance, the blood-thirsty wretches not having time *(m)* to carry it along with them. They were all struck with astonishment and horror, took him with them to Glasgow, and reported the whole adventure to

(i) How unjustly does man act by his almighty Creator! This silly expression indicates that Providence had heretofore been remiss, and repenting former neglect, disclosed the den where Sawney and his progeny resided! I can conceive nothing more immoral in the creed of the most ignorant idolaters!

(k) This circumstance appears inconsistent with the safety of the cannibals, and therefore incredible. If the body was found in the state alluded to, it was, more probably, the death-stroke of the murderer that led to that effect, than a deliberate act committed in the heat of massacre and pursuit.

(l) This does not look like a depopulated country: At the same time this congregation might have been the effect of these murders, and for mutual safety and protection.

(m) Yet the murderer, and before her husband was secured, had leisure to disembowel the corpse!

he chief magistrate of the city. Upon this intelligence he rote to the king, informing him of the matter.

In a few days, his majesty in person, accompanied by 400 nen, went in quest of the perpetrators of such cruelties. The man who had his wife murdered before his eyes went s their guide, with a great number of bloodhounds, (n) hat no possible means might be left unattempted to dis- over the haunt of these execrable villains.

They searched the woods, traversed and examined the n-shore; but though they passed by the entrance into neir cave, they had no suspicion that any creature resided

(n) When the British government, under the administration of William III., directed the extirpation of the Maroons, the descendants of the aboriginal Indians, who, disdainful of servitude to unfeeling foreigners, took refuge in the woods, it was deemed lawful and right to import bloodhounds from Cuba. Those dogs are of gigantic size, combining the elegant form of the grey-hound with the strength of the mastiff. They are frequently seen beautifully spotted; and have a remarkably sly and ferocious physiognomy. When young, and indeed, all their lives, their food is given them fastened up in the paunches of some animal; this is hung up, and they have to warp or tear it open. When their education is completed, and they are let loose in pursuit of run-away negroes, they seize the fugitive, and drag him to the earth, and disembowel him in the twinkling of an eye. As a servant was leading a couple of these ferocious animals along, at Port Royal, seeing a poor old female negro, they broke loose, and before the man could interpose, they had torn out her entrails, which they were devouring, whilst the wretched creature was yet alive! And these transactions occurred about 1795.

Connected with this subject, and equal in cruelty to that of Sawney Beane, is the following trait of character.

"A Liverpool captain, still alive, in a large company at Buxton, related that two particular friends of mine have also heard him relate: That a male slave on her voyage fretted herself to such a degree on account of a infant child, whom she had brought with her, that, apprehensive for her life, 'I snatched the child,' said this monster, glorying in his unparalleled brutality; 'I snatched the child from her arms, knocked its head against the side of the ship, and threw it into the sea.' I hope my memory is exact even in the minutest circumstances of this story, which almost exceeds belief: as to the capital fact, that is most certain."

in that dark and dismal abode. *(o)* Fortunately, however, some of the bloodhounds entered the cave, raising up an uncommon barking and noise, indicating that they were about to seize their prey. The king and his men returned, but could scarcely conceive how any human being could reside in a place of utter darkness, and where the entrance was difficult and narrow; *(p)* but as the bloodhounds increased in their vociferation, and refused to return, it occurred to all that the cave ought to be explored to the extremity. Accordingly a sufficient number of torches were provided. The hounds were permitted to pursue their course; a great number of men penetrated through all the intricacies of the path, and at length arrived at the private residence of those horrible cannibals. *(q)*

They were followed by all the band, who were shocked to behold a sight unequalled in Scotland, *(r)* if not in any part of the universe. Legs, arms, thighs, hands, and feet, of men, women, and children, were suspended in rows like dried beef. Some limbs and other members were soaked in pickle; while a great mass of money, both of gold and silver, watches, rings, pistols, cloths, both

(o) How singular that so wise a king should be so dull of apprehension.

(p) Strange indeed, that the entrance of a cave a mile long should have so narrow a gullet.

(q) Private residence! One might really suppose instead of a damp, dark, noisome cavern, they had a marine villa, with abundant offices, lawns, orchards, &c. about it.

(r) I have already noticed the assertion of a Roman historian, I believe Tacitus, who speaks of the inhabitants of Caledonia as a race of cannibals, who ate human flesh. The Tacitus of England, Mr. Gibbon, commenting on this assertion, observes that in the infancy of most kingdoms, especially in northern climates, such abhorrent food may, in times of famine, have been resorted to. He notices the wonderful and rapid revolution in the human race, wrought by knowledge and science, and the possibility of the descendants of the savages of New Zealand producing a Buchanan or a Newton!

and woollen, with an innumerable quantity of other
s, were either thrown together in heaps, or suspended
the sides of the cave.

e whole cruel brutal family, to the number formerly
oned, were seized; the human flesh buried in the
of the sea shore; the immense booty carried away,
he king marched to Edinburgh with the prisoners.
new and wretched spectacle attracted the attention
e inhabitants, who flocked from all quarters to see
bloody and unnatural family as they passed along,
i had increased, in the space of twenty-five years, to
umber of twenty-seven men, and twenty-one women
ed in the capital, they were all confined in the tol-
under a strong guard; they were next day conducted
common place of execution in Leith Walk, and exe-
without any formal trial, it being deemed unneces-
to try those who were avowed enemies of all mankind,
f all social order.

e enormity of their crimes dictated the severity of
death. The men had their privy members thrown
he fire, their hands and legs were severed from their
s, and they were permitted to bleed to death. The
hed mother of the whole crew, the daughters and
dchildren, after being spectators of the death of the
were cast into three separate fires, and consumed
hes. Nor did they, in general, display any signs
pentance or regret, but continued, with their last
h, to pour forth the most dreadful curses and impre-
ns upon all around, and upon all those who were
umental in bringing them to such well-merited pu-
nents.

PETER MAC KINLEY, QUENTIN, ZEKERMAN, AND GRINDLEY,

Pirates and Murderers.

IT might be difficult to select from the annals of infamy a juridical record more deeply imbued with all that is odious and horrible in vulgar depravity than what the ensuing narrative exhibits. It has no one redeeming quality. It displays no previous wrongs to extenuate the foul and monstrous deed. No trait of mercy,—none of subsequent remorse! but merely a disgusting picture of animal ferocity and unsparing slaughter. The sole impulse of the criminals was avarice. For the sake of plundering the vessel they were paid and fed to navigate and preserve, they entered into a conspiracy to murder their commander, his passengers, and such of his ship's company as would not come into their hellish designs.

It appears, that in the wicked thoughts cherished by Peter Mac Kinley, and his desire to possess the treasures he was conveying home, commenced this horrid conspiracy and ferocious murders. There are moral, as well as physical contagions. This monster cast his eyes about him amongst his shipmates to mark out the most depraved; at first the tempter threw out distant hints, to feel the pulse of those whom he sought to seduce, taking soundings of their wickedness; and where he found a sufficient depth, he gradually let out more and more of his diabolical purpose, encouraging his recruits by portraying the splendid prize to be obtained,—the facility of its attainment,—and of the safety of the enterprise.

It was at the island of Teneriffe that Peter Mac Kin-
y, a foremast man on board the Earl of Sandwich brig,
st broached his fell design against the lives of his com-
ander, and passengers, and shipmates; and he sted-
stly adhered to his fell resolution. The brig had crossed
e Atlantic,—the cloud-capt promontories of the Irish
ast gladdened the hearts of the voyagers with the pros-
ct of a near and prosperous termination of their perils,
hen Mac Kinley and his fellow conspirators began to con-
lt on the execution of their dreadful purpose; and those
nds in a human form, steady to their fell design, saw
d heard unmoved the joy, the congratulations, the anti-
pations which this prospect induced; and apparently
ithout any other feelings than those of fear—not the
ar of punishment, terrestrial or divine, but lest, by any
nforeseen contingency, their plot should be discovered,
nd its execution prevented!

There is one feature of this appalling case which seems
o countenance the doctrine of fatalism. So full was the
lack heart of Peter Mac Kinley, that when the brig
ay at an anchor off Castlehaven, a port SW. of Cork,
nd when a king's officer was on board, it overflowed
is lips, and in a fit of drunkenness he let the secret
scape him; and if a proper advantage had been taken of
his inadvertency, the lives of eight unsuspecting victims
ad been saved: but although the officer related to Cap-
ain Cochran the alarming avowal made by Mac Kinley,
f an intention to murder him and others, take possession
f the ship, and plunder the cargo, either from a want of
onfidence in his informant, an excess of confidence in
is own prowess, or a belief that Mac Kinley could not
e so horrid a monster as seriously to contemplate, when
n his sober senses, the wicked intention he had in his
ups avowed,—he neglected a warning that no prudent
nan would have slighted, and short was the period which
ntervened between his thoughtless rejection of this admo-

nition and his savage murder, and by the very wretch against whom he had been so emphatically forewarned.

From the fact of the mutineers having taken 271 bags of dollars, and a quantity of gold dust out of this brig, it is probable she was returning from a voyage to the coast of Africa, and thence to the West Indies with a cargo of slaves. And if such was the case, it offers a solution of the depravity of the murderers, if not a palliation of their crimes.

The case of mutiny and murder to which these preliminary remarks apply, took place on the 30th of November, 1765, off the south coast of Ireland, on board the merchant brig the Earl of Sandwich, of which Cochran was master, and on board of which, as passengers, were a Captain Glass, and his wife and daughter.

It is already stated that Peter Mac Kinley first tested the inclination of his shipmates at Teneriffe, by remarking what a vast treasure they had on board, and with what facility they might become rich by acquiring its possession. As the brig entered the Bay of Biscay, a part of the western ocean so often the grave of merchants and of mariners, Andrew Zekerman, one of the conspirators, also a foremast man, told his messmate, Richard St. Quentin, from whose subsequent confessions these particulars are derived, that, in concert with Peter Mac Kinley, the parent under Satan of this bloody scene, and George Grindley, he, Zekerman, had come to a determination to murder the master, mate, passengers, and the rest of the ship's company, and seize the dollars and gold dust; and wanting him as an accomplice, gave him to understand that the alternative before him was destruction or compliance,—secrecy or death. Quentin asserted that he did not believe Zekerman was in earnest; and after his condemnation, and when no hope of personal advantage, or mitigation of punishment remained, Quentin declared he disapproved the designs of his bloody-minded shipmates. The

probability of this plea will be examined more at large hereafter; all that is requisite at present is to observe that so horrid was the crime, and so loud and universal the execrations pronounced on its perpetrators, that it is reasonable to suppose a young man, and not of the depraved class of the vulgar, at least not prior to this dreadful occurrence, would feel peculiarly anxious to soften down as much as possible the intolerable load of infamy and guilt which attached to his share, as one of the murderers and pirates.

According to the story told by St. Quentin, Zekerman, Mac Kinley, and Grindley, renewed the proposition one day as they took their breakfast, and closing by a denunciation of death if he divulged the purport of the conversation. That same night the conspirators sought an opportunity of executing their diabolical purpose; but not finding what they sought, it was unavoidably deferred. It is probable that they found a greater degree of danger than they anticipated, and hoped, when they got into the channel, the passengers might land, and thus diminish the danger, by removing Captain Glass.

It is also probable that the conspirators might, after this disappointment, have relinquished the plot, if the guilty wretches had not been drinking the wine, and in such quantities, that detection was inevitable, and transportation a probable contingency: and if this conclusion is well founded, how awful an admonition does it supply, to shun the first steps in crime, since no one can tell, when once he has forsaken the paths of honesty, to what lengths he may proceed. When these sailors first began those petty depredations, nothing was perhaps more distant from their minds than to murder eight out of twelve persons on board the brig, to plunder her cargo, and scuttle her! Yet all these dreadful consequences may have resulted from their clandestinely tapping a cask of wine! Their filthy habits of drunkenness caused them to guzzle such

quantities, that they dreaded, not alone the stoppage of their wages, but a criminal prosecution and transportation to the plantations, to avoid which, the miserable wretches persevered in an act of incomparably greater enormity,—an act which brought them to the gallows, and left their carcases to feed the fowls of the air, and their bones to drop, one by one, from the creaking gibbet.

When the brig arrived at Crookhaven, a sea-port situated between Cork and Bantry, Mac Kinley took one of the custom-house officers aside, and in a state of intoxication enjoining him to the observance of secrecy, he communicated, as has been already stated, the whole design, and which Captain Cochran unwisely disregarded.

Six days the brig lay at Crookhaven; the anchor was weighed, and the third night of their voyage towards the channel, namely, on the 30th November, about nine leagues to the SW. of the island of Scilly, and between the hours of ten and eleven o'clock, the inflexible monsters began performing the long meditated tragedy.

The watchful master of the brig was then upon the quarter-deck, intent on observing the ship's course in that critical navigation, thoughtless of any other perils than those of the ocean and the winds; and close beside him were two of the murderers, Mac Kinley and Zekerman, measuring his steps, and bent on instantly effecting his destruction. As the captain turned his face aft, Mac Kinley suddenly seized him from behind, in his arms, and forced him on the main deck, where Grindley stood, armed with a bar of iron, who instantly struck such a blow at the head of their commander as crushed his skull and terminated his life. It seems, that sudden as was the seizure, and speedy the murder of Captain Cochran, he offered resistance, and strove to alarm his friend and passenger, Captain Glass, the mate, and others; for St. Quentin, who, according to his own account, was dozing in the forecastle, was awakened and alarmed by his cries, and seeing Mac

Kinley and Grindley stooping over the body of the murdered master, he aided those wretches in throwing it overboard into the sea.

Charles and James Pincent, the mate and his brother, were in their births between decks; and hearing the outcry and scuffle, immediately hastened on the main deck. Grindley or Gidley aimed a blow at the mate with the bar yet reeking with human gore, but missing his aim, lost his weapon, which fell into the sea: the villain then called to St. Quentin, and their united strength prevailing, the mate was murdered and flung into the sea.

The cabin passengers soon heard these sudden and unusual movements. Captain Glass looked up the cabin gangway, and seeing what was going forward, stepped into the cabin for his sword. Aware of his intention, the ferocious monster, Mac Kinley, hastened after him, and concealing himself behind the companion ladder, as he ascended, and when about half way, seized him with his left hand from behind, as the cowardly assassin had acted by Captain Cochran, and with a knife which his right hand grasped, ript his bowels open! 'O Peter,' exclaimed the wounded man to his assassin, 'sure thou 'wilt not serve me thus!' But Peter was too far steeped in human blood to halt, and too ferocious to be capable of showing mercy, and holding the bleeding mariner fast, called to his comrades for help to despatch him, when two other of the mutineers running to the aid of Mac Kinley, the sword was easily wrested from Captain Glass's palsied hand, and quickly passed several times through his body; and he fell back dead into the arms of the fiend Mac Kinley. By this time the master of the brig, Captain Cochran,—his mate Charles Pincent, and Captain Glass, a passenger, were murdered; but the work of death was not yet half performed! James Pincent was still alive, and him Grindley went to despatch, armed with Captain Glass's sword. This brave young man fought

hard for life and victory, and his assassin found himself so hard pressed as to be forced to cry out for help. To his assistance went the ferocious monster Mac Kinley, who was wounded in his arm by the sword which had passed through the young man, whose body, perhaps, ere life was extinct, was flung into the ocean. By this time the strength of the loyal part of the ship's company was broken and destroyed. There remained only Mrs. Glass and her daughter, and a couple of boys or lads; none of whom could hope to escape the sanguinary monsters. In a state of horror and dismay which no pen can describe, Mrs. Glass and her daughter rushed upon deck. Uncertain what calamity had befallen the ship, and afraid, perhaps, to ask what murders were then being perpetrated, she said to the assassins of her husband, 'Has some ves-'sel run foul of the brig? Where is Captain Glass? Is 'he dead?'—'Our captain was out of his mind,' said one of the murderers! 'he attempted to kill us all! We flung 'him overboard!' On hearing this she shrieked piteously, and exclaimed, 'My husband is dead! My husband is 'dead!' and wrung her hands and wept profusely. This unhappy female was then standing far abaft. Mac Kinley had just taken the helm from Zekerman, whom the villain exhorted to throw Mrs. Glass overboard, saying, 'You 'have done nothing yet,' meaning, if we leave any one alive who has witnessed these murders, their evidence will convict us! Instantly the blood-stained murderer laid hold of Mrs. Glass, who extended her maternal arms to receive her child, who eagerly rushed to her last embrace, and thus locked in each other's arms, the unhappy pair were cast into the waves, where soon they perished, exempted, perhaps, by this sudden sacrifice of their lives, from being compelled to endure the last and worst of indignities from those fiends into whose power they were fallen. And thus, in the space of half an hour or so, a whole family were cut off, who had retired to their beds in the possession

of full health, unconscious of their danger, and unprepared for the awful change they were doomed so suddenly to undergo!

Having thus murdered the wife and child, who must have passed close to, if they did not touch the dead body of Captain Glass as they came upon deck, the blood-cemented party next hauled up his body, and stripping it of every thing valuable, they flung it after his wife and child into the sea.

Six individuals were, by this time, murdered, when St. Quentin having the helm, Mac Kinley, Grindley, and Zekerman went below to wash off the blood with which they were stained, and dress the wounds they had received in the affray. They next altered the ship's course, and made again for the Irish coast. When they had arrived within three leagues of land, they put out the ship's boat, and stowed in her 270 bags of dollars, and two or three pounds of gold-dust; this task performed, the murderers knocked out the balast port of the brig in order that she might go down, and then pulled towards land, leaving two boys on board, whom the villains resolved to destroy, so that no one except themselves, by whom the murders were committed, should live to tell tales.

It is difficult to imagine a condition more terrible than that of those poor boys, who had witnessed the murder of the several persons named, and were now left to perish in a ship that was scuttled, and every minute settling in the water. The boy belonging to Captain Glass threw himself into the sea, and swam after the murderers: he got up with the boat, and in a supplicating mode laid his hand on the gunwhale. If St. Quentin is to be believed, when the poor desolate boy came along side, he would have taken him into the boat, but the other three exclaimed so fiercely against his preservation, and threatened to destroy Quentin if he persisted in saving him, that he relinquished

his hold; when, abandoning every hope of preservation, the poor boy took off his hat, and raising his hands towards heaven in a supplicating posture, he said, 'O Lord! have 'mercy upon me!' and sinking under the waves, was seen no more.

There yet remained another lad on board the brig, who, rather than trust himself to the murderous villains in the boat, wisely preferred to abide by the vessel, and putting the helm about, after the murderers had quitted her, steered her towards the shore; observing which, the mutineers, when they had arrived within half a league of land, put about again, and stood out to sea to scuttle her more efficiently. They were not far from the fated brig, when they saw that the boy had been washed overboard, and they also saw the ship upset.

Every person being thus destroyed who could bear witness of their atrocities, the murderers once more put about, and making for the shore, landed between Duncannon fort and the lighthouse, where, amongst the rocks, they concealed the treasures for the possession of which they had plunged into this ocean of crime. This task performed, they proceeded towards Waterford, and having landed at Fisher's Quay, they buried six bags of dollars; and leaving Mac Kinley in that port to take care of the property they retained amongst them, hired horses and rode to Ross, enjoining Mac Kinley, whom they left at an ale-house, to keep himself sober! Zekerman Grindley, and St. Quentin went back to Fisher's Quay, to fetch the bags of dollars they had left deposited in the earth at that place. A mode of procedure which sufficiently marks the alarms and mistrust which prevailed amongst the murderers, and their perplexity how securely to conceal even a small part of the immense treasure they had stolen.

Considering that this tremendous chain of crimes took its first rise in drunkenness, in which all the malefactors

nd participa , and that they had subsequently been uilty of conspiracy, mutiny, piracy, and murder, it is cal- ulated to excite surprise in the reflecting mind how the retches who proceeded to Ross could trust either to the delity or sobriety of Mac Kinley! In what state those llains returned is not stated, but they found Mac Kin- y drunk, as might have been expected, and surrounded y a crowd of the town's people, with some of whom he ad exchanged dollars for gold, to the amount of £300. t is rather singular that their appearance and conduct at Ross and at Waterford did not lead to their apprehension, n suspicion; but probably they passed themselves off as smugglers, or were taken for such: be that as it might, they stayed another day at Waterford, when, having pur- chased three cases of pistols, and hired three horses, and a couple of guides, they set off for Dublin, where, almost immediately upon their arrival, they were apprehended on a charge of piracy and murder, and were lodged in Newgate!

If the crimes of these wretched malefactors were enor- mously great, swift and sure was the stroke of retributive justice. Of the 270 bags of treasure which they brought away from the brig, they left all but six buried amongst the rocks near Duncannon fort; and if they carried with them to Dublin the contents of the other six, the gold- dust, and the money and valuables plundered from the cabin, and the luggage belonging to the murdered pas- sengers, it was as much as they could convey away. And scarcely were they arrived at a place where they hoped to riot and revel in every excess congenial to their brutal manners and habits, when the stroke of justice fell upon them,—and after being stripped of every thing but the garments on their backs, they were loaded with manacles, fetters, and chains, and thrown into the cells of Newgate. Their trials came on the 1st March, 1766. For the com- mission of the dreadful crimes here enumerated, they were convicted, and sentenced to be hung, and their bodies to

be exhibited on gibbets! Their condemnation taking place on a Friday, and their execution the Monday following.

By the very meagre account contained in the work whence the matters of fact are quoted, it seems that from the lips of Richard St. Quentin the narrative was derived of the process pursued by himself and accomplices in the cool and deliberate murder of eight individuals. And there seems such a vast disparity between the punishment of the criminals, although that punishment was death, and the enormity of their crimes, that it gave rise to several essays which appeared in the public journals of the day, proposing a change of the law of the land, and the infliction of a more appalling death than hanging—either breaking the bones of such criminals upon a wheel, or hanging them alive in iron frames, and there leaving them to perish and rot.

It cannot be denied that, whilst the shop-lifter and the forgerer are condemned to die on the gallows, a more terrible doom should await the treacherous servants, who, like Mac Kinley, Zekerman, Grindley, and St. Quentin, murder their master in cold blood, to possess themselves of his property. But the error consists in this, that the punishment of the minor offences with death is much too rigorous and severe. The frequent infliction of death neutralizes its intended effect; and the most effectual mode to render such exhibitions awfully impressive, is to adopt a less sanguinary code, and reserve death as the last great punishment for the worst and greatest of crimes.

At the same time it cannot be denied, that those horrid wretches of whom we are treating, merited the most terrible punishment which any murderers ever suffered. It should be remembered that the only effect produced by such horrid spectacles, as racking criminals on the wheel, or mutilating their persons, is to harden the human heart,

nd familiarise it to scenes that leave impressions highly letrimental to good morals.

A pillar of iron ought to have been reared on the spot here the remains of these ferocious monsters were exposed on gibbets, inscribed with their names, and the horid crimes for which they suffered an ignominious death.

There is no account of the previous lives of any of hose malefactors, Richard St. Quentin alone excepted. This delinquent, who seems to have been the less ferocious f the four, was born in Yorkshire, in September 1745; onsequently he was only twenty years of age at the time e committed the dreadful crimes for which he so justly uffered death. At eleven years old he was, by his pa-ents, placed at an inn at Hull, where he continued three ears, behaving himself with propriety in his humble sta-ion. It seems his father was a shoemaker, and at the sual age of boys being bound apprentice, he left his ser-ice to learn that useful trade; and there he remained bout two years and a half, when a wish to go to sea grow-ng predominant, he quitted the paternal roof once more, nd bound himself apprentice to a master mariner for three ears, and sailed in a ship belonging to a Mr. William King, merchant and ship-owner of Dublin, by whose tes-imony it appeared, that up to the period when he joined n this horrid conspiracy, the conduct of St. Quentin had een not only blameless, but meretorious,—marked by idelity to his master, and affectionate demeanour towards is parents; and by comparing dates, it seems that he vas in the same employ when he forsook his duty, and asting off every compunctious visiting of conscience, ngaged in this foul and bloody conspiracy.

That he might be less vicious than his comrades is pro-able,—that he was influenced by personal fear is not mpossible, though very unlikely; for he knew the conspi-ators were only three in number; and there were Captains Cochran and Glass, the mate Charles Pincent and his bro-

ther, making four; and if he had remained faithful, there would have been five, besides the two lads; and the brig being in the chops of the channel, there was all but a certainty of falling in with vessels homeward or outward bound, from which, in case of need, assistance might be had to secure the wretches who had attempted to seduce him to murder his master, and so many other individuals.

At the same time the strange infatuation of Captain Cochran, in slighting the admonition given at Crookhaven by an officer belonging to the customs, must not be forgotten. St. Quentin might be aware of that act of weakness and indiscretion,—and he might dread incurring the vengeance of the three hardened and resolute villains who had expressed their determination to murder the captain and passengers, and possess themselves of the treasure, and seeing no medium, join in the plot as much to save his own life as from motives of avarice. Yet these are so many circumstances which operate against these inferences, that all which can be said with justice in the behalf of St. Quentin is the negative merit of having been the last to consent to sin, and the first that shewed any signs of contrition. Of Zekerman, whose name denotes a Dutch or Northern origin, Mac Kinley or Grindley, nothing in the shape of biography is mentioned.

A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH

OF

A FINISHED IMPOSTOR.

I NOW subjoin a moral portraiture of a swindler and impostor, whose indifference to, and mockery of, religion, affords a striking illustration of the effects of Atheistical principles, engrafted upon a depraved mind. The whole of his days appear to have been devoted to the study of the deepest dissimulation, and he died as he had lived—a stupendous impostor.

In the Wentworth family, *(s)* as it has often happened in the families of the great, upwards of a century since, a youth was reared, of whose parentage none of the domestics knew any thing more than that its late hereditary chief had given him a very excellent education; and as he grew up, placed him in his land steward's office; but, to the surprise of those who knew this nobleman, although, in his will, he provided for his domestics and dependants, no notice was taken of this youth. In his son and successor, however, the mysterious youth found equal care and tenderness, and as Fitzwilliam (for such appears to have been his name) advanced in years, he was more highly favoured, and became an object of dread, hatred, and envy

(s) A story very similar to this is to be found in Collections of Narratives of Celebrated Delinquents, in which a Mr. Wickham, of Banbury, in Oxfordshire, is represented to have been the individual whom the impostor personated.

to the domestics, who remarked that the lineaments which, in his infancy, had excited so many conjectures, as he grew to manhood resembled more and more strongly their late master. Hence it was rumoured and believed amongst them, that he was an illegitimate son. The resemblance was, however, merely personal, for never was a more complete contrast observable between persons thus nearly allied, than between those individuals; for just as mild in his manners, gentle and even in his temper, and benevolent in disposition as was his supposed father, the protege was false, imperious, subtle, and vindictive. He was the secret source of disgrace to many of the tenants and menials; and such was his hypocrisy, Sir William Wentworth, being wholly a stranger to his secret vices, thought him a high-minded, generous, and worthy young man, and through misplaced confidence became unconsciously accessary to his crimes. The irregularities of Fitzwilliam were well known to the servants in general; but such was the hold the young deceiver had gained of the affectionate regard of their master, none thought it prudent to denounce him; for an old man who had ventured thus to act, was rebuked and dismissed, not unprovided for, but, through the artifices of the minion, he was made to appear as an envious slanderer; and by false and suborned evidence, his integrity was impeached. Successively various valuables were missing, and the real delinquent always contrived to fix suspicion on some or other of the servants, events which slowly awoke mistrust in his patron's unsuspecting mind, and implanted the most agonising feelings. The acts of involuntary injustice he soon and efficiently repaired, and no parent could evince greater anxiety to reclaim a son than Sir William displayed towards this profligate young man. But all his efforts were in vain. The arch dissembler found no difficulty in feigning the deepest contrition—in shedding a profusion of tears, and making the most solemn and emphatical

promises of amendment: but false and hollow were his professions, made only with a view to deceive; for he returned to his vicious courses with renovated gusto, the moment he returned to his vicious companions and disreputable haunts. At last he disappeared altogether, carrying off with him Sir William Wentworth's gold watch and appendages, the ring he usually wore, and other valuable and highly valued family jewels, leaving the worthy owner in a state of great solicitude and distress, much less on account of the loss of the propriety, than the destruction which he apprehended such courses would infallibly bring down upon the unhappy offender.

There dwelt in Arundel Street, near the Strand, London, a respectable and wealthy master baker, who was born on an estate belonging to the Wentworth family, and whose nearest relatives had been upper servants on their splendid establishment. This individual the fugitive marked out as the victim of as audacious a fraud as ever was practised by any impostor upon unsuspecting credulity. He had already, in his progress, been recognised by many individuals as Sir William Wentworth, from the striking resemblance between their features, voice, and stature; and he heightened the likeness by dressing in garments which had belonged to the baronet. What deceptions he might practise,—what riches he might amass by this manœuvre, I cannot particularise; but having found an accomplice to act the part of a servant, the cheat commenced operations in London.

At the period when this atrocious fraud was in process, the Hanoverian family were but newly seated on the throne; and amongst the ancient and opulent families who showed a compulsory obedience to the king *de facto*, and in their hearts considered him as a usurper, and the lineal descendant of James II. as the king *de jure*, the Wentworths occupied an important rank. The whig administration held

them in constant mistrust, and the late baronet was once arrested, and confined in the tower of London. *(t)*

Being perfectly master of the family history and peculiarities, and well provided with an associate, the pretended baronet presented himself one evening, just after dusk, at the house door of the baker's residence, and desired the servant to say a gentleman from the country desired to speak with him in private. In a very short time the baker made his appearance, and being struck by the resemblance borne by the stranger to the late Sir William Wentworth, the impostor found not the least difficulty in imposing upon the honest and unsuspecting tradesman. Above thirty years had elapsed since he had seen the late baronet; and the present heir to that great and rich family was at that time a boy. The baker, whilst he treated the visitor with every mark of profound respect, was secretly astonished to see him arrive on foot, without equipage, domestics, or luggage. He feared some heavy state-trouble had fallen upon him, that his person was in danger of arrest, and that he was come to his humble roof for shelter and succour; and in the effusions of a grateful heart, which recollected the important benefits his family had enjoyed from the bounty of his ancestors, he was sincerely rejoiced that his house was spacious, and his furnished lodgings unoccupied: when, therefore, the plausible scoundrel intimated that he had some important business of a

(t) There is a curious anecdote preserved relative to this baronet: he was in Italy upon his travels, when, at a carnival, some person in the character of a mountebank singled him out by name, and bade him beware of a 'white horse.' The Englishman smiled at the fellow's conceit, and thought no more of him or his warning. Some time after his return home, as he entered the portals of the tower, the arms of the new dynasty were inserted in the place of those erased, and the first thing that struck him was the old Saxon emblem, 'the white horse,' forming the crest of the Hanoverian shield. The warning voice of the mountebank was then recognised as prophetic.

et nature to transact in London, and wished to remain
e time in strict *incognito*, the baker, with every demon-
tion of sincere respect, entreated the supposed baronet
ake use of his house, household, and all he had be-
s, exactly as if it were his honour's own. In this he
anticipated the impostor's wishes. The baker entreated
honour of acting as his valet till his own might resume
usual functions; and he distantly hinted that he had
pply of ready money in his house, and in the bank of
gland, the whole of which, in fact, all he possessed,
offered to his supposed illustrious and unfortunate guest.
thing could be more dignified or gentlemanly than the
ners of the sham baronet, who ordered an early sup-
, and did the baker the honour of inviting him to take
lass of wine with him, after he had waited upon him
ing his repast. The stranger then retired to rest in
baker's best bed-room; and when he laid his gold watch
on the dressing-table, his host immediately recognised
old acquaintance: he had seen the splendidly chased
e, and the triple row of brilliants which encircled the
l plate, when he was a boy, in the hands of the late
ner, and if any doubts had arisen in his mind as to the
ntity of his guest, this token was admirably calculated
suppress such apprehensions.

In the morning the sham Sir William took his breakfast,
d during that repast some porters, attended by his pre-
nded servant out of livery, arrived with some trunks,
ldressed to the baker, without any allusion to his lodger.
hen those men were paid and dismissed, the servant was
troduced by the baker, of whom Sir William inquired if
e Duke of ——— had called at the Cocoa Tree, and
ft a packet for him? The latter replied he had not.
he sham baronet seemed a little surprised, and said it was
rather unpleasant event, for he had occasion for a couple
hundred guineas that day. On hearing these words,
e baker retired, and in a trice returned with the sum spe-

cified in gold, which, with every mark of profound respect, he laid on the table, and then retired. Nothing could be more welcome than the cash, or more agreeable than his politeness.

When the covers were taken off the trunks, the name of the owner, with a number, surrounded by the Wentworth crest, was observed, and when opened, the sham Sir William showed the baker a golden frame and magnificent cover, containing an ostrich egg, which had for ages been an heir loom in the family. This he had stolen from his generous benefactor. The impostor thus riveted, as it were, the imposition on the poor deluded baker, from whom, under various pretexts, he obtained very large sums of money; and by his subtlety in persuading his too credulous dupe that he had, as really was the case, the strongest possible motives for concealing the fact of his being in London from the domestics belonging to his town house, he avoided a source of danger which, at any moment, might have led to his detection, exposure, and punishment.

Meantime the impostor ordered various expensive articles from goldsmiths, jewellers, and silk and cloth mercers, for all of which the baker paid ready cash, or was responsible to the tradesmen, many of which were articles so unlikely to be wanting by Sir William Wentworth, that if his mind had not been steeled against mistrust by his strong resemblance to the great Yorkshire baronet, and by the various tokens he had shown him, as well as the most perfect knowledge of the history of the baker's ancestors, and his own early history, he must have suspected him. The pretended servant he said he took from one of his Irish tenants, on account of his father's fidelity and honesty.

Whilst matters were going thus swimmingly on, and the slow accumulation of a life of industry was thus extorted from the honest tradesman, the impostor was suddenly

ken ill, and the most respectable medical men were immeately called in to his aid. The progress of the disease as rapid, and the symptoms unfavourable. The fortide of the patient could alone be equalled by his mild and acid endurance of pain, and his piety seemed equal to s fortitude. He saw no one but the baker and his (the am baronet's) servant; took his medicines as they were dered to be taken; submitted to every expedient sugsted for the prolongation of life, whilst he showed the ost perfect resignation to the will of Providence! The ker was distressed beyond expression; the domestic emed almost heart-broken; the sick man alone seemed lm and collected.

The baker, consistent with the injunctions of his treaerous guest, did not disclose the supposed name or quaty of his lodger; and knowing how many great families ere at that period involved in deep distress from state rosecutions, he attributed every thing which, under other rcumstances, might have awakened suspicion, and saved is property, to similar causes. The baker more than nce sounded the supposed baronet as to acquainting his latives and chief steward of his situation, and, as might e supposed, he had the strongest possible aversion to the easure, and enjoined the baker, once for all, on no conderation to do so, intimating that if he did, it might lead consequences serious and awful! The baker, supposing is treacherous guest alluded to some impending danger om a state prosecution, resolved to obey; but, for his wn security, requested the sham baronet to give him a ritten injunction, which the latter immediately did in the est manner his feeble condition permitted, which was counrsigned, or rather witnessed, by the pretended domestic.

About this crisis the physicians announced their appreensions of an unfavourable termination of the disease, id advised the baker to acquaint his family and friends of ie condition of the lodger, whom they supposed to be a

man of rank. And as the disease of which he was dying arose, in its first stages, from debauchery, they concluded he had out-run his income, and found it convenient to keep out of the way. This was the only circumstance that at all staggered the stubborn credulity of the baker; but his life in London had unfolded such and scenes of vicious pleasures and utter wreck of health, reputation and fortune, amongst the highest circles, he was less surprised or shocked than he might have been, if he had lived all his days in Yorkshire, and there the imposition had met his ears. To guard against the injurious effects to be apprehended from the disclosure of such a disreputable fountain of his illness, he told the baker a plausible tale which threw its origin to a remote period, and an unguarded moment. Instead of which, from the first dawn of manhood, his conduct had been of the most gross and libidinous description, although varnished over by every disguise that ingenuity could suggest, or hypocrisy execute. The baker recollected, during his guest's strict seclusion, that several young ladies had called upon him; but they were always attended by others, who were elderly, and his head being full of state politics, he mistook young courtesans and old procuresses for ladies of rank and fortune, who were intrusted with communications for the Yorkshire baronet, which could not so safely be executed by males. Thus effectually was the credulous baker duped, and his property rapidly consumed.

When the physicians acquainted their patient that the course of the internal decay was such no power of medicine could arrest, and that it was not probable he could survive a week longer, he received the intelligence with unbroken composure; and inquired if they thought he should last that length of time,—if he should go off without suffering any violent agony, and if his intellectual capacity was likely to survive as long as his animal life? The answers he received being satisfactory, the sham baronet then

desired an eminent civilian might be sent for, whom he named, to receive directions as to his last will and testament; and he also requested the attendance of an eminent divine. He told the baker to prepare an account of all the advances he had made, in order that he might provide for his immediate reimbursement; and he added, in a tone full of sweetness, 'I am infinitely indebted to you, Mr. '———, for all your care, confidence, and fidelity, and 'I shall make such a provision for you, in my will, as shall 'enable you to live retired upon a certain manor, in opu-'lence and ease, the remainder of your days.' The baker, with honest sincerity, wept and sobbed aloud; and when he could articulate, he expressed his warmest wishes that his kind benefactor might yet recover his health, and long continue to enjoy his estates and wealth.

When the civilian arrived, and was made acquainted with the name and consequence of the sick person, he began to question the baker if he was sure of the identity of the person of whom he spoke, so singular did he conceive it that a man of such vast possessions, and so many splendid residences, should be in a dying state in the house of an obscure tradesman. The impostor had foreseen this danger; he mustered all the powers of his mind and body, and desiring every one to quit the room, the civilian excepted, he gave so plausible and well-connected a statement of his motives and object, and at the same time gave so important a proof of his munificence, that every suggestion of suspicion and mistrust were effectually silenced, and the civilian set to work, to dispose, by will, of a vast extent of personal property, coaches, horses, plate, jewels, agreeably to the orders of the dying man. To the baker he bequeathed a manor, containing upwards of a thousand acres of rich, fertile land, well timbered, together with the spacious and substantial manor house, and all its furniture, plate, linen, horses, implements, and stock of every kind, just as it should be found at his, the testator's,

decease; but he enjoined that a certain double se long-tailed black coach-horses, twelve in number, sh have their shoes taken off, and be kept in ease in the tures during spring and summer, and the straw during winter. To a number of private friends he queathed a variety of memorials of his high respect esteem; and to all his domestics he was considerate, to some generous; and it afterwards appeared tha bequests were profuse in proportion as he disliked parties! He gave directions to his bankers and stew to pay over to the baker, immediately after his funera whole of the money, with legal interest, advanced b latter; and he nominated the baker as one of his ex tors, and residuary legatee. The will was volumi and took two or three days in engrossing; it was duly executed in presence of three or four witnesses.

Then came on the religious deceptions of the depa sinner, and his hypocrisy was such, that he prayed as much devotion as the truest Christian; and after ing settled all his worldly affairs, he closed the h farce by taking the sacrament as administered to the d His domestic and the poor baker were, as it was l the most affected, but from very opposite causes; fo swindler might, amidst all his depravity, feel griev the approaching death of his comrade, and more espe under such horrid circumstances of deception; and the baker, he was so overwhelmed by the munificer his kind patron, it completely confounded him. The r given to him by his dying guest was one of the fin Yorkshire. It was the spot of all others he would selected, had a choice been before him; and he coul amidst all his concern for his dying benefactor, help cipating the delights of being made at once an op country squire, with woods and covers for game, ponds and streams for fish, equally well supplied. Al he began to look down with contempt on the bake

and the oven, and selling hot rolls every morning at eight o'clock! In a short time the impostor expired, keeping up the appearance of the same pious and resigned behaviour to the very last. The domestic then sealed up the trunks, &c. from which he had previously removed every thing of value; and the miscreant, though fully sensible of the fraud, and aware of the ruin in which it would involve the honest, but too credulous baker, suffered him, agreeably to the conditions of the will, to send for persons to embalm the body,—to make magnificent coffins,—to hang the room with black velvet; and after having lain in state a certain time, to inter the body in the chancel of St. Clement's Danes, near which church the baker lodged.

Upon looking over the sums he had expended or advanced on account of the deceased, he was startled at the amount; and the civilian advised him, before he interred the corse, to write to the land agent and steward in Yorkshire, acquainting them of the demise of the worthy baronet, and requesting the latter to make the utmost speed to London, and bring with him certain warrants in his possession, to enable the baker, as soon as he had taken out letters of administration, to sell out a certain quantity of stock, to replace the sums he had advanced and expended upon account of the deceased baronet; and he closed his letter by referring to the respectable civilian who had made the will, for explanation of every thing of which he wished to be informed, and stating how liberal a provision his late master had made for him.

When this letter reached the hands of the person to whom it was directed, his astonishment was indescribably great. He well knew the family of the baker, and his respectability as a prosperous tradesman, and he could not therefore suspect him of any design to defraud the baronet, his master; he therefore made the best of his way to Sir William, and laying the letter before him, waited in respectful silence for his orders and opinion. At first

view of the letter, the worthy baronet thought the writer was insane; but upon a second perusal, the truth flashed, as it were, like lightning, upon him. He had not heard of Fitzwilliam since his departure; and it struck him that he had personated Sir William Wentworth, and had imposed upon the baker, perhaps to his utter ruin. Such being his suspicions, he sat down and wrote a letter to the baker, assuring him that Sir William Wentworth was alive and well, and inexpressibly surprised at the receipt of his letter; and informing the baker that his steward would attend him in London, within one day's time of the arrival of that letter: meantime he referred the baker to his, the baronet's banker, and to his domestics at his town house, for a corroboration of the facts stated: this letter he franked, and sent it off by the post.

By the time the important letter arrived, the embalming of the body had been completed. It was secured within three coffins,—the outer coffin being covered with velvet; and the nails and ornaments were of silver gilt. It was laid in state in the best apartment, and wax lights were burning night and day, and a little army of undertaker's men were employed as mutes. The baker was clad in costly mourning, and also his household, and a vault was prepared in the chancel of the church wherein the body was to be deposited. Terrible must have been the shock sustained by the baker when he saw a letter addressed to him from Yorkshire, and franked by the person whose corse he supposed was then in his house, and which he was about, with so much pomp, to inter. And if the outside was capable of thus stupifying and confounding his senses, the contents were still more appalling. If he was not reduced to absolute insolvency, the great bulk of his property was irretrievably lost, lavished upon some impostor who had played upon his attachment to the Wentworth family; and what was almost intolerable, the unhappy man knew, as long as he lived, he should be the laugh-

ing stock of his neighbours; for as all mankind are more liable to be spoiled by prosperity than adversity, so the baker had been lifted up so greatly in his own ideas, that he had already excited the envy or the resentment of more than one of his old cronies; and as he considered the manor and mansion at ——— his own free property, he assumed a loftier port as he communicated the important acquisition, and gave notice of his intention to let his shop and dwelling-house. All these considerations, added to the bitterness of his condition, and in the first gush of anguish he seemed inclined to roll the corpse into the street, and then put an end to his own existence.

The news of this astonishing act of imposture found its way into the public papers, and the secret was soon discovered of the individual by whom it had been practised. In the twinkling of an eye the wax tapers were extinguished,—the escutcheons and hangings taken down,—the mutes found their tongues, and swore so complete a hoax was never practised,—the rich coffins were taken back by the undertaker, and a thousand coarse jokes exercised upon the corse as it was rolled into a shell; but before it was sent off to the poor's burial ground, the land steward arrived, who forbade any further indignities being offered to the inanimate remains of a person whom his patron once esteemed; as to the baker, him the old domestic found ill in bed, and occasionally delirious. When the steward was announced, the poor man, in an almost inarticulate tone, interrupted by sobs and tears, bewailed his credulity and ruin, and implored the steward to represent to his worthy master, that as all this calamity had resulted from the profound respect he felt towards his person, and his full persuason it was the baronet himself whom he saw before him, he humbly hoped that his honour would consider his melancholy condition, and grant him some relief.

The steward heard him attentively, and then he handed a letter addressed to the invalid, which the steward had

conditional orders to deliver, or to withhold, accordingly as he should find the conduct of the baker; and the steward having ascertained that in every respect the baker had acted strictly honourably, seeking no undue advantage, he told the baker he might arise from his bed and thank the generosity of the baronet, who had determined to bear the whole of the loss, in consequence of the disinterested attachment, proved by his conduct to the wretched man who had died under his roof. The perusal of this benevolent letter had so powerful an effect upon his nerves, the poor baker could scarcely be kept from fainting; and when he learnt from the steward that Fitzwilliam, the person by whom he had been so greatly injured, was the child of his paternal aunt, and of the late baronet, his astonishment was equal to his joy.

It appeared by authentic documents produced by the steward, that the late baronet had privately courted the mother of the deceased, a tenant's daughter, and fully intended making her his bride. She was at that time serving in the capacity of a lady's maid to a woman of quality, related to the baronet, who resided in London. His visits to his relative facilitated his intercourse with the beautiful rustic; she yielded too soon, and the amour and her pregnancy were discovered together. The lady, more resentful than discreet, insisted upon her immediately quitting her house; her lover was at hand,—he received and succoured the fair fugitive, but pride interfering, he spoke no longer of marriage. When her father heard what had occurred, he forbade his child evermore to enter his door; her lover, then Mr. Wentworth, behaved with the utmost tenderness and generosity, and provided a respectable house, and set of servants, and passing as Mr. and Mrs. Fitzwilliam, strove to give her the external advantages of a married woman, resolving in his own mind to live single for her sake. Strange absurdity! Nor could it appease the internal grief to which she was a prey.

She was safely delivered of a boy,—but a violent fever attacking her, she died in the arms of her fond and distracted lover, leaving her infant without a friend in the world, save its father. Such was the history of the unhappy man whose days terminated in the lamentable manner described. Upon hearing this explanation, the baker felt some emotions of sorrow, recollecting the melancholy fate of his aunt, and the indignity with which the corse of the deceased had been treated. When he became a little composed, the steward told him it was Sir William's wish that the deceased should be privately interred in the coffin and the vault prepared, and nothing to be changed but the inscription on the plate. It is almost needless to state that the baker soon recovered his health and spirits, and to the amazement of his friends and neighbours had the body of the deceased replaced in the magnificent coffins first prepared; and attending in person as chief-mourner, followed, with the chief domestics of the Wentworth family, the body to the grave.

The baker being thus rescued from impending ruin by the honourable munificence of Sir William Wentworth, retired from business; and his kind patron giving him a house and grounds situate on the manor which Fitzwilliam had bequeathed him, with liberty to hunt, course, or fish, within his extensive range of manors, he felt his situation almost as good as if the will had been valid.

The source of that indifference to, and contempt for, religion, displayed in so striking a manner by Fitzwilliam, arose from his connexion with a circle of dissipated young fellows, who conceived the most efficient mode of proving their courage was to deride revealed religion, and make its most sacred institutions a subject of raillery and scorn: and his mind being thus left naked, as it were, he became a professed Atheist, and apparently died in the very act of mocking his Creator.

ORIGINAL AND AUTHENTIC BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF THE LATE

ARTHUR THISTLEWOOD,

Illustrative of the effects of Political Fanaticism and Popular Illusions.

THERE was, perhaps, a time when the publication of the ensuing facts and circumstances might have had a disastrous effect on the popular cause; but at present the day seems to have arrived, when, without bruising or weakening the energies of constitutional freedom, the mingled acts of folly and desperation, in which, during the latter years of his life, the late Mr. Arthur Thistlewood stood deeply engaged, may be given to the world. These monstrous improprieties led to a series of absurd transactions, carried on by a miserable coterie of ultra-reformists, so feeble in intellect, and so mean as to character and occupation, they would have been much beneath public notice, if their designs had not been stamped by a degree of atrocity that gave them an infamous notoriety. The political follies and delinquencies of this unfortunate gentleman, the opponents of public reform and retrenchment have naturally enough endeavoured to connect with the proceedings of the immense mass of intellect, talent, property, and integrity, whose steady and persevering efforts have carried alarm and dismay into the darkest recesses and the strongest holds of venerable corruption and misrule. But this good cause has not been, and could not be, in any way tarnished by the misdeeds of Thistlewood or his associates, unless they

had not only longed to that body, but also been their leading characters, and their proceedings sanctioned by those who had a governing control and influence over the great body of reformists. But so far from any such connexion existing, or countenance having been shown, it is a well known fact, that Thistlewood and his faded circle of wretched associates were held in the utmost contempt, if not abhorrence, by the genuine reformists, and regarded as the most dangerous enemies they had to encounter. In the first place, those persons who possessed a leading influence held them in scorn and detestation on account of the atrocity of their characters and views; and considered them as being peculiarly dangerous, because they were so peculiarly liable to be acted upon and made the dupes, tools, and instruments of the expert and experienced veteran serviles, who were likely to embrace every opportunity of entailing ruin and disgrace upon the friends of retrenchment and reform.

The true and upright reformists, whose doctrines combine the most genuine loyalty and fidelity towards the monarch and his government, with an ardent attachment to popular rights, cannot with more justice be reproached for the absurdities and the crimes of those men, however ludicrous the one, or hideous the other, than were the really conscientious and sincere church reformists of the sixteenth century, on account of the lamentable extravagancies by which the Pre-Adamites, and other sects of ignorant fanatics, disgraced the cause of the *great reformation* then pending. The sound and rational part of the British community, favourable to parliamentary reformation, always deplored the blind and headstrong folly of those persons,—always predicted the catastrophe by which, at last, they perished. When Lord Cochrane first ascertained, in 1816, what were the contents of the 'green bag,' he exclaimed, 'It is all owing to the Spenceans. They 'have dished the cause of reform.'—The reports of the

House of Commons proved that a number of spies found means, not alone to mingle with the leaders of those wild enthusiasts, but to gain their entire confidence, by feigning to cherish the most profound veneration for their political wisdom, their virtue, and their patriotism. Nor was this the worst part of the conduct of Oliver, Castles, and Fletcher, all of whom fastened upon the intellectual feebleness of those poor creatures, pretending to feel a deeper abhorrence of ministers and their measures, and a zeal still more vehement to effect their utter destruction! Those men, supplied with money, followed Thistlewood, Watson, Blandford, and their associates, and inseparably as their shadows, constantly followed their steps, urging them onward in their progress to destruction. Those disguised agents of the state police had auxiliaries in each of the great manufacturing counties, who, attaching themselves to the same description of characters, namely, the Spenceans and ultra-reformists, appear in every case to have acted upon the same propelling principle! In Yorkshire, Nottinghamshire, Lancashire, and other crowded districts, they spread a succession of reports, fabricated, in all likelihood, by the arch traitor Fletcher, affecting to be official returns of the organized force of the metropolitan reformers. In London they acted in the same manner regarding the country, showing false returns, by which it was made to appear that a force of three or four hundred thousand men was organized and ready to take the field. The deception was mutual; and the effect tremendous. By those diabolical deceptions the enthusiasts and fanatics in the remote counties were led to believe that there was an organized force in London, more than powerful enough to put down, by force, the existing government; and that, with the exception of part of the guards, the military were with the people. In London, by forged or simulated documents, Thistlewood and his associates were led to believe that in Yorkshire alone there were more than a

hundred thousand men ready to take the field! In short, the strongest government in Europe, supported by the strongest and the best paid army ever known in Great Britain, existed, according to the belief of the Spenceans, only by sufferance, and might, any moment that Thistlewood and his associates pleased, be put down and extinguished!

Such was the high wrought plot of which Thistlewood and his associates became first the willing dupes, and next the unwary victims of other conspirators. During all these machinations, the audacity of the fanatics, and the supineness of government, seemed alike extraordinary and unaccountable.

The so called metropolitan 'Committee of Two Hun-'dred' was formed to consummate the great work of totally overturning the government! A more contemptible set of political fanatics never had existence. Generally speaking the committee was formed of the very lees and dregs of a sottish, filthy, debased, suburbian populace. To speak of their poverty might appear invidious, but their vicious and vulgar habits were as loathsome as the personal manners and appearance of the majority of them were disgusting.

From this anomalous assemblage of half crazy fanatics and frothy idiots emanated the celebrated Smithfield meeting of the 21st July, 1819. And it is just and reasonable to infer that Fletcher, Oliver, Castles, and Edwards, and similar miscreants, acting upon Thistlewood, Watson, and others, might be, or were the real instigators of that measure, and might have proposed Smithfield as the place of meeting with the satanical hope of an insurrectionary movement! It is capable of legal proof that Thistlewood and his associates did actually contemplate an insurrection at that time. And nothing can be more natural than to suppose that the fiend, who penned the pretended proclamation which was posted up in West Smith-

field in the night prior to that meeting, intended to excite the populace to acts of violence, was the real author and instigator of that rash, wicked, and absurd project. So far was the illusion carried, that the place of encampment for the insurrectionary forces was to be Blackheath; and some of the besotted creatures, when they left their homes in the morning of that day, took formal leaves of their relatives and friends, as if they were going to battle.

The limits assigned to this sketch forbids much detail. I have therefore briefly to state, that when the late Arthur Thistlewood invited Sir Francis Burdett, Bart., Sir Charles Wolsey, Bart., Henry Hunt, Esq. Major Cartwright, the Rev. Mr. Harrison of Stockport, and other popular leaders of the reformists, to meet the 'Committee of Two Hundred,' on the 21st July, for a peaceable, legal, and patriotic measure; he stood in secret connexion with a mingled click of knaves and traitors, who cherished an ardent desire to excite on that day a popular insurrection. And if the conspirators had succeeded, those who chanced to attend, namely, Messrs. Hunt and Harrison, if they had escaped death on the spot, would have been, perhaps, inextricably involved in an act of high treason! Owing to the good sense of Mr. Hunt, and no less so to the good sense and proper feeling of the multitude, this execrable project utterly failed.

Prior to this meeting, Arthur Thistlewood, in connexion with the secret instigators, toiled incessantly to organize a body of men, residing in the metropolis, who were to provide arms, and to be sworn to be true and faithful, and ready, when called upon, to take up arms against the government. In November 1819, these facts were gratuitously communicated to Lord Sidmouth, by an individual friendly to a full and radical reform of parliament, but as decidedly hostile to seditious and rebellious projects. It was his fixed belief that Arthur Thistlewood was the dupe

and instrume a set of monsters, who, being actually in the employ... of the state police, excited and created the crimes by which they aimed at involving him and his associates in the horrible penalties of high treason.

How the case really stood between those agents and the ministers of the crown, it is not in my power to explain. For the honour of human nature,—for the credit of the nation, I am bound to hope that the villains had not any official sanction for the hellish parts they acted, but that they deceived alike their employers and their victims. Be that as it may, I repeat my fullest belief in the truth of the preceding statement; and affirm that, in October and November 1819, his majesty's government were apprised that Arthur Thistlewood stood engaged in serious efforts, however wild and absurd, to induce persons to arm themselves, and to engage, by a solemn oath, to be ready whenever called upon to aid in overthrowing the government. The only conditions specifically demanded, when these facts were communicated to ministers, were, that the lives of Thistlewood and his associates should be spared. This overture was not accepted. If it had, the Cato Street conspiracy, that foul stain in the annals of Great Britain, could not by possibility have occurred. And may I not, without being accused of sanctioning the crimes or the fooleries of the so called 'Committee of Two Hundred,' censure the servants of the crown who rejected this overture, and preferred waiting the result of the crude, silly, detestable projects then afloat? I cannot, however, for a moment believe, that the ministers of the crown in any way or manner countenanced the infernal treachery so loudly and generally imputed by the ultra-reformists.

The following sketch of a dialogue which took place on the 14th July, 1819, a week prior to the meeting in Smithfield, may serve as an illustration of the lamentable effects of political fanaticism and popular illusions.

Scene, a workshop.

A. Have you heard of the meeting in Smithfield, advertised by the patriots?

B. Yes. Why have they selected Smithfield?

A. To be nearer their work: their object is to overturn the state.

B. Overturn the state! Are you serious? Can you believe that a handful of obscure individuals, alike destitute of talent, of funds, or great popular influence, are competent to effect a revolution?

A. I do. The soldiers and the sailors are with the people. The whole nation groans under the weight of taxation. Trade is declining,—misery increasing. The parliament will not listen to the petitions of the people. The Prince Regent has declared war against reform; the patriots have resolved on a revolution.

B. Then you seriously think that the meeting advertised to take place this day week, is intended to collect a vast multitude in Smithfield, with the deliberate intention, on the part of the persons by whom this meeting has been convened, to give a signal for revolt and insurrection?

A. Yes, I do, most firmly.

B. How came you to be imbued with these wild opinions? Did you ever attend the meetings of the Spenceans?

A. I have attended them. I think young Evans *(u)* a very clever young man, and an excellent orator: he will become a great statesman.

B. He is, I admit, a well meaning young man, of considerable abilities, and possessed of a warm and benevo-

(u) The fate of this intelligent young man is greatly to be regretted. There is no reason to suspect him of selfishness or duplicity. It would also be magnanimous in government to release the incarcerated reformists.

nt heart: but he is deeply infected with enthusiasm,—I ight say, fanaticism. He may be better able to expound e cause of public calamity, than to propose a safe and icient remedy.

'A. The cause exists in the wickedness of the govern- ent, and the corruption of the House of Commons. In- ead of retrenchment, they have imposed new taxes,— xes that fall principally on the poorer classes. It is refore time to take up arms, and put an end to such amous proceedings.

'B. You are a deluded young man. If you associate ith such visionary enthusiasts, you will become as weak they are. In February 1817, Lord Cochrane said to r. Samuel Brookes, the chairman of the Westminster mmittee, just as Lord Castlereagh had opened one of s green bags, 'It is all over with any chance of reform: e mad Spenceans, by their stupid doctrines as to the ppropriation of the soil, have ruined every thing. They ill every soul be imprisoned: they ought to be treated as lunatics.' The Evanses were themselves the victims of delusion. They were egregiously imposed upon and de- ceived by traitors in disguise, who encouraged their pro- ceedings only to allure them to their fate. There can be o doubt but the irrational conduct of the Spenceans, o matter what was their intention, has retarded the cause f political reform, and paved the way for the suspension f the Habeas Corpus Act.

A. The Spenceans were in the right. The land was given by God to all mankind: the poor have the same rights as the rich. The national debt must be wiped off, nd the soil be said to belong to the people. Times would hen mend.

B. I am amazed to hear you talk so absurdly. What- ever may have been the case in the earliest stages of ociety, you must be aware that he that had improved his allotment of land, thereby acquired an invested pro-

universal suffrage, annual parliaments, and el
ballot.

A. That is nothing but his policy; Mr. Hunt k
half measures won't do. He wants a revolu
wishes to bring it about himself: it is that m
jealous.

B. Is it not then very base in Mr. Hunt, if
aims at revolution, to assume a disguise, and fi
the reformers' flag? What can be more inhu
to excite the passions of a suffering multitude o
mechanics,—to goad them to violence,—to encou
adoption of all manner of revolutionary emble
he must be aware that such demonstrations are
to alarm the timid and the wealthy, and throw
the arms of ministers; to close the hearts and th
those who might otherwise step forward to th
the sufferers; to render them objects of dread an
sion to the rich, instead of compassion or respe
pose them to slaughter if they proceed to acts of
Can you believe Mr. Hunt would do any of thes
he were in reality the poor man's friend?

i see, by your own showing, that it is all fraud, it, delusion, from the beginning to the end,—from the to the bottom. The squad of pot-house politicians have convened this meeting secretly intend it, you as the means of collecting together an immense mul- le of people, and to commence an open insurrection; all the while, they profess a legal object, and to aim ts attainment by peaceable means! They invite Mr. it, Major Cartwright, Sir Charles Wolseley, and other ons to attend, to aid their professed views, which are l and pacific, whilst secretly those double traitors have lved to commence a civil war, and expose, not only an med and an unsuspecting multitude to military execu-, but every person whom they have invited, and who unfortunately attend their bidding, to the penalties of i treason, should they escape with their lives from the usion and carnage that must ensue, if the horrible pro- of which you speak should really be attempted.

. I fully believe what I have told you to be true. I n to go. I know the trial will be a bloody one; but n once it is over, the country will prosper.

. For God's sake beware how you act. You are but ung man,—you have read the Dwarf, Sherwin's Re- er, the Medusa, &c. till their inflammatory paragraphs e almost turned your brain. Have you not sense ugh to perceive that those writers are animated by sh motives, whether it regards present profit, or future pects. If their views were patriotic and benevolent, would recoil with horror from the prospect, however ote, of goading an unarmed throng of famished me- nics to commence insurrection against a government ng enough to crush them in an instant. No: they ld rather strive to excite the sympathy of the rich and it in behalf of the sufferers, and not to set them in ion as a horde of sanguinary, rapacious monsters, ting for an opportunity to massacre the rich, and plun-

der their dwellings. Where can you find any one benevolent action performed by those agitators? Can you show me any one useful project emanating from those political philanthropists for bettering the condition of the suffering manufacturers? Have they endeavoured, in respectful and becoming language, to convince the wealthy and great that such sufferings as those unfortunate beings are subjected to, are too great to be alleviated by ordinary means, and require prompt and extensive public aid?—that there is every reason to dread popular commotions and blood-shedding, if essential relief is not speedily administered?—that the system of enclosing common pasture heaths,—of throwing farm to farm, and annihilating the local agricultural resources of our husbandry labourers, have driven the oppressed rustics from their native villages into manufacturing towns?—and that the decline of trade having dried up a great portion of that resource,—thousands upon thousands of families are exposed to all the horrors of famine? It would be equally wise and politic to restore as large a proportion as possible of the mechanics to the culture of the earth, as are fitted for that healthy employ, and to an extent great enough to leave full work and sufficient pay for the residue. I have never seen this, or any other benevolent project, recommended by public agitators. On the contrary, if the ministerial ultras do propose any plan of partial relief, the radicals rush into the meeting, force themselves upon public notice, and decrying every attempt to mitigate the alarming evil by pecuniary relief, drive away those whose hearts and purses were opened, and proclaim aloud that there is no remedy for the want of trade and of food, but annual parliaments, universal suffrage, and election by ballot! Such is the mischievous way in which their sensibility operates. The writers you so much admire, by hypocritically pretending to be the poor man's friend, drain from the pocket of the famished artisan a part of the pittance which, per-

haps, he obtains from the overseer; and, as if to keep his mind in a constant state of irritation and animosity, they dash down the hand that would administer relief, because, forsooth, it does not belong to a radical reformer! Mark the unfeeling conduct of the radicals at the London Tavern, where, by way of relieving the local distress arising from want of employment, it was recommended to hang dogs, shoot horses, and discharge domestic servants! Do you remember when Lord Camden relinquished an immense revenue derived from a patent place, that Mr. Hunt, at the Spa-Fields' meeting, vociferated, 'Ay, he has given 'up the future income: now he shall next disgorge what 'he has received!' What rational man can approve his coarse and rude expressions towards the Prince Regent? Mark the result: not another placeman followed the example of Lord Camden; and it is by no means improbable that the Prince Regent has assumed a sterner brow towards reformists, and determined, perhaps unfortunately, to rule with a tighter rein, lest brawling, vulgar radicals should impute any concession to the operation of fear. If those vehement men were paid by the enemies of parliamentary reform to ruin and disgrace the cause, they could not perform their dirty work more zealously or effectually. The same men, according to your account, to give the finishing blow to their folly and wickedness, have summoned a meeting to take place in Smithfield under the pretext of obtaining a reform, when an insurrection is intended! Where are their leaders, their arms, their magazines?

A. Their leaders will be at hand, the arms they must take from the soldiers, and their magazines from the enemy. There are fifty thousand disbanded soldiers and seamen in and about London, who will join the people: the soldiers present may fire and kill a few hundreds, but they will soon be disarmed; and when the army finds that the people are up, depend upon it, Mr. ———, they will lay down

their arms. Their families suffer by the wickedness of the boroughmongers no less than others.

B. It is really lamentable to hear such a rhapsody of nonsense and villany from the mouth of a young tradesman, and it shows in the most vivid colours the enormous wickedness of those trading politicians by whom you are thus stimulated and deceived. Depend on it you have no leaders who dare face a musket or a sabre. The soldiers are well paid,—well fed,—well clothed; their condition is eligible, nay, enviable, compared with that of the generality of petty tradesmen. I do not believe that you have any leaders to produce next Wednesday, who possess courage enough to give the signal; nor is there the least danger, even if such a madman could be found, that he would have any other followers than those who, believing him mad, might strive to catch him, and help to put him into a strait jacket. You belong to an association of half frantic fanatics, and really your intellects seemed deranged.

A. You may think so, but you will soon be glad to alter your tone. The day of trial is at hand. We want, and we are resolved to have—a revolution.

B. Are you aware of the state in which a revolution, effected in the manner you describe, by physical force, by popular insurrection, would place this immense metropolis? You are but a young, and, as I believe, indigent tradesman. The article you manufacture is clearly rather a luxury than one of the first necessity. The instant that a revolution takes place, bank notes, and perhaps private bills also, will equally lose their credit and their value; there will be a sudden end put to almost every commercial enterprise,—to trade and manufactures; master manufacturers, in nineteen cases out of twenty, must discharge their work-people; parochial relief and private bounty be alike suddenly closed; the panic and dismay of such an event, rapidly spreading through the land, would, for a time at least,

prevent the farmers, graziers, &c. sending the products of their farms to the London markets. There is not in Europe, perhaps, nor in the world, a city where there are so many families who live from day to day, from hand to mouth; who never have a week's supply in their possession; who depend on the toil of the week, or of the day, supplying their wonted food. Think then what a scene of distress and confusion would ensue! Where could the father of a famishing family go to seek food? See the thousands upon thousands of industrious poor, who flock every Saturday night to Shoreditch Market to buy their Sunday's dinner and week's provisions. Only figure to yourself, if your predictions should be verified, the scene that will present itself! The butchers and bakers must shut up their shops and flee, or they will be plundered or butchered. One general scene of pillage and indiscriminate combat must be expected; and where is the arm to

. l strong enough to restrain a raging multitude

.ed by hunger and intoxication? Where amongst you is the sage to be found who can prescribe the range of the tempest, the extent of its devastation, the depth of its ravages, or its duration? The streets would be unsafe to pass, night or day; heaped with carnage, or obstructed by smoking ruins, whilst on every side the most frightful spectacles would be seen, and mingled sounds of horror, misery, and riot, appal the heart! Reflect on these dreadful contingencies that must ensue, should your predictions be verified, and tell me if you could still retain the same opinion as to the expediency of a revolution brought about by popular violence? and if you think you are justifiable in attending a meeting, which, even by the most remote possibility, could lead to such frightful results?

It was not till the 21st of August following, that from a different quarter I gained, accidentally, a knowledge of those facts and circumstances that are stated, as to the horrid perfidy that marked the conduct of the persons by whom the metropolitan meeting of the 21st July, 1819, was convened.

Not one of those persons had, in any way or manner, any connexion with the government, or with persons belonging to the state, or metropolitan police; no wish to heap disgrace upon the reformists; none whatever to oppress Mr. Hunt or the Rev. Mr. Harrison; and it is due to those individuals, and to every other public character whom the conveners of the meeting invited to attend, to state my full and unqualified belief that they were wholly innocent of the foul motive by which those fanatical agitators seem to have been propelled, and so far from being participators of their guilt, they stood in the utmost danger of becoming the victims of their treachery, if their absurd projects and expectancies had been realized.

As regards the dialogue, it is the true and faithful minute of a conversation that actually occurred at the time, and in the manner stated; and were it requisite, I should have no objection to state the names and the residence of each of the parties.

AN ESSAY

On Crime and Punishment.

[CHIEFLY COMPILED.]

THE intention to commit an injury to another constitutes crime; but as a man's intention is known only to himself, the act must be consummated before legal punishment can operate.

"Punishment is suffering inflicted contrary to the will of the sufferer: its legitimate object is to prevent crime.

"A generic character of crime is selfishness. The man who acts wrong, from a wish to benefit others, may be acting injuriously to society; but if his motives are unmingled by selfishness, his mind is free from crime. That man may be coerced, he cannot be degraded. Infamy does not consist in the endurance of punishment, but in the consciousness of guilt.

"Crime," says Holcroft, "commences with individuals, it extends, expands, and communicates to the whole community. An injury inflicted on one person is an evil example given to all. It is the nature of violence to produce violence: the first vice is rapidly followed by a prolific train which infects the whole community."

But crime has a direct, inevitable, powerful re-action, injuring the individual by whom it is committed. It renders him suspected, odious; it deprives him of love, confidence, respect; he becomes an object of dread and aversion; he has an interest in communicating his vices, for none that are uninfected will associate with him: thus, in proportion as he grows injurious to himself, is he dangerous to society. When the injury of which he is the

cause is returned to an extreme degree, we are then in the habit, by comparison, to exonerate him; though his guilt, in reality, is increased, since his crime produced the other.

The selfish criminal invariably inflicting injury upon himself, whom he intended to benefit; and the disinterested criminal who, without regard to himself, commits a crime to benefit others, it follows that both are deceived, and act under the influence of false impressions, since all crime originates in error of judgment. Hence it results that crime is ignorance, which is an absence or a defect of wisdom; and again, that the sole means by which crime can be prevented is by an increase of, or addition to, that quality whose absence or deficiency caused the commission of crime. Knowledge is virtue, and the only true medium of diminishing crime.

It naturally follows, if this reasoning is just, that to prevent crime by coercion is itself an error of the understanding, and of course a crime. *(x)*

An inquiry into the nature and results of punishment, which is one of the most important branches of coercion, will illustrate this doctrine.

The infliction of pain and ignominy, either by the permission, or at the request of society, constitutes punishment, sometimes purposing to reform the criminal, in others not; for criminals are frequently put to death, and always to prevent crime.

The greatest of all acts of injustice being that of punishing a man for acting virtuously, it follows that it is with real or supposed crime that punishment can concern itself. And if punishment had been an efficient remedy, as soon as punishment commenced, crime must have been on the decrease.

(x) Vide remarks on the speech of Thomas Starkie, Esq. Chairman of the Salford Easter Quarter Sessions, 1823.

No such happy effect has resulted; for delinquents, real or supposed, continue to be imprisoned, impilloried, whipped, and hanged!

Fear, falsehood, revenge, desperation, are the vices which punishment produces; and even revenge and desperation are not so destructive to social happiness as fear and falsehood.

Fear confuses, distracts, and debilitates the mind. If, therefore, legislators are really desirous to prevent crime, they must begin by communicating knowledge. The thing most desirable for the acquirement of useful knowledge is, that the mind should be clear and undisturbed; and for the practice of virtue, taught by knowledge that it should possess fortitude.

The practice of falsehood teaches man to conceal, not alone from others, but even from himself, his progressive variations from the path of rectitude; and the more successfully to practise this deceit, he becomes, at every step, more audacious and enterprising. If we refer to experience, we shall find the proof.

What are the effects of punishment? What but inevitably to create a school for the exercise of the art of falsehood, where the history of its transactions is read with delight, and repeated for the gratification and instruction of every novice? Each tale has its hero; *(y)* arduous tasks are undertaken; consequences are foreseen and guarded against; for the perpetration of crime, the most unshaken fortitude, the readiest wit, the most daring courage, are cherished and rendered habitual; well connected, daring, and successful plans are laid, by which their authors, with a small change of circumstance, would have

(y) This evil result attaches to all such works as the Newgate Calendar, &c. In despite of the leaden morality of the chaplain, the daring exploits, the fortitude, the audacity of the criminal, present models of imitation to the youthful robber.

gained immortal fame. Such seminaries are our common gaols, and such are the heroes they daily produce, and daily deliver up to men paid and authorized to inflict on them varieties of disgrace, punishment, and death. When, from the perversity of his understanding, a man has committed a first crime, he is immediately sent to prison, according to law,—that is, law dooms him to the society of men whose understandings are in a state still more perverted than his own. Law, which is emphatically styled 'the wisdom of ages,' does this! How would common sense act? Common sense would instantly consign the criminal to the superintendance of the wisest and most virtuous persons the nation could provide for the purpose of admonition and amendment. Men capable of great crimes are, almost universally, men of extraordinary energy and enterprise; and such men, thus benevolently treated and instructed, might become as active and indefatigable in good, as they had been daring and restless in evil. A criminal might be transformed to a sage. Yet even this pernicious practice of the law is outdone by the law. A man need not be criminal to be sent to prison; he need only be accused. However innocent he may enter, he must have more than common virtue if he does not come out guilty: Such is coercion! such is punishment. It is therefore clear that as punishment cannot extirpate crime, it is inefficient: it is alone by the communication of virtuous principles, which constitutes true knowledge. Hence it is the duty of mankind to instruct; but—

It is the practice of mankind to punish!

To instruct and reclaim is to increase the happiness of mankind.

To punish only increases the misery of society.

But the most pernicious consequence that results to society is the following.

Injustice is of a nature so destructive to our well being, that men cannot endure it without endeavouring to provide

against it in future. By substituting punishment, they have lost sight of the true mode, knowledge; and thus they have lost what would have been an incessant motive with them to propagate the very thing itself, *i. e.* knowledge, by which alone their well-being can be secured and improved.

The contradictions that spring from a system of violence are endless. In one and the same breath the moralist recommends sincerity and secrecy, though no two things can be more incompatible with, and destructive of, each other. He classes them amongst the most eminent virtues; though one of them cannot but be a pernicious vice, for they are opposites in the extreme. Where secrecy is, sincerity cannot be; and where sincerity is, secrecy can have no existence. Nothing can be more demonstrable; for to speak with perfect sincerity there must be no reserve: if only a part of the truth is told, it is not to speak with perfect sincerity.

The farther we pursue these inquiries the more we shall be convinced that punishment is the foe of knowledge, is destructive of liberty, is incompatible with justice, and that it engenders crime, multiplies misery, and murders intellect, according to law.

These philosophical maxims are, I am aware, liable to the objection of being too subtle for common capacities; but they are, nevertheless, founded upon unerring principles. By the reflecting mind, they will soon be comprehended, and amply repay the study they may require, by the invaluable knowledge they are certain of affording as to the real nature of crime and punishment.

The case of Arthur Thistlewood and his unhappy associates exemplify, in the most forcible manner, the truth of the preceding axioms. If the reader applies the preceding principles of moral justice, which are chiefly derived from Holcroft's powerful pen, to the detestable process by which those individuals were precipitated headlong in their vicious

career, he will at once feel their value, and likewise feel convinced that mental illumination is the only sure and efficient check to national depravity. That the great source of crime is ignorance, not that absence of learning which is commonly, but erroneously so termed, but a moral ignorance of those sublime truths which are requisite to convince a rational being, that true knowledge is virtue, and to be good is to be happy, in spite of fortune. At the same time, it is not to be expected that philosophical justice will be able to make any head against the wisdom of past ages, whilst the adverse spirit of existent laws and institutions stand fully opposed to their progress! It is but recently that the acts of parliament made to detect, punish, and restrain witchcraft, were expunged from our statute books; and John Wesley himself, the *Ignatius Loyola* of his age and country, affirmed in his sermons and his writings, that he could not disbelieve in the existence of witches and witchcraft without rejecting Christianity! They are to be found in all the editions printed prior to the reign of Queen Anne. And the monstrous absurdity still holds its ground where brutal ignorance prevails. In those infamous edicts against witchcraft, the external marks by which witches might be known were very minutely described; and amongst those, pendulous warts were held to be the nipples at which the imps sucked the witch or wizard. At the presnt day, it would be difficult to refrain from laughter at such enormous absurdity, were it not that all propensity to laugh is checked by the humiliating reflection, that thousands and tens of thousands of innocent females, and generally of females far advanced in years, and weighed down by infirmities, have been murdered under a brutal, ferocious, monstrous law, which subverting common sense, and dishonouring the sublime science of legislation, ordained a most excruciating and terrible death for crimes which no human being could even by possibility commit!

The following instance recorded of wanton cruelty, though not connected with witchcraft, shows the lamentable effects of ignorance, and proves it to be the parent of crime.

"The Red Indians, the original inhabitants of Newfoundland, are almost become extinct since the Europeans formed settlements in their country. The following circumstance, related in Cartwright's Journal, reflects a disgrace not easily reconciled to the British name.

"Our fishermen (says Mr. C.) are much greater savages than the Indians themselves, for they seldom fail to shoot the poor creatures whenever they can, and afterwards boast of it as a meritorious action.—With horror I have heard several declare they would rather kill an Indian than a deer.

"What number of these Indians may still be left, no person can even hazard a conjecture; but it must decrease annually: for our people murder all they can, and also destroy their stock of provisions, canoes, and implements of all sorts, whenever a surprise forces them, by a precipitate retreat, to leave those things behind them. This loss has frequently occasioned whole families to die by famine."

Now, if any sensible man had acted by those European savages, as the Vicar of Wakefield acted by the felons who were his fellow-prisoners; if their minds had been enlightened by useful knowledge, those barbarous fishermen would no more have acted thus inhumanly, but, feeling the keenest remorse for their former cruelties, would have endeavoured, by a complete change of conduct, to make atonement, as far as their utmost power extended, and have ever after treated the poor Indians as men and brethren.

AN ORIGINAL ESSAY

On the cause and consequences of Juvenile Depravity.

"It has increased, is increasing, and ought to be diminished."

BURKE.

IF the most culpable actions of adults are capable of being traced to ignorance as their true source and fountain, (and no proposition in Euclid admits of a clearer demonstration,) how much stronger claims to forbearance and pity have the demoralized infants and children of the present age, than the stern and brutal conduct of too many magistrates and prosecutors exhibits! How inconsistent with the dictates of divine mercy or a sound understanding do those legislators and jurats act, who place mere infants of seven, eight, or nine years of age at the bar of our criminal tribunals! I cannot but consider the growing practice of solemnly and formally preferring indictments against such infantile culprits, leaves as deep a stain on the annals of the age we live in, as the statutes against witchcraft cast upon ages that are long past away. And if the vast expansion of science, and general diffusion of learning, be taken into the account, the disgrace would appear incomparably greater; and were it not that our juridical records bear ample testimony of the reality of such hideous processes, future generations would reject the imputation, if grounded upon tradition only, as being wholly incredible.

If our magistrates continue retrograding as it regards infant offenders, as they have done regarding the age at

which infantile offenders may be treated as felons, who can assign the last limit at which the baleful innovation may arrive? I think it was that elegant but sophistical writer, Archdeacon Paley, who asserted in some part of his works wherein he treated of the innocence of infancy, that infants are, according to the extent of their mental and physical powers, to the full as vicious as at any more mature period of their lives; and that, in their earliest years, the germ or nucleus of the blackest passions and most ferocious propensities, such as anger, envy, hatred, revenge, and even an inclination to murder, evinces a powerful influence in their temper and manner; and if I mistake not, in maintenance of this opinion, he contends that there is scarcely an infant to be found of four years of age who would not, if its strength had been equal to the violence of its passions, have committed more than one murder. Upon such a plea as this, our over-driven laws may, ultimately, seize upon mere infants; already have they descended from fourteen years to seven; and if Lord Erskine and the constitutional lawyers of the British nation, of whom he is the head, do not interpose, and stem this cruel, shameful, demoralizing course of retrogradation, we shall become the scorn of nations better governed. And if the laws were to have a general and unchecked operation, and if the children of the rich, who pilfer from wantonness, were to be brought to trial the same as the children of the poor, there would be scarcely any one family to be found, of which some part were not liable to transportation—as felons!

Amongst many striking illustrations of juvenile—I might say of infantile depravity, I could name an individual now in the enjoyment of titles, wealth, and an unblemished reputation, who, in his days of childhood, was so addicted to cruelty, that he tortured or killed off hand any and every animal or insect that came within his reach. One of his favourite amusements was to obtain a live bird, and

using it as a pin-cushion, stick it full of pins, and then, if the poor animal could move, to let it go at large. If any of his father's tenants chanced to have young kittens handsomer than common, he would endeavour to obtain the finest, and then put them to death, sometimes cutting their throats; at others, hanging, drowning, or even burning them alive! It was in vain he was reprimanded; in vain was he punished: the horrid propensity held its ground till he was about fourteen; then his mind, acquiring new lights, grew ashamed of those habits, and suddenly left them off,—no doubt detesting himself for his past wickedness and folly. It was predicted by many who knew his bad habits, that he was likely to become a second Nero. There are, at this hour, few noblemen in England who bear, or who merit a higher reputation for the exercise of every social virtue. In what could the former depraved habit of this boy have originated, except ignorance? And by what but the acquisition of knowledge was it extinguished?

In another family, not so noble as to lineage, but equally respectable and independent, I knew of an instance of an early and unconquerable propensity to pilfer in a youth, as in the preceding to blood-shedding and cruelty. *(z)* He was the secret cause of many servants being suspected, falsely accused, and discharged, before his own base cha-

(z) It is exceedingly injudicious to kill pigs, ducks, fowls, &c. before children. Its natural and unavoidable tendency is to harden the heart, and render the mind familiar with violence and blood-shedding. The public papers, a few years since, mentioned a very strong proof of the truth of this observation. Some children in a village, I believe in Devonshire, having seen a pig dragged upon a form or bench, and its throat cut, proposed to play at pig-killing, and when the child that was to play the part of the pig lay stretched upon the form, another that represented the butcher, drove a pointed knife deep into its throat, so that it soon bled to death. Terrified at the crime thus committed, some of the children, as the papers stated, crept into the upper part of the main water-wheel of a mill near at hand, which being suddenly set in motion, one or two of them lost their lives.

racter and habits were fully understood. He was sent to an eminent boarding school, and there he pursued his vicious courses with so much energy, that he was publicly disgraced, and sent home. Before he was twenty-one years of age, he had committed almost innumerable acts of dishonesty, not upon his own relations alone, but others; and as it was not always in the power of his unhappy parents to avert prosecutions, he suffered once or twice the disgrace of a public trial; but so respectable were his parents, his sentences were light. Those fond parents his vices brought to an untimely end. The last time I heard of him, he filled a public office in a remote British colony, and it was with pleasure I was informed of his thorough reformation, and that his character and conduct were alike irreproachable. In this instance, I have sometimes thought the phenomena of longing for forbidden things manifested itself in a way something similar in its operations to that strange affection of the mind and inclinations of pregnant women.

In a family of high rank in the county of Wicklow, a young lady proved the source of much disgrace and misery to her parents and relatives, being, from her childhood, strangely addicted to pilfering and thieving. These depraved habits proved too strong for precept or example to eradicate. In vain she was admonished,—in vain she was confined to her room; no sooner was she released, and temptation assailed her, than she fell again and again into the same disreputable vice. When she grew to womanhood, her known propensities almost excluded her from social intercourse, except amongst her nearest blood-relations or most intimate friends. When she had purloined any trinket, or other article, the losers used to apply to her waiting-maid, who was commissioned to search her pockets upon her return, and to restore whatever she found that did not belong to her young mistress. She was perfectly known to the most fashionable shopkeepers in Dublin;

and when her ladyship visited their shops, one or two persons were set purposely, but unobtrusively, to watch her privately. She seldom examined trinkets or lace, but she took something. Generally she was allowed to carry off the spoil, and as regularly she paid the bills, perhaps with a large surplus charge for indulging in such propensities. She would steal from the cottages of the poor, where she visited to relieve their wants, and where she distributed her money liberally, any little rustic toy on which she chanced to cast her eyes. She was humane and charitable; a kind mistress to her servants, and unexceptionably correct in every other respect. As I have ruminated upon this strange and anomalous feature in her character and conduct, it has often struck me, that if this unhappy female, instead of being high-born and wealthy, had been poor, she might have been hung for shop-lifting before she was twenty years old; and if, as it was generally admitted in the neighbourhood where she was best understood, she could not refrain from indulging in such dishonest practices, instead of being consigned to the gallows, she ought rather to have been regarded as an insane person, and as such been confined. Nor is it at all improbable that the dread of confinement, and its heart-rending privations, might have counteracted this longing, if such it were.

Quitting these instances of juvenile depravity taken from high life, I shall at once descend to the haunts of vulgar vice, displayed in the habitations of poverty. And here I feel it a moral duty candidly and fearlessly to avow my firm belief, that the vast increase of crime which has evinced its baleful presence amongst the working classes of society, has its origin in the combined course of overwhelming monopoly, as it exists in agricultural and manufacturing pursuits, and the effects of excessive taxation. By those causes have the primeval sources of our national prosperity been dried up, and extreme poverty treading on the heels

heavy oppression, has wrought that fearful change
hich is so universally admitted and deplored, and which
s given rise to this essay.

Without referring to Adam Smith, or to any other writer
political economy, it is a self-evident truth, and com-
chensible by the meanest capacity, that the true wealth
nations consists in its own substantive and internal
ans of supplying abundance of food, fuel, and clothing,
r the consumption of all its inhabitants. The most
rtain test of the existence of such wealth is the facility
th which any industrious young couple can, by their
bour or trade, obtain a plentiful support for themselves
d their offspring, and, without injuring their health by
nurious living, or toiling to such an excess from ava-
cious motives as to endanger their health, lay by a com-
tency to support themselves in the decline of life, inde-
ndent of parochial aid. This test, and this alone, I
nsider as the only infallible evidence of the real and sub-
antial wealth of nations.

Notwithstanding the shameful waste of public property
r that weak and pedantic sovereign, James I. and the civil
ar and convulsions that followed the inglorious and arbi-
ary reigns of his son and grandson, yet from the reign of
ueen Elizabeth, till the close of the reign of George II.
e condition of the people of England, taken in the
rgest sense of the word, was equal to the most happy
d flourishing nations, and far superior to the gene-
lity. During the three first reigns following 'the golden
lays of Queen Bess' commerce was yet in its infancy;
d England, from the exportation of corn and other
gricultural produce, acquired wealth of the most durable
nd. With the revolution of 1688 followed the fatal
ystem of consuming, by anticipation, the resources of
osterity. At the commencement of the reign of George
II. Great Britain stood at the zenith of her prosperity;
ut the load of taxes occasioned by the war that ensued

between the parent state and her North American colonies, the weight of which fell with tenfold pressure on the springs of humble industry, began to expand itself with irresistible force, and the system of land monopoly, and the enclosure of pasture heaths and common arable fields. The heaths, the common fields, and meadow-lands were, by the preamble to Enclosure Bills, to be enclosed, in order to render them more poductive. Mark! reader, the way in which the ancient patrimony of the village poor have been rendered more productive. It is very essential to consider this part of my subject calmly and deliberately; the train of reasoning is peculiarly my own, and the incidents I am about to quote are of my detection. The real sources of juvenile depravity exist in the ruin of rural life, and driving the cottagers into large towns.

The manors formerly belonging to the royal palace and park at Woodstock afford one amongst many striking illustrations. Prior to the year 1768, Bladon, the first of those manors, (commencing on the side next Oxford) was a lively and prosperous little village. There were then scarcely any pauper-families. The village contained many substantial yeomanry. It had a common meadow, rich and fertile, watered by the classic stream that Chaucer was wont to tread when Woodstock was his residence. There was a common arable field, in the benefits of which all the poor partook, and a heath of considerable extent, containing excellent pasture, and producing plenty of fuel, to a share of which the villagers were entitled. This heath formed the theatre for the athletic diversions of the hardy youths of the village. Upon the summit are the remains of an exploratory camp, formed by our Roman masters, a circumstance which denotes its commanding an extensive prospect. Ancient customs were then held in the highest veneration. The meadow mowing and harvest homes were famed far and near for their conviviality. A reverend doctor of divinity, the then rector, an enormous trencherman,

whose appetite was so voracious he became a standing butt,—the scorn and derision of the menials who were forced to carry him the dozen plates the beastly glutton is said to have dirted at each sitting,—when admitted to the table of the father of the present Duke of Marlborough, proved the ruin of Bladon. Once a week, in fine weather, this drone used to perform clerical duty in Bladon church. And wishing to secure his post at the table of his patron, and knowing his grace's penchance for beautiful landscape, he suggested, as it is said and believed, how fine an addition to Blenheim house and park would be the meadows, the common fields, and the pasture heath of Bladon! 'Capability Brown,' as the celebrated landscape gardener of that name was called, was speedily summoned to Blenheim. At a single glance he saw all the natural beauties of the surface. Then the flowery meads were condemned to be drowned by damming up the brook to raise water for a lake and cascade! For the same purpose, Bladon mill was doomed to be destroyed; the common pasture heath, adorned with tasteful rides, was kept in its wild and uncultivated pasture state, to serve as a preserve for game. The common arable field, which belonged, perhaps, to fifty owners, and was remarkably fertile, was henceforth devoted to raise corn to supply the game preserved upon the village heath. Such was the projected spoliation of Bladon! Mark, reader, how it was executed! The duke's steward, a churlish, grasping, illiterate conveyancer, found little difficulty in influencing his master's tenants to join the guttling parson in an application to parliament for an enclosure bill; and as to the cottagers, they were intimidated and overpowered. The bill was called for, and enacted. Upon its forehead *(a)* it bore its own future condemnation, for it stated, falsely and wickedly, that the common lands of Bladon lay scattered and divided,

(a) The preamble.

and were thereby rendered less productive than their natural fertility admitted, if they were to be enclosed; and that the principal land-owners were of opinion the said lands would be rendered much more productive, if the whole were enclosed. Mark what followed. The whole of the pasture heath,—the rich and fertile meadow,—the common arable field, fell, either by prerogative or purchase, into the hands of the duke. The immense sheet of water which, pent in between two ridges of undulating hills, stretching from Bladon to Old Woodstock, and covering a large tract of the finest land in England, conceals, towards its lower extremity, the fertile meadows where the villagers used to hold an annual festival. The heath, adorned by 'capability Brown's' tasteful hand, was fenced in, and the village inhabitants wholly excluded. The thorn and briars, furze and fern, were still left in possession of the soil, but not to warm the village-poor in the depth of winter. No! they were suffered to remain, to shelter the game, or to furnish a striking contrast to the high wrought perfections of art displayed in the pleasure-grounds, gardens, and park. Next, to the eternal shame of the parties concerned in this infamous juggle, the common arable field was preserved to produce corn to feed the game during the winter season.

The late duke then built a costly aviary on Bladon heath. Watchmen were employed night and day during winter to keep off poachers and other vermin, such as foxes, weasels, pole-cats, &c. animals which, poacher-like, pay no respect to pheasants, hares, or partridges. When the hen pheasants and partridges hatched their broods of young, a sort of altars were erected, and fires or lamps were kept burning all night, to drive away intruders; and many a poor villager has been cut off in the prime and flower of his days by diseases induced by nightly watchings. At the same time, the pay was so low, so much under the average even of the pay given by the duke's own tenants, that they (the tenants!) in the shape of poor's rates, had

to make the deficit! For the feudal system, wisely providing for the welfare of its chieftains, decreed that neither warren nor park should pay taxes, and Blenheim being extra-parochial, gives no settlement, and maintains no poor, the present duke alone excepted!

But to proceed: after this shameful and ruinous sacrifice had been completed, Bladon village became one of the dullest and poorest places in England. And when, in 1799 and 1800, the barley winter, as it is emphatically called, wheat sold at fifty guineas the load, when none of the village labourers could afford to purchase even a sufficiency of barley bread to feed their children, the finest old wheat imaginable was every day carried from the ricks in this land by cart loads, and I believe, unthrashed, and distributed to the game! At the same time, very many families were sorely afflicted by fevers and other diseases, occasioned by cold, nakedness, hunger, and unwholesome food, in this ruined village.

Such are the effects of course, with modifications, of the enclosing system, almost every where! There existed, no doubt, a great difference in the transactions as they arose, but the motive, process, and object, were every where alike; namely, the gratification of the greedy and unfeeling rich, at the expense of the poor! Such was the real origin of this destructive policy. Such one of the greatest national fountains of juvenile depravity.

The springs of village prosperity being thus broken up and exhausted, the country became fitted for the next awful visitation emanating in commercial avarice, which seems to have pretty nearly completed the work of national demoralization. The vile and grasping spirit of avarice, excited and fed by taxation on the one hand, and by knavish and speculative attorneys and parsons on the other, deprived the great body of cottagers and husbandry labourers of their most valuable resources. That same spirit has been the primitive cause of that ruin and distress

in which the occupiers of large farms are at present involved. Without any vindictive feeling it might truly be said that this punishment is just, and denotes the unerring precision with which the sleepless spirit of retributive justice walks its eternal round, and fulfils the will of its Divine Author! But the millions of independent labourers whom England then possessed, where are they gone, how are they to be recalled?

The system of land monopoly and pasture-heath enclosure desolated and destroyed the springs of village prosperity; and from that source of ruin arose the myriads upon myriads of rustics, who, expelled by misery from their paternal homes, sought a refuge in those towns where the new and vastly extended cotton manufacturing establishments then began to rear their monstrous bulk, namely, about half a century since.

To the horrible, wide-spread, and increasing torrent of vices flowing from commerce and manufactures; to the millions whom its pollutions have degraded in the scale of civilized beings; to the keen, biting state of want and indigence of which those systems are the parents; and next, to the tremendous demoralization flowing from excessive and overwhelming taxation, which falls incomparably heavier upon the poor than any other class; to the wretched shifts to which millions are driven to find means of subsistence, which are generally fully known and understood by children and by servants; to the enormous quantity of work performed by the power of water and steam, and more emphatically the latter, whose course threatens total ruin to myriads of mechanics, without in any way presenting an equivalent,—I attribute the increase of juvenile depravity! Nor am I in the least fearful of committing myself by saying, that striking a fair commercial balance in the scale of depravity; taking into the account the excitements to vice furnished by distress amongst the lower classes; and by luxury and pomp amongst

the higher, that the general morals of the poor are in a less tainted, less impure state than the very topmost circle of hereditary nobility and opulent families. The top and the bottom of British society cannot, with truth and justice, be commended; our nobility stand, on a comparison with those of foreign countries, through which I have travelled, below the general standard; but in the middle class, in those who move in a sphere removed from the false refinements of artificial nobility, and as high above the lees and dregs of a demoralized commercial populace, there rests a mighty mass of intelligence and virtue, greater, I believe, with the exception of the United States of America, than any other country in the world can furnish. But this is wandering from my subject.

The funding system,—the abominable policy of anticipating and devouring the resources of posterity, proved the parent of that of common heath enclosure acts, and hence flowed in the deluge of crime and misery I have been describing. Let any one look at the populace who occupy the meanest places in Manchester, Stockport, Macclesfield, Oldham, Ashton, Staley Bridge, &c. &c. a populace every way as vicious and depraved as the vilest localities of London could produce, as a full and complete confirmation of my statements.

Goldsmith said truly—

'Princes and lords may flourish or may fade,
'A breath can make them, as a breath has made;
'But a bold peasantry, their country's pride,
'When once destroy'd, can never be supplied.'

Pride and luxury have descended from the privileged to the plebeian classes of society, and have contributed to multiply, geometrically, the quantum of juvenile depravity. In this assertion I include the pernicious effects of apprentices being no longer boarded in their master's house, and reared under his eye; but are either allowed

a very small sum whereon to subsist and lodge, how where they can; or are supported and lodged by t friends during their apprenticeship. This practice supplied Botany Bay, by its demoralizing influence, an immense number of juvenile convicts. Again, it custom with master-tradesmen of all descriptions to tak many apprentices as they have any profitable means of ploying, making a clear profit of their seven years' servit and the very hour their term of apprenticeship exp turning them adrift on the world, perhaps with a trade worse taught, not a sixpence in their pocket, or certain means of gaining a honest livelihood. In all tr this is become a common practice. The legislature w act wisely and mercifully by compelling every mast find good security, when he takes an apprentice, to en him, if required, a stipulated time after his term of s tude expires, or pay him a fixed sum as an equiv In London, Manchester, Birmingham, Sheffield, an the rest of our great emporiums of commerce and m factures, this abuse of the right of taking apprentic the cause of the ruin of multitudes.

The constructing of the London and East India have caused the masters of our larger shipping to their apprentices ashore to lodge and board, inste keeping them on board, as was formerly the case, in port, by which a large number has been added t demoralized youth of the metropolis.

It has been publicly stated, and offered to be prove the invention of engine pumps to draw beer, turned t or fourteen thousand men, women, girls, and boys, employ! How many of these became thieves or prost it is impossible to state; but it is too probable the n has been very great. Whilst those engines, by en the publicans to keep their cellars locked up, have e them also to adulterate and dilute ale and porter a leisure, and with perfect security.

Then the rapid manner in which, by the present custom, the mistress of a family may turn a servant, male or female, adrift, is not alone a national calamity, but a national disgrace. Servants ought not, except for serious offences, to be liable to such a summary discharge; perhaps without a shilling of money, a home, or any immediate resource, save robbery or prostitution, whereby to subsist.

It would well become those gentlemen and ladies who subscribe for penitentiaries to receive poor, out-cast, undone females, after they have become prostitutes, to think of providing, in every parish, a furnished house, where, under the care of proper matrons, and wise and liberal regulations, an honest female-servant might always find a home, till another service could be obtained. I published, about five years since, a plan of this kind, addressed to the females of the metropolis; but it has not yet been adopted.

Were this plan powerfully patronized, every prudent servant would willingly subscribe a trifle from her wages, to secure a safe and comfortable place of refuge. The mistresses of families might be expected to subscribe more largely; and thus many thousand young females might be preserved from disgrace and ruin. The same principle might be advantageously adopted in our provincial cities and large towns; but care should be taken to prevent the introduction of rules more rigid and forbidding than what good order may require.

There are, in London, places called 'Refuge for the Destitute.' To be entitled to its shelter, the destitute must be convicted thieves! And in those institutions, the discipline is or was so severe,—the confinement so rigid and so gloomy, that it has led to the most desperate attempts at escape, and like too many of our workhouse-prisons, seems calculated rather to break the hearts of the inmates, than lead them back to society in an improved state.

Keeping constantly in view that ignorance is the real source of all crime, I should propose, were I called upon so to do, the erecting in every parish in London, and in every large town in the country, houses for the instruction and reformation of destitute or depraved young persons of either sex, and all conditions of life.

These institutions, to be of real utility, should be put under the direction of the most wise and virtuous persons who could be found; and they should combine the qualities of schools for reading, writing, arithmetic, mathematics, and drawing, with houses of industry. Labour and admonition, moral instruction and recreation, should be so mingled, as to lead the mind to tranquillity and ease. In any other state, it is in vain to offer moral instruction.

To render these seminaries efficient, the great landholders, proprietors of palaces and parks, wherein so many hundred thousand acres of the finest land in the kingdom are dedicated to wasteful and barren pomp, down to the owner and occupiers of upwards of a hundred acres of land, should each be obliged to receive, and to keep in food and clothes till a given age, the destitute children thus reared.

But all these regulations would prove useless, except the devastating course of large farm culture, and the use of agricultural machinery, particularly thrashing machines, are thrown aside. It is political madness to diminish manual labour by such means, with overflowing myriads of unemployed and half-starved husbandry labourers.

If, in London and the principal country towns, there were cheap and liberally organised receptacles of the kind alluded to,—and the funds were not consumed, as is too frequently the case, by overpaid governors, sub-governors, matrons, and sub-matrons,—I conceive it would, in preference to Mr. Owen's plan, relieve the sufferings of the labouring poor; to whom, in the degrading and insult

ing shape of parish alms, a miserable and inadequate equivalent for wages proportioned to the price of corn *(b)* has been awarded; and this is called generosity, and is threatened to be withdrawn!

It would, I conceive, tend to correct vice in young persons, if, under the sanction of the law, there were institutions for the reformation of juvenile delinquents, such as there are, and have for ages been, in Holland and some of the German states.

In Holland, these are called *verbetering huisen, i. e.* houses of improvement. To these, persons of high rank and great respectability send disobedient and dissolute youths, whom gentleness cannot reclaim. There they are coerced, without any stain remaining on their future character. Thither profligate husbands and wanton wives are reciprocally consigned, and by the effect of a rigid abstinence, severe, unbroken solitude, and serious and mildly given admonition, the profligate of all ages and both sexes are often reclaimed. Dissolute husbands, abandoned wives, are often checked in their vicious courses. Drunken, wasteful, sottish fathers, may be sent thither by their wife, or even their children. I once knew of a man thus circumstanced, who, unable to control his propensity to tippling, agreed to be consigned to a *verbetering huis*. At the end of a few months he was, at his own request, released.

(b) The price of corn, and not money, should be the regulating standard of the price of husbandry labour, and the rent of lands. In William Third's reign, the parish rate of labour was fixed at a shilling per day to a married man with two children; eightpence to a bachelor. The quartern loaf, then, and many years after, cost threepence: consequently, the lowest pay was at the rate of seventeen pounds of good white bread per day! In 1800, bread was fivepence per pound; and labour, on an average, not two shillings. The labourer ought then to have received seven shillings and a penny, as the lowest level of wages, to stand upon the same footing with his forefathers in 1600! This principle will show how horribly the poor have been wronged and degraded.

For a time he kept sober; by degrees, however, he relapsed. After a heavy fit of drunkenness his family lost him, and knew not where he was. He had gone, of his own free will, back to his old quarters, and entreated of his wife and children to keep him there, allowing only a small quantity of wine, to prevent his wasting all his property, and beggaring his family.

In every thing useful to society, the Dutch institutions display more wisdom in their organization, more liberality in their operations, than is, except amongst the people called Quakers, to be found in Great Britain. In the *wees-huisen*, (*i. e.* orphan houses) I have known the children run up to the visiting burgomaster, catch him fondly by the hand, and exclaim, 'Myn geliefde vader! 'Myn geliefde vader! *i. e.* My beloved father! My beloved 'father,' and play and skip about in his presence as carelessly, and as much at their ease, as if they were in the bosom of their own family. Generally speaking, in the prisons, houses of correction, and poor-houses of Holland, a degree of humanity prevails rarely indeed to be found in ours.

It would be absurd indeed to deny the superiority of our new prisons to those which preceded them. They are, generally speaking, more spacious, airy, healthful. Yet an overwrought discipline has rendered them, in too many instances, mere dens of torture to all but the most callous and debased. Ilchester and Chelmsford have recently afforded very striking illustrations of these opinions. The tread mill has already been scandalously misapplied, persons having been condemned to its humiliating toil, in gaol liveries, previous to trial. And to put those tawdry, tom-fool habiliments upon men confined for matters of opinion, in common with the vulgar and desperate felon, forms, in my estimation, a deep disgrace on the age and country where such things are tolerated.

OBSERVATIONS,

ORIGINAL AND COMPILED,

On the Criminal Codes of the various nations of Europe, especially Russia.

IT was my intention to have given a separate essay on the application of torture in the administration of law, and a description of the implements; but the subject has so vast a range, I found I could not do it justice without extending its limits beyond what the arrangements made for this volume could properly allow; and as to the description of the implements of torture, it would be almost useless, without plates, and in a great measure below the character of the work, which is farther removed from the beaten track of Newgate Calendars, improved or unimproved, and Criminal Recorders, than was at first contemplated.

Not wholly, however, to omit the subject, I shall lightly and cursorily touch the leading features of the criminal codes of Europe, as regards the use of torture.

In Holland, from the time of Prince Mauritz, who caused his minister, Oude Barneveldt, to be juridically murdered, to the revolution of 1795, the rack was in frequent use. I saw the Pyn Bank, *i. e.* Bench of Torture, at Amsterdam, the Hague, and Rotterdam. The very sight of those infernal machines was horrifying. There were screws for crushing the elbow and the knee joints; distending and turning back the toes, fingers, and thumbs. But the assertions so confidently made in Fell's Tour,

and by many other English travellers, relative to a statue of a female being in the Stadhouse with arms extended, and provided internally with daggers, which pierce the bodies of those who please 'to embrace the virgin,' instead of drinking a bowl of poison, is a mere fable. There was not, when Mr. Fell was in Holland, (about 1796) nor before, nor since, any such machine or punishment. It is also stated in our old books of travels in Holland, that, to compel felons to work, the Dutch magistrates constructed wells, at the bottom of which they chained those who were idle; that there was a pump in each well, and a cock that let in water; and if the delinquent failed to pump with all his might, he was sure to drown! There is not, and there never was, as I was informed by the keeper of the rasp huis, in Amsterdam, any such places of punishment. The two ill-fated and illustrious brothers, the De Witts, stood the torture at the Hague, reciting verses in Horace as their limbs were dislocated, defying the power of tyranny to subdue the soul resolved to be free! They were next butchered by a ferocious mob. A woman, named Catto, *(c)* endured the whole process without wincing, and lived many years after every limb had been dislocated.

Whether the rack is again in use in Holland, I have no decisive information.

In France, under its imperial government, the code Napoleon was adopted; and although the calamities of the Russian campaign in 1812, and the treachery of two or three marshals who had been raised from the ranks, aided by a million foreign bayonets, enabled the allied powers to dethrone and imprison on a barren rock, in the midst of the Pacific ocean, the illustrious captive, not all their power and influence could uproot the code of laws he had bestowed

(c) A sketch of this extraordinary character will be found at the end of this volume.

upon the French. As long as that code remains in force, the Emperor Napoleon may be said to govern. That code remains an imperishable monument of glory, and will outlive the most durable of manual labours. The great wall of China,—the Egyptian pyramids shall crumble away, and be sought after by the musing wanderer in vain, whilst that sublime production of his mighty mind shall still exist, its powers unimpaired. As a conqueror,—as a statesman, Napoleon exhibited great virtues and great failings; as a lawgiver—he has secured a glorious immortality for his name, second only to our English Alfred. By the code Napoleon, the use of torture is forbidden.

The whole of Germany being now restored to the blessings of its ancient governments, the feudal system, in all its luxuriance of ignorance and cruelty, has again reared its head. Amongst other antiquated rubbish, the rack, called pyn bank in Westphalia, and all the variety of machinery for pulling joints of the human frame from their sockets, snapping sinews asunder, or squeezing the marrow from the bones, have all re-appeared as the requisite appendages of venerable misrule. Wirtemberg and Bavaria, and some few governments more, are exempted from these stains.

In Hanover, a province that has been exalted to the rank of a kingdom, but whose regality could not endure a campaign in case of a Russian war, amongst all the trash and lumber of olden times, has revived the use of torture!

In Denmark, although a despotical state, the laws are milder, and have been better administered, than in almost any nation in Europe: and there, not only is torture forbidden, but an abolition also of death in all cases of punishment, except high treason and murder, has been long in force.

In Sweden, a nation that has been for ages subjected to

an oligarchy, the laws were reciprocally used by conflicting factions as the most formidable instruments of destruction; their annals containing a melancholy catalogue of juridical murders, as the factions triumphed or mourned. In that highly respectable nation torture was in use as lately as 1772. It was formally abolished, at the time of the revolution effected by Gustavus III. whose character is given in the portraiture of Johan Jacob Ankarstroun. I have been in two or three of the vaults where torture was applied. Screws, pincers, pullies, scourges, were their common instruments. At Mariestadt, in a subterranean vault, was a well, the walls of which were of hewn granite, perfectly smooth; the bottom was studded with spikes of iron, the points obtuse as the peg used in case of picquetting soldiers,, and so thickly set, there is no part wherein any ease to the feet could be obtained. The persons tortured were let down naked. I have h ard of persons dying from this sort of torture as it was applied in Jutland in 1796—7—8, but I could not learn it had ever led to present death in Sweden.

Let me not, however, be mistaken, as regards the general administration of justice in Sweden. I believe it is about as pure as in most other countries, in cases where the state is not concerned. Where it is, I know of none in Europe that those rulers, who have power, hesitate to employ it to effect the destruction of persons or opinions that are eminently obnoxious. Under the regency of the late king of Sweden, (Charles XIII.) the ryk drotts *(d)* wachtmeister caused the court minion, General Baron Armveldt, to be prosecuted, with many of his partisans. Armveldt went into a voluntary exile, and was outlawed; and his name and offences, painted on boards, were exhibited under the permanent pillory at the hay market, in Stockholm.

(d) Lord high chancellor.

Upon the supposed son of Gustavus III. (the Ex-King Gustavus IV.) attaining his majority, he re-called Armveldt and all his associates; and as president of the highest court of judicature, commanded Count Wachtmeister to erase the record of Armveldt's conviction from the journals of that court; but he peremptorily refused, telling the king that Armveldt had been proved guilty, by the clearest possible evidence, of the offences imputed to him; that his majesty might pardon the baron if he pleased, and remove his escutcheon from the pillory; but the record of his conviction must remain till the baron should be able to prove, by honest and untainted testimony, that it was unjust.

Baron Armveldt was always in the pay of the court of Russia. The traitor, throwing off the mask in 1809, openly joined the Russians, and died in the Russian territory. The denunciation of Baron Bjelke was thus fulfilled, who upbraided him with his perfidy and his abominable vices, and told him, whilst a deadly poison scorched and consumed his vitals, that 'never should his bones pollute Swedish earth.' A prediction that has been verified; the traitor's remains having been interred in Finland.

Instead of going into the sketches of Russian crimes and punishment, it may be allowed me, as editor of these volumes of Criminal Portraitures, to give certain hideous features of the servile Russian character, which Sir Robert Ker Porter, Kt. St. J., in his 'Travelling Sketches in Russia,' vol. i. p. 295, communicated to his readers as notorious matters of fact. This celebrated artist was, in 1808, my travelling acquaintance. We were in the habit of meeting at the same parties in one of the great northern capitals, and I heard Sir Robert detail many of the facts and circumstances which I find recorded in these volumes, but not the traits to which these comments are preliminary. I have read many works, and in different languages, treating of this vast empire, the most elaborate and accurate

of which, compared with the magnitude of the subject, are but as a description of London given in a single octavo page! They are outlines, and nothing more; and even as such, they embrace only a very small portion of the vast surface comprehended within that stupendous empire. Sir Robert Porter was a very pleasant companion, but by no means well qualified to gratify the wishes of a philosophical reader. Having been educated at Westminster school, it need not be told that he had the advantage of a classical instruction. But he was, in 1809, by no means an adept in the French tongue,—of the Russian he knew next to nothing; hence he was continually liable to imposition: and for the honour of human nature, it is to be hoped the picture he has drawn of an adulterous and incestuous intercourse carried on in almost every plebeian family in Russia,—an intercourse such as is allowed amongst cows, swine, dogs, sheep, but restricted in all that is civilized in human life,—is founded upon false data. But whether or not, his strictures run thus, viz.

EXTRACT I.

"But while I am on the subject, I cannot help mentioning a strange custom they have amongst them: one very repugnant to nature *(c)* and to British feelings, even shocking to think on. Fathers marry their sons to blooming girls in the village at a very early age, and then send the young men either to Moscow or Petersburgh to seek employment, leaving their brides a few days after their marriage to the care of their parents. At the expiration of some years, when the son returns to his cottage, he finds himself the nominal father of several children, the

(*c*) Not repugnant to savage, uncultivated nature. It is indeed repugnant to the feelings of cultivated minds; but the slaves of Russia are as illiterate as the ox, and as little restrained by notions of decency.

offspring of his own parent, (father) who had deemed it his duty to supply the place of a husband to his young wife. This is done all over Russia, and is never considered a hardship by the parties. Indeed, so far from it, the custom continues; and when the son becomes a resident in his native village, if he have a numerous stock thus raised to him, he marries them off, sends them (the husbands) a packing, and then enjoys himself, like a Turk in his seraglio, amongst their wives!

"Whether this horrid, unnatural, and immoral custom, arose from any policy in the nobles, who might issue an order to this effect, *(f)* to compensate for, perhaps, some great mortality amongst their young serfs, in the case of long and destructive wars, I cannot determine, but I think it very likely; as no propensity in nature could ever dictate so abominable a perversion of nature. As it is the interest of the owners of slaves to increase their population, it is also to his advantage to allow of the emigration of the young men to the cities as much as possible; for, as he receives an annual pecuniary acknowledgment

(f) In the eloquent and animated letters from Scandinavia, (written, as I am informed, by a gentleman who drew all his knowledge from books and conversation, and who had never been out of Great Britain when he wrote them; an assertion, by the bye, which I consider to the highest degree improbable,) it is stated that a certain baron having drained his estates of men, and having a redundancy of young females, took the farmer-like resolution to increase his stock, by placing as many of them as he could himself in a condition of becoming mothers. If this statement is to be relied upon, the villain made slaves of his own offspring, which I believe is not very commonly the case with slave-owners in our West Indian plantations. I cannot, at this moment, recollect if it were in Mason's Memoirs of Catherine II. or if I heard it during my travels in the north of Europe, that an old Russian princess used to fatten the most beautiful of her young female serfs, about the age of puberty, and causing them to be butchered in the same manner as lambs or calves, had their breasts cut off, and brought to table as a first-rate delicacy! I do not affirm that this is fact, but I am not the author of the tale. Every thing odious in human nature belongs to, and arises out of, slavery.

from all who leave his village to pursue their own plans, in proportion as they amass money, he may raise the tribute they pay him, and so improve his revenue. On these grounds I suppose the horrid practice I have just mentioned is permitted to pass uncensured. The nobleman finds his land stocked with a growing generation of slaves, and he cares not by what means they are planted."

EXTRACT II. (*g*)

Moscow, June, 1806.

"HAVING heard much of the particular gloom, the sort of inquisitorial terrors of the prisons on this side of the Baltic, my curiosity was not a little excited to penetrate beyond their gates. On expressing my wish to his excellency, the military governor, he was so obliging as to send an orderly officer with me to one of those iron securities of the public safety, having previously given notice to the keeper that I should see every thing within the gates. *(h)*

"The building is of brick, encircled by a high wall, flanked, like an ancient fortress, by round towers. I was conducted through the several passages, apartments, or dungeons, and was shown all the persons confined for crimes and misdemeanors. Debtors are in a different place. *(i)* During my walk I had frequent occasions for a handkerchief to pass between the wind and my olfactory nerves, as very evil smells ever and anon assailed my nose! But it was a jail! and they who have ever been

(g) Porter's Travelling Sketch in Russia, vol. i. p. 264.

(h) State prisoners, or those ordered to be kept in close and secret confinement, were, in all probability, not included in this order.

(i) It was not till the reign of the Empress Catharine II. that any distinction was made in prisons between debtors and criminals in Russia.

induced to visit, even in our country, these neglected *(k)* receptacles for guilt and misery, will not be surprised that in Russia they should be still more noisome. The squalid poverty of the unhappy creatures engendering diseases,—their uncleansed persons, and more filthy habits, *(l)*— and then, so many inhabiting one chamber, so impregnates the air with pestilence, that I only wonder they do not all die of the plague in the course of a month.

"There were no cells where a prisoner might have the comfort of being alone: *(m)* all, whatever might be the crimes of the individuals, are stuffed into one apartment, inhaling in every breath a double infection, polluted morals, and polluted health. In the midst of this distress there was a single room which bore a less intolerable appearance. It was the hospital, in which lay about sixteen persons. Here I saw something like beds; but in the other chambers the prisoners had no other couches than bare wooden benches. When I view the wretchedness of these places, I cannot but suppose that the sentence of death is no increase of punishment to their inmates. Here they drag on a dying life, or rather a life of torture; miserable fare,—miserable sleep, *(n)* for rest we cannot call it, on so hard a pillow; in an atmosphere fraught with every source of disease which dirtiness can originate. What are we to say

(k) No one can justly say our prisons are now neglected. They are rather overstocked with visiting magistrates, chaplains, &c. and under the mask of improving prison-discipline, they have, in many instances, rendered the condition of the prisoners of all classes intolerably irksome.

(l) The common people of Russia have no ideas of cleanliness. Necessaries are unknown; they do every thing every where.

(m) Sir Robert Porter was not, perhaps, aware that state prisoners have that luxury in the highest state of perfection. Of all modes of torture, perhaps a really solitary confinement is the most cruel.

(n) This must depend on the previous habits of the prisoners. In Russia the menials and labourers seldom or never undress, except when they go to the baths, or change their garments.

to such an existence? *(o)* I would not thrust my deadliest foe into this pit of horrors for all the security his imprisonment might afford.

"Long, dark, narrow passages, without ventilation, led to the different rooms. In the centre of the building stood the chapel, the only place in which a breath of wholesome air may be found. It was plainly fitted up, and decently clean. Turning from this temporary asylum towards the surrounding pestilential vapours, I drew in a most lengthened respiration to serve me during my next exploratory excursion, and placing my glove before my nostrils, followed my conductors along a very gloomy aisle, which brought me to what they call the state part of the prison. I found seven persons here, apparently more comfortably appointed than the forlorn wretches in the humbler department. I was told that these distinguished culprits were military officers committed for the offence of forging notes on the imperial bank. They were condemned to a certain length of imprisonment, after the expiration of which their mortal career was to terminate in the mines of Siberia, that they may have ample communion with the precious metal.

"There is something strikingly just in this judgment, and it seems better adapted to the crime than the summary punishment of death. It serves the state at the very point against which the injury was directed; *(p)* and thus, whilst the delinquent is punished, and his example warns

(o) If Sir Robert Porter had seen a death warrant arrive, perhaps he would have witnessed the greatest possible horror and fear. The learned Doctor Johnson, when treating of Doctor Dodd, said in rather an uncourteous tone, that he was so eager to live, he believed he would prefer having all his limbs amputated, if he could be sure of surviving the operation, rather than meet death.

(p) Sir Robert's observations are by no means such as indicate deep research. In the first place, it is but too probable, the state of the impe-

others, the government is benefited by his labour. Sir William Meredith, a worthy member of our own senate, speaks so well to this purpose, I cannot help sanctioning my antipathy to death as a general punishment, by repeating a few of his sentiments.

"'The Mosaic law,' Sir William remarks, 'ordained that for a sheep or an ox four or five fold should be restored; and for robbing a house, double; that is, one fold for reparation, the rest for example and punishment; and the forfeiture was the greater as the property was more exposed, making the preservation of their own a sure guardian for their neighbour's property. If the thief came by night, it was lawful to kill him in the act; but if he came by day, he was only to make restitution; and if he had nothing, he was to be sold for his theft. This is all that God required in felonies. I cannot find in history any example of penal laws such as the British penal code, excepting that which was formed at Athens by Draco. Upon the modern way of reasoning, that petty crimes deserve death,—and he knew of nothing worse for the greatest!—he made every offence capital! His laws, it is said, were written in blood; but they were of short duration, being all, except the law against murder, rejected by the wiser lawgiver—Solon.'

"When Alfred the Great came to the English throne he found the kingdom overrun with robbers. What did he do? He instituted a police, which was to render every township responsible for every felony committed within its precincts. This was a wiser plan than making his country a

rial plates were such, that almost any person of a mechanical turn could successfully mimic them; and perchance, amongst those officers there were generous, but extravagant youths, whom gaming, the standing vice of military men, might have tempted. And then to be sent to the mines in Siberia for life, how much more dreadful than present death must such a destiny be to men of polished habits and liberal education?

forest of gibbets. Thus property became the guardian of property, and robbery was effectually prevented.

"Treason, murder, rape, and burning a dwelling-house, were all the crimes that were punishable with death by our old common law; and such was the reluctance to take life, that if restitution could be made, life was not touched. If a ravisher could satisfy the injured woman, she might marry him even under the gallows, and take him from death to life. But now, if the law once seizes its victim, no restitution can appease. A man is hung till he is dead—indifferently, for high treason,—for wilful murder,—for unnatural offences,—and for stealing half-a-crown! About the time of a great British armament, *(q)* the husband of a poor woman was impressed and sent to sea; her goods were seized upon for some debts of his, and with two infant children she was turned destitute into the street: she was very young and very handsome. Her beauty, had she been less virtuous, might have furnished her with ample stores of subsistence; there was something therefore to praise and admire, as well as to pity, in the poor unfortunate. She went to a linen draper's shop, took some coarse linen off the counter, and slipt it under her cloak; the shopman saw her, and she laid it down. *(r)* Here was restitution; yet for this offence she was apprehended, tried, and actually executed! Her defence was, 'that she had lived in credit, and wanted for nothing 'till the pressgang stole her husband; but since then she 'had had no bed to lie upon,—nothing to give her children 'to eat,—that they were almost naked, and she might

(q) Against Carthagena, in the war of 1756.

(r) This case has been often quoted: I have read it in different languages. It certainly was one of the most cruel transactions of the kind in record. It was asserted in an old magazine, that the trader who prosecuted this wretched young woman came himself to an untimely end, and his whole family fell into bad courses. It is a pity his name cannot be handed down to posterity.

ve done something wrong, for she hardly knew what
did.' The parish officers testified the truth of this
y: but it seems there had been much shop-lifting
at Ludgate, example was thought needful, and this
appy mother was hanged for the satisfaction of a few
pkeepers! When brought to receive sentence, she
aved in so frantic a manner that none could doubt her
ig distracted; and—O pitiless state! when she set off
Tyburn, the youngest child was sucking at her breast!

As the punishment of crime is necessary for the sake of
erring others by example, of all modes of punishment I
uld prefer that which is productive of the most exam-
. Death is momentary; hard labour in chains, perma-
t: an execution is soon forgotten, but hard toil is
eld every day, perhaps during a long course of years,
l thus operates as an hourly warning. *(s)* On these
nciples I approved of the condemnation of the Russian
gerers to the mines of Siberia.

'But now to return to the Muscovite dungeons and the
te apartments. A little gentleman issued from this state
rtment, and in a most sorry state it was when I had a
rer view, and addressed me in French.

'The superintendant who walked with us speaking
hing but Russ, I received the salutation with due cour-
y, and accepted his offer to become our interpreter.
friend Mr. B——, who was with me, asked him (the
le) if he were one of the inhabitants of the room before
; he replied in the negative, and added, that his crime
s nothing more than taking a servant without a pass-
t. There was an evidence in his look and manner
ich contradicted his statement, and very clearly demon-

s) The increasing avarice of manufacturers of all kinds has rendered hard
our and hard fare so universal, that there is no prison in England where
inmates work so hard! Consequently this mode of punishment is vir-
lly annulled; and prisons are actually deemed places far preferable to
h workshops.

strated to us that we were in company with an idle vagabond, who probably never had a servant to pass, and who, most likely, had found his way to prison for want of a creditable credential for himself. He said he was like ourselves, (we were obliged to him for the compliment) a foreigner—a Polander. Poor, unhappy Poland, how wert thou degraded by thy claimant. He was to be confined for nine months; so long was this prison to travail with its precious burthen; and then he might return to his own country, if he were not stopped again at the barriers for want of a passport. However, he was very civil, and explained and interpreted for us with all the action and volubility of a Frenchman. (*t*)

"Through him we learnt that the male prisoners labour all day in filing bark into dust, for tanning, I suppose, for here our Polander's interpretation failed us; he either did not know its use, or so bungled at the interpretation, or we were so obtuse, that we could not at all comprehend what he meant. As we proceeded farther over the prison, I could not find any who were confined for any extraordinary crime. One man alone was shown to me who was a prisoner for a species of murder: he had quarrelled with a neighbour at cards, and by an unlucky blow, killed him on the spot. His sentence, the *knout* and Siberia, was soon to be executed. (*u*)

"I was very curious to see the apparatus for this dreadful

(*t*) These observations are by no means creditable to Sir Robert Porter. He is now a nobleman of Russia, and the husband of a princess; but he knows not to what fate one of those sudden revolutions to which the autocrats of Russia are so liable, may expose him. He is known as a vehement stickler for British politics; and should this country ever go to war with the czar, the situation of Sir Robert might become incomparably worse than that of this Pole. Sir Robert says he was very civil. He was evidently unfortunate. And the calamity he suffered under should have been his shield from remarks so ill-natured and scornful as these.

(*u*) The boasted spirit of the Russian law is fallacious: they put to death whom they please by the knout!

punishment—the *knout*, as well as the dreadful *he* who so dexterously executes it on the backs of the wretched mortals whose ill fate lays claim to his abilities. As no one was then immediately in waiting for the ceremony, we requested to see the mode of inflicting the knout. The executioner was a man of huge and Herculean frame, strength, and aspect, of a dark and sallow complexion, with a determined and ferocious look, having black hair, and a gristly beard. When I saw him come forth from his wooden hut, *(x)* he reminded me of the Abelino of Venice. His dress was the usual striped shirt of the country, with striped trowsers of a similar linen. He receives ten rubles yearly, and it is said he is the very first practitioner in his line.

Being called upon to exhibit his apparatus and prowess to us, he untied a leathern wallet which hung before him, and drew out a pair of iron pincers, constructed for the purpose of slitting the nose, *(y)* which was done at a

(*x*) What a life must this wretch lead, chained, as it were, to his kennel, in the midst of a gaol.

(*y*) Our laws were not much milder during the reigns of the Stuarts. In the year 1662, in a comedy called 'The Muse's Looking-glass,' the following description is given of the corporal punishments then inflicted for minor offences :—

'Sir! here's an old offender! One that has
'Been stock'd and whipt innumerable times;
'Has suffer'd Bridewell often! Not a gaol
'But he's familiar with: burnt in the hand,
'Forehead and shoulder; both his ears cut off;
'With his nose slit!'

It might safely be said that this rogue was of the laws' own making! He had no other resource left whereby to live, but by crime. The moment he was thus mutilated, he was destroyed for ever! Whilst I am upon this subject, it may not be irrelevant to notice an article which appeared in Billing's Liverpool Advertiser, Tuesday, 20th August, 1822, wherein it is stated that the Mayor of Chester had recently ordered two persons, a male and female, to be set in the stocks during the unwonted, and I think, the illegal time of six hours! Chester lays under an ill name as to its municipal administration of

snip, taking out a very large piece. Another instrument he exhibited was for marking the forehead, by rubbing gunpowder into the wounds it makes, according to the direction of the sentence. It was shaped like a circular brush, being strongly set round with iron teeth. The knout (or whip) is formed thus: its handle is of wood, about a foot in length, very strong, and hard woven round with leather. To this is attached a stout and weighty thong, much longer than the handle, fastened in the manner of a flail. Next comes a well dried strip of buffaloe's hide, prepared in a particular manner to render it supple, and yet preserve its sharpness, much like pliable horn. A piece of this the executioner puts on the knout, every twenty lashes. Its shape is tapering to a point, being full a quarter of an inch thick, and very long.

"Having adjusted this efficient part of the grand instrument of his vocation, he placed himself about four paces from the block to which culprits are made fast to receive this dreadful punishment, and from the spot where the culprit has to kneel, and putting the thong fast between his legs, he drew it up behind him, and then seizing the handle with both hands, and stepping two paces backwards, raising the terrible machine over his head, he made a straight down cut, which fell on a thick board, making a hollow deep enough to bury your finger! This he repeated three or four times. If he knouts every individual with

the law. About 1795, a ruffianly alderman caused disorderly girls to be taken to the workhouse, to have their heads shaved, and then to be set under the pump and deluged with cold water! Mr. William Cowdroy noticed this cruelty in an anonymous letter inserted in a London paper: the municipal brute, suspecting a certain humane clergyman was its author, went to his house, near the cathedral, and after cursing and reviling him, absolutely struck him several violent blows! But from that time the torture ceased. And I hope the extraordinary punishment recently inflicted will be properly noticed, and put an end to. I should not, indeed, have expected such a scene during the mayoralty of Mr. Rogers.

the same force he did this piece of wood, each stroke must reach the bone. It is deemed reproachful to touch the knout. An opinion that marks the horror in which it is held, that even an involuntary contact with the instrument is thought an abomination. I shuddered at the apparatus; yet, should there happen any execution during my stay in Russia, I shall certainly contrive to be present at the terrible scene."—p. 272.

Let us hear what Sir Robert Porter says of the effects of slavery upon the serfs of Russia:—

"Uncultivated minds having nothing to restrain their passions, these ill-starred men are very vehement in their hatred. When their owners exact from them the produce of their earnings, *(z)* after having, perhaps, received from them an exorbitant sum for allowing them to work at their respective trades, they are very frequently wrought up to such resentment as to form formidable conspiracies against the life of their oppressor. *(a)* One instance I can give you, which happened a few months ago. (1808) A gentleman having, by some severities, disobliged his slaves, they laid hold of him, and threw him into a large boiler of hot spirits in one of his own distilling houses. He was not discovered for some days; but when the murder was known, ten or fifteen of the perpetrators were knouted, and banished for ever to Siberia. (*b*) Before I leave this subject," says Sir Robert Ker Porter, "I must repeat another anecdote, which is more singular than the former, and marks the simplicity of the one party, and ingenious treachery of the other.

(z) There is nothing so likely to lead to mortal crimes as slavery.

(a) It is amazing they do not destroy many more of their owners. Sooner or later, the introduction of the Russian armies into Italy and France will lead to that result, if not prevented by emancipation.

(b) The vengeance they inflicted was terrible. Who can define the measure of their wrongs? Not a slave ever reached Siberia! They were, no doubt, all knouted to death!

"A German (general) who had by his military abilities risen to the highest rank in the Russian army, married a lovely Russian woman, by whom he became possessed of several estates and their appropriate slaves. He was a man of the best heart, highly susceptible of the sufferings of others, and eager to relieve them. On visiting one of these estates he found a thousand impositions and acts of tyranny exercised on the poor boors by six or seven farmers, (*c*) who rented a great part of the property. His humanity was awakened, and by degrees he endeavoured to correct all these abuses, and gave orders to the junto of earth-holders to curtail their possessions, and to separate. As this sentence, if carried into effect, would have put an end to their avaricious plans, they saw no other chance of keeping their advantages than by ridding themselves of their new master, which diabolical act they accomplished with the most ingenious cunning.

"They found a boor, (*d*) who, with the savings of his daily toil, was anxious to buy a horse, thinking by that acquisition he would be enabled to extend his merchandize, and double his profits. The conspirators persuaded this man to undertake to effect the death of the general, and promised, in reward, twenty-eight rubles, and the animal on which he had set his mind. Any scruples he might urge against committing the assassination were overruled by the argument that, as the general was of a different religion from them, the killing him was no greater sin than killing a dog. (*e*) This decided him; and being

(*c*) It is clear it was not the poor slaves who conspired to murder this generous German, but a species of middle men, who plundered the owner of the estate, and oppressed the cultivators, just as is the case with the poor cottagers of Ireland at this moment.

(*d*) They tempted a wretched slave by a bribe to him irresistible.

(*e*) This is exactly the doctrine taught in Ireland. The Orangemen, forgetting their laconic denunciation, 'To hell or *Connaught*,' accused the Catholics with thinking it is no harm to deceive, rob, or murder a Protestant.

instructed by his employers that as soon as he had effected the murder, he was to conceal himself some time, (after which they engaged more largely to reward him) he prepared himself for the assassination.

"On the morning of the first anniversary of the marriage day of the general and his bride, the happy pair having resolved to celebrate it with a fete, ordered certain dispositions to be made in a neighbouring wood for that purpose. That all should be worthy the commemoration of an event which had been so felicitous to him, the amiable husband mounted his horse, and rode towards the wood to inspect the arrangements for the entertainment. The peasant had secreted himself there, and on the approach of the general, he levelled his too well-directed piece: the contents were lodged in his heart, and he sunk to the ground, murdered by one of the very wretches whose wrongs he had sought to redress. The horse flew back to the house of his late master: the blood upon his coat, (the horse's) and the report of the gun, gave the alarm, and the fears of his unhappy lady were soon realized by the sight of men bearing her husband's corse. The perpetrator of this crime was caught before he could escape: he confessed, and betrayed his accomplices. (*f*) They were all seized, knouted, and sent to Siberia, and their houses burnt to the ground." Vol. ii. p. 220, &c.

In a former division of these extracts, Sir Robert Porter stated, that if, during his stay in Russia, any execution with the knout should occur, he would be present; and the following is his almost incredible portraiture of this torture and its results.

It is the same in Greece, between the members of the Greek and the Roman church. And so it is in all divided and oppressed nations.

(*f*) An unfair way of stating the case. The monopolizers were the principals, this poor wretch was their tool and dupe, and not their accomplice!

"The unhappy wretch whom his crimes (*g*) destined to be an example to mankind was an Istvostchisk, or coachman, to Count Abtenoffsky, a Polish nobleman, whom he inhumanly murdered one night in bringing him from a party in the country. He effected his death by means of the key or wrench used for screwing the bolts of the carriage; the vehicle being a drosky, (*h*) there was no servant but the coachman.

"At a conveniently dark and sequestered spot, the villain turned suddenly on his master, and striking him a stunning blow with the iron instrument, seized him and finished the murder by strangling him with the reins. Having rifled the dead count of every thing valuable about his person, he left the body and the carriage, and made his escape. Morning developed the horrid scene. Suspicion pointed out the real perpetrator, and a pursuit was immediately ordered. Officers of justice went in every direction; and by their unwearied activity found him, after a search of several days, some versts (*i*) from the Ladoga Lake.

"The place generally allotted, in Petersburgh, for public executions, is near the Neva, being an open and muddy plain. When I arrived, a few companies of grenadiers were drawn up in line, and the natives were pouring upon the ground in multitudes. The gravity of their rough visages, mingling with the fierce visage of the Cossacs, and the severe gloom of the police, gave an expression of horror to the crowding groupes more consonant with the expected scene, than the noisy mobs beneath the gallows at the Old Bailey.

(*g*) This is a false assumption. Sir Robert states farther on, that the count was habitually cruel and penurious. It was therefore the crimes of his master, and of the accursed system of slavery, that destined him to this terrible doom.

(*h*) A one-horse carriage.

(*i*) Three versts are about two miles English.

"Ten o'clock in the morning was the appointed hour; but more than another hour elapsed before the criminal was brought to the place of punishment. He was a robust and fine looking man, with light hair and beard; possessing not one trait of physiognomy to announce him capable of murder, or even of less terrible crimes. (*k*)

"The poor wretch, attended by part of the police, had been walked through the streets, in order to show him to the populace, and strike them with horror at his guilt. As soon as the procession arrived in front of the troops, a circle was formed, and preparations made for the instant commencement of the execution. A paper being read aloud in the Russian language, containing an account of his crime and sentence, he was speedily stripped of his clothes, leaving on his person only a pair of loose trowsers. In the midst of this silent groupe, (and awful indeed was the silence) stood firm and well secured, a block of wood, about three feet high, having three cavities in the top to receive the neck and arms. Being fully prepared for his dreadful punishment, the unhappy man crossed himself, repeating his *Gosperdian Pomelea* with the greatest devotion. The executioner then placed him with his breast to the board, strongly binding him by the neck and upper part of the arms, passing the rope under the bend of both knees. Thus bowed forward, the awful moment approached. The first stroke was struck, and each repeated lash tore the flesh from the bone. A few seconds elapsed between each, and for the first ten or twelve the poor sufferer roared most terribly; but soon becoming faint and sick, the cry died away into groans, and in a few moments after nothing was heard except the bloody splash of the knout on the senseless body of the wretched man. Oh! if God

(*k*) If this fine and open countenance be coupled with the horrid character given of the master who was murdered, the justice of my strictures in note (*i*) will be more apparent.

punished so, who could stand before his judgment-seat? Had the compassionate Alexander beheld it, I believe that this would have been the last infliction of this terrible punishment. (*l*)

(*l*) However it may serve the purpose of parasitical writers to flatter national pride, and conceal national vices, our punishments are to the full as cruel as those of any people in Europe.

There is nothing more painful in the knout, than the English emblem of torture, the '*cat-o'nine-tails.*' In 1807, I was standing on the quarter-deck of the Saturn, 74, having visited the captain, Lord Beuclerc, just as a launch came along side, in which was a sort of triangle, and sitting opposite thereto, a pale and ghastly looking man, naked to the waist; he was obliged to be supported. By the side of the sufferer was a surgeon. All hands were pied on deck by the boatswain; the poor wretch was lifted up, and made fast to the triangle,—the oiled sheet thrown off, a boatswain's mate descended from the Saturn, who commenced the infliction of the quota of stripes allotted. I stood at the poop, on the starboard side of the deck, and saw every lash inflicted, and pieces of skin, flesh, and clotted blood, flew off at every lash! The man thus tortured did not cry out, his strength was too much exhausted; but his groans, even now, seem to resound in my ears. And then the splash of the lash, as it fell into a mingled mass of lacerated skin, muscle and blood, was horribly disgusting and terrible! At almost every lash the boatswain's mate, a young and very powerful man, had to draw the cat through his left hand, to clear away the clotted blood and strips of skin. When the person tortured had received his quantum, he was released from the triangle, the oiled sheet was placed upon him, and the launch rowed away to the next ship. This infernal punishment is termed—being flogged round the fleet. Being present by accident, I could not avoid the spectacle; but I would not, if it were possible to shun it, ever again behold so horrible a sight. I cannot conceive the sufferings of the Russians by the knout could be more accute! If a man could be made to endure fifty successive decapitations by the guillotine, his sufferings would fall short of what this sailor endured. Of his offence I have no remembrance. I recollect only his being tortured, and my execrating the horrid code by which it was inflicted; for my indignation fell not on the criminal, but upon the law. I marked horror and aversion, excited by the spectacle, subdued, indeed, by fear beaming in almost every eye. I asked the surgeon if he thought the man could survive. 'If mortification does not ensue,' said he 'the man may live; but he is ruined for ever,—he will never b 'good for any thing more!'

The horrible manner in which an abominable prelate caused poor Byrne

"After a full hour had been occupied in striking these dreadful blows, and more than two hundred were given him, a signal was made by the head officer of the police, and the criminal was raised a little from the block. Not the smallest signs of life seemed to remain: indeed, so long did it appear to have fled, that during the half of the lashing he had sunk down as low as the ligatures which bound him would allow. The executioner took the pale and apparently lifeless body by the beard, while his assistant held an instrument like a brush, with iron teeth, and placing it a little below his temples, struck it with the utmost force, and drove its pointed fangs into the flesh. The opposite temple and forehead received the same appli-

to be flogged, I have already noticed. His back-bone was laid bare,—his bowels obtruded,—he almost bled to death!—Then, more recently still, an officer's servant being suspected, or having stolen some spoons from the mess-room, instead of being tried by the civil power, was condemned by military law to be flogged; and he was flogged to death! not instanter, but so dreadfully was he mangled, that the coroner who sat on the body declared the back-bone of the dead man looked as if it had been scraped with a knife! There is, I believe, a law that makes the flogging of a man till he dies of that flogging, wilful murder, although inflicted in the way of legal punishment. Except we are ambitious of retrograding to the barbarous state of the Turks, these horrid actions should be visited by severe punishment, and the military be made to yield to the civil law.

But a still more cruel act of torture occurred about the year 1804, on board the ——— frigate, then stationed off the Irish coast, to the southward of Kinsale. There was a black man on board, who was suspected of having cut the lifts of one of the topsail yards. On this account, without any charge or court-martial, the captain, who was noted for his cruelties and drunkenness, ordered him to have six dozen lashes. Those were inflicted in the cruelest manner. As he would not confess, he was doomed to another torture: the next morning the mangled wretch was made fast to a grating; and the master at arms, according to the personal orders of the captain, brought the galley poker, red hot, and scored the raw and lacerated back, deliberately, from his neck to his loins, and vice-versa, as is done to horses' legs to break the schirrus! This act of torture took place in presence of the ship's company; but such was the terror the captain had excited, and so powerful was his interest, neither inquiry nor punishment ever took place!

cation. The parts thus pierced were then rubbed with gunpowder, to remain, should the mangled sufferer survive, a perpetual mark of his having undergone the punishment.

"Another punishment yet remained, namely, to deprive the nose of its nostrils. The inflicting pincers, something like monstrous curling irons, were inserted up the nose of him whom I supposed dead,—and indeed, I only endured the latter part of the sight from having imagined that these inflictions were applied on one already past the sense of pain. The performer of this dreadful sentence, aided by his companion, actually tore each nostril from his head in a manner more terrible than can be described. The acuteness of this last torture brought back sense to the torpid body. What was my horror to see the writhings of the poor mangled creature; and my astonishment, as soon as he was unbound, to see him rise by the assistance of the executioner, and walk to a cart ready to return him to his prison! From whence, if he did not die, he was immediately to be conveyed to Siberia, there to labour as a slave for life. His lost strength seemed to revive every moment; and he sat in the vehicle perfectly upright, being covered with his caftan, which he himself held upon his shoulders, talking very composedly with those who accompanied him.

"His sentence was to be knouted without mercy. Of course, in such cases, few ever survive; or if they do, for want of care, or even common assistance, a mortification generally takes place, and death releases them from further suffering. This was the fate of the miserable creature in question, who expired the following day, after passing the first post towards his banishment.

"How far these sort of punishments," continues Sir Robert Porter, "may have an effect on the people at large, I cannot pretend to say. At present they are very rare: and whatever may be the horror with which they are

iewed, I do not find them to be decisive preventives, (*m*) s murders are continually happening (*n*) in unfrequented arts of the city, without the perpetrators being disco-ered.

"I have been told that what actuated the coachman to ne murder of the count, was the cruelty (*o*) and penu-ousness of that nobleman, not only to the man himself, ut to the rest of his slaves. Indeed, he was well known be of a violent and austere temper, and one of the most varicious amongst mortals. Hence my judgment on the oor fellow's face might not be far wrong; as ignorance nders the best natures liable to be wrought on by inju-es and want. (*p*) Vengeance is a passion that requires etter reasoning than a clown's to subdue it.

"The knout is, I believe, the only severe punishment maining of the many barbarous kinds continually prac-sed in the early ages of the empire. The manner of. flicting it at the commencement of the reign of Peter the irst was different from the present mode, and much more avage. (*q*) The sufferer was fixed to the back of the exe-

(*m*) These punishments being vicious in themselves, and flowing from norance in the legislators, could not fail to aggravate the evils they were ended to remedy.

(*n*) This acknowledgment fully confirms the doctrine I have advanced ewhere, namely, that vicious institutions and barbarous laws are the st prolific and infallible sources of human depravity.

(*o*) How inconsistent is this gentleman in his deductions! In the very t line of this extract, he speaks as though some ferocious, treacherous ain had murdered one of the most generous and benevolent of nobles; l, towards the close, he delineates the nobleman in the characteristics of a ad, and the murderer as a man urged by the cruelest of injuries, and hunger, to kill his unfeeling oppressor! Sir Robert Porter possessed nt and genius, and, generally speaking, a benevolent heart, but not udgment sufficiently mature to be relied on when treating of the effect of rs and customs on the morals of mankind.

(*p*) This is a singular climax: surely 'injuries and want,' whether inflicted n a clown or a gentleman, by the injustice of another, must ever ope-e with great intensity, and lead to fatal results.

(*q*) I do not perceive that Sir Robert has established the justice of this

cutioner's man by means of ropes; and his lower extremities held so fast by another, that resistance was impossible. In the time of the early czars, (*r*) the performers of this horrid task were regarded with so much respect, that they were admitted into the best society. Nay, it was even said in those days, merchants, (*s*) thinking it honourable to pass into the ranks above them, (*t*) paid large sums of money to be allowed to perform the murderous duty. When their ambitions were satisfied, they then re-sold the vocation at an enormous profit. (*u*)

"Perhaps fashion dictated this, even amongst those unpolished people; and the value of executionership arose from the illustrious example so often set by the great dukes

assertion. In what manner could a greater degree of ferocity have been thrown into the preceding infliction of torture than what his pen has so eloquently described?

(*r*) The cannibal chiefs of New Zealand are not greater brutes than were those czars.

(*s*) So that merchants can get money, they are rarely delicate as to the mode. But those merchants were slaves, were illiterate, and depraved to a high degree; and yet, perhaps, not so depraved as to plunge, for the sake of traffic, into a course of wilful, deliberate perjury, forgery and fraud, training their sons, their servants, their supercargoes, ship-masters and mates, to the habitual crime of aiding and assisting, during many successive years, in the perpetration of those crimes. And amongst the names of merchants of Britain, who have acted thus wickedly in the late wars, are to be found many embellished with such initials and additions as M.P. 'Member 'of the Suppression of Vice Society,'—of 'Bible Societies,'—of 'Societies 'for the propagation of Christianity!' And in some instances, after having served Satan very assiduously for many years, and gained hundreds of thousands of pounds by false papers and false oaths, they have been known to build churches, consecrated to God! These truths are notoriously known in London, Liverpool, and all our great sea-ports! Surely, the purchase of the executioner's office, at Moscow or Novogorod, was not half so atrociously infamous! And some of those Titanian sinners are the foremost in complaining of abundant harvests, and recommending to speculative farmers 'not to sow so much seed!'

(*t*) Such is the spirit of ambition.

(*u*) And such the spirit of a thorough-paced merchant.

of Muscovy, who, to fill up a few leisure moments, or as a recreation from the more anxious acts of government, frequently showed themselves to their people, executing the sentence of the law, merely as amateurs! However, in the course of time, the beams of civilization began to enlighten this benighted quarter of the globe. Letters and humanity came in together; and the honour anciently attached to the torturer's profession, fell to the ground. The post was no longer esteemed enviable; the royal hands were humanely and wisely occupied; and it became so difficult to get a permanent performer, that a law was passed, not permitting it to be sold, (*x*) but to remain as an agreeable inheritance of the last purchaser for ever. Whether the entailment was made as a memento of the virtue or the vices of the then proprietor, we cannot pretend to judge at this distance of time. But surely the knout, as an estate, is by no means improveable; nor is it a profession that will now a-days occasion the next heirs to be very anxious for the rapid exit of the present incumbent. In case the male progeny of this tremendous member of society fails, the corporation of butchers are to be called upon instantly to replace the defunct, by an able-bodied beginner from amongst themselves.

"We need no greater proof of the superiority of modern Russia over the ancient empire, in the quality which best becomes man, that of mercy, (*y*) than by comparing the

(*x*) This is curious definition! After stating that the office had fallen so low in public estimation as to be worth nothing, that is, when it was no longer possible to sell it, an *ukase*, for there is no law in Russia, was issued, forbidding its future sale. Lawyers are proverbially attached to crooked paths, and hence this imperial *ukase*, which, by an indirect path, rendered the hateful office hereditary.

(*y*) I have by me several letters written from Russia by persons of more than common talent, and they concur in stating the boasted clemency of the Russian code is a mere deception; and that as many criminals are put to death there as ever, the judges giving private orders to the magistrates and

respect with which the executioner was then regarded, with the abhorrence with which even his instrument is now held. It is an abomination to touch the knout.

"That I have seen it is a sufficient abomination to me; and when I shall wash my eyes from the impression I know not."

Page 20 to 26.

gaolers to cause the prisoner who is to die to be knouted without mercy. But it is useless to reason on the laws of a country where an autocrat rules, who possesses an authority so absolute and uncontrollable, that he can abrogate, abridge, or extend laws at pleasure; create new ones; take life, liberty, property, away, or confer it at pleasure; who, to quote our eloquent historian, 'may be rich without patrimony, and profuse without expense or 'generosity.' Wherever there is a single individual in a state that is too exalted for the laws to control him, they are but as cobwebs, and utterly inefficient to control the great and the affluent. In the United States of America, the president is just as amenable to the law as the meanest citizen; and there the empire of the laws is complete.

THE FEROCIOUS MURDERESS!

OR,

KATTO OF AMSTERDAM.

Illustrative of the application of Torture.

THERE is scarcely a man, woman, or child, in this famous city, but has heard of the crimes, the intrepidity, and the sufferings of Katto! She was once celebrated for her beauty, her wit, her genius, and accomplishments. She fell a victim, either to the perfidy of a faithless lover, or her own vicious propensities. At an early age, ere her youthful charms were yet in full bloom, she passed, as a temporary mistress, through several hands. Her lively wit, her fascinating manners, rendered her society no less eagerly sought, than her attractions as a courtesan. She laid many wealthy lovers under contributions, and prodigally she expended the rich offerings made by her idolaters.

A merchant named Van Der Berg, a married man, and the father of a young family, was so forgetful of himself as to accompany a wild young man of fortune to visit Katto. Unhappily for them both, the senior visitor was so struck by her fascinating qualities, that he took an early opportunity to pay her a secret visit; a second and a third followed, and at every plunge into the stream of illicit pleasure, the qualms of conscience grew slighter, till he recollected his amiable wife only as an incumbrance, of which he wished to be rid. Katto was too shrewd a woman not to see the full extent of her dominion over him, and

too far gone in vice to hesitate a moment in exercising her authority in the most despotical manner. 'Van Der 'Berg,' said she one day to him, 'you appear to love me 'beyond all other women; and to wish me, for your sake, 'to give up the society of every other man. Am I right? 'Are such your feelings? Is such your wish?' His reply was but the echo of her speech. He told her then, as he had often said before, that if he had known her in her days of innocence, there was not a woman in existence whom he should have preferred to her as a bride! 'And 'even now,' said the infatuated man, 'although thy name 'is sullied, and thy reputation for ever lost, yet, if I were 'single, I would brave the reproaches of my friends, and 'the slow moving finger of public scorn, and make thee 'my wife.'—'Then why not become a single man?' said Katto. 'It is in your power every day you rise from your 'bed! Give me that proof of your love, and I am yours 'for ever. Refuse it, and I will see you no more!' In these portentous words the wretch held out a direct invitation to her paramour to imbrue his hands in the blood of his wife. 'Give me three days' time to reflect upon this 'terrific proposition—Katto,' said Van Der Berg, who was not yet sufficiently hardened in guilt, at once to agree to so heinous a proposition. 'Take three days,' said she, 'poor driveller! But mark me well, Van Der Berg, never 'more shalt thou approach me as a lover, till thou art 'resolved to make thyself a widower.' As she uttered these words, her features assumed a degree of malice, ferocity, and determination, that made him shudder as he marked the sudden and fearful change. 'Go hence,' said Katto, 'and return no more, except it be to pronounce the 'sentence of death upon your wife!'

Wrapping himself up in his cloak, and drawing his hat over his eyes, Van Der Berg went home. His wife, pale with grief, welcomed him with such heart-felt sincerity, that it filled his tortured bosom with the keenest remorse.

She did not once upbraid him for his long and frequent fits of absence, but strove, by the most endearing assiduities, to render his home once more attractive. She hoped—and she strove to recall the wanderer to her arms by patience and forbearance; but there was so deep and settled a gloom upon his countenance, that it struck a terror to her inmost soul. She fetched her children, and placed them, one on either knee. They were full of health and spirits, and eagerly they climbed to kiss his cheeks, and held their little mouths to receive those caresses he was wont to bestow, after an absence of much shorter duration.

The pale cheek of his wife, and the ruddy beauty of his babes, acting with equal force on the passion-torn heart of the guilty Van Der Berg, excited a conflict of feeling in his bosom which convulsed his whole frame, and he looked at his wife in a manner so intense, so mysteriously thoughtful, and then at his babes so fond, so doating, that she said, as she dropped on her knees at his feet, 'Tell me, my dear 'husband—in God's awful name I conjure thee to tell me, 'what mean these wild, despairing, gloomy looks? What 'horrid secret is it that swells thy bursting heart? Do 'relieve its burden. I have not, and I will not reproach 'thee, my beloved Van Der Berg. Some dreadful secret is 'too surely labouring in thy over-fraught heart: something 'surely that menaces us all with destruction! If not for 'my sake—for your own,—for the sake of these sweet 'babes, I implore you unbosom yourself!' As she said these words, the wretched man fell on his knees besides her, and leaned his burning forehead against her throbbing bosom. He was nearly choked with grief, yet he wept not, nor did he speak, till, after that conflict was over, and he had mentally determined to relinquish, for ever, the wicked courses in which he stood enthralled. Then, and not till then, a flood of tears came to his relief; he returned the affectionate embraces of his wife, and of his babes;

and as the horrible purpose with which his heart had been fraught receded and faded away, like guilty phantoms at the approach of day, all the best feelings of a husband and a father seemed suddenly to revive. From that moment home seemed to present more than all its wonted attractions. He went into his compting-house, looked over his books, and as his cashier pointed mournfully to the many large sums recently placed to his private expenditure, the unhappy man startled like one who had seen a serpent cross his path! His whole heart was now torn by remorse,—he saw, yawning wide before him, the abyss of total ruin into which he was rushing, and he mentally determined to stop in his mad career.

Two days had nearly passed away, and Van Der Berg, once more delighted with his wife, his children, and his home, was studying how to get rid of his sanguinary mistress, and his guilty amour, when the same individual called upon him who had first been the cause of his visiting Katto. He had heard of his host's clandestine visits, and profuse gifts, and secretly nettled at the ascendency gained by this wedded debauchee, told him, with a view to vex and mortify him, that he had just heard Katto was about setting off on a tour to Paris and the south of France, with a person named Hoffman, whom, of all human beings, he well knew Van Der Berg most hated and despised.

In a moment all his virtuous resolutions fell to the ground: he went immediately after the busy tell-tale was gone to the abode of the syren, whom he found dressed with more than common care, and all her charms displayed with more than ordinary grace. She received him with open arms and well-dissembled tenderness; for being apprehensive she had acted injudiciously in making so peremptory a proposal, she now affected to regard him as a generous lover, whom she was about to lose for ever, but whose friendship she wished for ever to preserve.

The sight of this meretricious woman quickly revived

the guilty passion he foolishly thought he had subdued,—and the prospect of her giving herself up to the man whom most he hated,—and the dread of Katto exposing the whole extent of his weakness and his wickedness,—and his strong desire to defeat the hopes of his rival, each contributed its share to his destruction. The miserable man passed the night with Katto, and in the midst of their guilty pleasures they planned the murder of his injured wife.

The plan upon which the wicked pair finally agreed was, for Van Der Berg to entice his wife to a lone house that was known to be empty, under pretext of hiring it for a friend; Katto was to be at hand; the door to be left open for her admittance unobserved by the intended victim. Katto was to give the fatal blow; the body was to be so mutilated no one could swear to its identity, stripped naked, and buried in a deep privy.

By a train of artifices that were as ably laid as executed, the unhappy woman was allured to the fatal dwelling, destined to be her sepulchre. As the husband affected to show her the vaults, Katto, armed with a murderous weapon, struck her from behind a blow that bereft her of sensation; a second stroke ended her life; and then the murderess proceeded to strip, disfigure, and bury the corse.

Never was a wretch more miserable than Van Der Berg. So intense was his remorse the instant the crime was perpetrated, and whilst the purple stream of life flowed from deep and deadly wounds, he would willingly have given his own life, if he could have recalled that which he had so recently taken away. The sight of Katto was loathsome to him: to go home he could not endure; nor were all her blandishments able to still the terrible convulsions of his conscience. From these indications of contrition, it will readily be conceived that conscience had so completely unnerved Van Der Berg, that Katto had to finish the horrid catastrophe. But every precaution was fruitless; and the sword of retributive justice was already drawn, and ready to alight upon them.

The moment his wife's disappearance was known, rumours, nearly approaching to the truth, were set afloat; and her friends having learnt of his connexion with Katto, applied to the burgomasters for assistance, and guarding every avenue, whilst a strong party entered her dwelling, they found Van Der Berg in a state which denoted the strongest emotions of horror and remorse. His eyes were red and inflamed with weeping—his features, pale and haggard, were horrible to behold.

There was hardly the least occasion to accuse the male prisoner of murder. His horror-stricken countenance bespoke at once his guilt and his contrition. Not so Katto. Casting at Van Der Berg looks of unutterable scorn and contempt, she demanded of the magistrates how they durst enter her premises, or accuse her of any knowledge as to the wife of Van Der Berg?

But her firmness availed her little. Although not the smallest proof of guilt was found upon her person, or in her house, both the prisoners were sent to the cells under the Stadt-house, and the next day the body, mutilated and naked, was discovered. Thither they were taken, protected from the fury of the populace by a strong guard. The male prisoner exhibited all the wildness of despair and grief. He dashed himself on the earth by the side of the mangled corse; he would have bathed it with his tears, but he was torn away to be interrogated; when he told, candidly and truly, from first to last, the eventful history of his fall, from his first visit to Katto, till the recent slaughter of his innocent wife.

With a dauntless intrepidity that at once shocked and amazed her auditory, Katto denied every thing that Van Der Berg had uttered, implicating her; she said he was evidently insane; and with an almost incredible degree of audacity, actually menaced the relations of the murdered woman for having brought this scandal upon her name!

Evidence was, however, procured, that proved the

giving the keys of the house to the male prisoner; he was also proved to have entered the house in company with his wife; another female was likewise seen to enter; but with such craft and caution had Katto acted, no one could identify her person. No weapon was found, nor a particle of the dress of the deceased; nor could the identity of Madame Van Der Berg be established, so horribly was the body maimed, except by the confession of her husband!

When their trials came on, the male prisoner admitted the truth of the accusation; he asked neither for life nor for mercy; he told the judges the most dreadful punishment in their power to inflict upon him would be to condemn him to live! And he exhorted Katto with the utmost pathos to confess her guilt, and endeavour to make her peace with an offended Deity. Irritated beyond endurance by his contrition, she fiercely denied every part of his allegations, and bitterly reproached him whom she had tempted to the commission of this dreadful crime, with having falsely and wickedly accused her of being his accomplice.

The husband, according to the ancient custom of the Dutch, was led into the open air, and under the canopy of the bare heavens sentenced to death, by beheading with a sword. (z) He heard his doom with religious awe and secret satisfaction; he acknowledged its justice with unfeigned contrition; he had but two favours, he said, to ask: one was, if his judges thought fit, that he might see his children before he suffered death; the second, that his sentence might be carried into execution without delay. Both were granted; and so perfect was his penitence, so unconditional his self reproach, that horrible as was the

(z) These swords are broad, long, and massive. The back is perforated, and a quantity of live quicksilver enclosed, which, passing to the point as the blow is struck, gives such force, that the head is completely severed. The criminal kneels down; his neck is bare; and he is made to hold his head erect. The headsman stands behind the criminal.

offence for which he was brought upon the scaffold, a strong feeling of sympathy prevailed towards him.

As to Katto, her intrepidity—her self-possession remained unabated; and she withstood the application of torture, both ordinary and extraordinary, without its having power to wring the least concession from her. Such an instance of fortitude was scarcely ever evinced; and had it been displayed in a cause as good as it was bad, it might have enrolled her name in the list of illustrious women, if not of saints and martyrs.

The law had now expended its utmost force, and though no one doubted the guilt of Katto, she could not legally be condemned to die—her own confession was wanting to warrant that measure.

After all her joints had been dislocated by the rack, and her tendons extended almost to bursting, the surgeons had the task of endeavouring to restore the miserable cripple to the partial use of her limbs. I was assured in Amsterdam, that they succeeded so far, she could walk about without crutches, and lived to a good old age. Many years have elapsed since I saw her skeleton in the Anatomy school at Amsterdam; and every Kermis, in common with the frames of other celebrated murderers, it is exhibited, gratuitously, to the populace.

Such were the dreadful crimes and sufferings, the courage and fortitude of this extraordinary woman. And such is the spirit of the Dutch laws, that they never put to death any person upon evidence wholly circumstantial. In such cases they used to apply the question, as torture is called: and when that was abolished, or when it failed, the party accused was held in custody during life—at least, till the requisite proof of guilt or innocence was attained.

The facts, I dare aver, are authentic; but so many years have elapsed since I was in Amsterdam, I cannot be equally certain as to the correctness of all the detail.

OUTLINE OF

SIR J. MACINTOSH'S SPEECH

On the Criminal Law.

I SHALL close the Historical Gallery of Criminal Portraitures, by presenting to my readers the following outline of the recent opinions of Sir James Macintosh, on those laws inflicting capital punishments.

The consideration of our criminal code, and its meliora-tion, is as much a moral as a political question; and it is consolatory to find that our ministers recognise the propriety of effecting such change in the criminal code of the country as is warranted by sound reason, and called for by the improving spirit of the age.

"Sir James Macintosh stated the fact, that in our criminal law there might be found two hundred offences against which the punishment of death was denounced, upon twenty of which, only, had the punishment of death ever been inflicted. He would read from the works of his friend Mr. Cranstoun, a passage, which he observed, with precision and elegance, embraced all that had been or could be said of the effects of the system: 'The criminal 'administration of justice in England is, in many respects, 'admirable. The judges are pure, upright, and independent; 'they act with the intervention of juries; they are subjected 'to the check of public opinion, and are under the habi-'tual control of a free press. Still it has many imperfec-'tions, of modern growth, with many relics of a barba-'rous age. Many secondary offences, and some acts of 'petty delinquency, are erected into capital crimes, and the

'same vengeance is denounced against the man who 'destroys a twig as against the base assassin and unna-'tural parricide. These laws, savage in their conception, 'are unequal in their execution; and if the blow which is 'aimed at many, falls on one, the sufferer seems the victim 'rather of misfortune than of punishment." The principle of increasing the efficacy of punishment by abating its rigour, had been admitted by the house itself; but a punishment to be just should be efficacious and exemplary—it should inspire a general fear of committing the offence. But if punishment gave rise to other feelings opposite to fear, and tending to extinguish it, it would not be exemplary. If it gave rise to abhorrence, it would be the reverse. The proper regulator of punishment is the sympathy of mankind; any attempt to force it up above the level to which the feeling of the community would reduce it, betrayed its weakness, and counteracted its operation. Every superfluous punishment abated the efficiency of the law—degraded its rank—and deprived it of that awful authority which it always possesses when founded in equity and justice. It was well known that in our ancient law there were but four capital felonies. The highest authority on the history of our law, Sir Mathew Hale, said, that in England, above all countries in the world, the laws were most literally executed, and least was left in *abitrio judicis*. What would he say now, when we have come from four to two hundred capital felonies—when our law, instead of being the most, was the least literally executed of the laws of Europe—when, instead of the least being left *in arbitrio judicis*, the power of life and death was, in almost all criminal cases, dependent on his will? If he (Sir J. Macintosh) was accused of innovation, his accusers were refuted by the noble statute of Magna Charta; they were refuted a century and a half ago, by the best and wisest of those who had studied and written on the laws of England. The mass of defor-

mity had grown up in later times. Capital felony were heaped on felony till his late lamented friend (Sir S. Romilly) put a stop for ever to its growth, obtained for himself a never-dying name, and conferred a benefit on the country which he loved. By the records of the convictions and executions of eighty years, given in evidence before the committee, it appeared that in the first forty years of the growth of capital felonies, of the persons convicted capitally one-half were executed; in the second forty years, one-tenth or one-eleventh. The number of executions diminished as the number of convictions increased; the laws became so barbarous as to make it impossible to execute them, and the impunity of crimes followed as the natural consequence. He did not speak theoretically, but from the experience of a century and a half, that these laws could not possibly be carried into execution, and pardons had become a regular and necessary part of the administration of justice. By the modern law of France there were six offences punishable with death; the only one of them that was an offence against property, was a description of burglary so complicated that he imagined it could never occur. It was instructive to see the progress of crime under this code and under our own. In 1811 there were in this country four hundred and four persons sentenced out of twelve millions; in France two hundred and sixty-four out of twenty-seven millions. In 1820, the number in England was one thousand two hundred and thirty-six; in France three hundred and four.—He did not pay so much attention to the absolute number of crimes, as the increase; they had trebled in England in nine years, the addition was only one-fourth in France. He did not mean to press the argument from the state of French crime, further than it would bear, but he would venture only to take a very low ground; by asking whether it might not be inferred, that there would be no great danger in the reduction of capital felonies, if in a

note? The continuance of the crime showed that the penalty of the law had not the effect which was intended, and the disparity of the cases showed that the law ought to be altered. He had devoted his attention long and carefully to our present code, and the more he had done so, the more was he convinced that it required to be brought more into accordance with the feelings of men. The criminal law should represent the public conscience—it should be the moral feeling of the country, and then it would have its proper influence upon the conduct of men. In all those cases of a less atrocious nature, which more resemble the class of misdemeanors, the plan which he would propose would be, not to put the heaviest punishment in execution against the criminal, but to place him in a moral solitude where he would see every thing good about him, and thus learn to hate the offence of which he had been guilty.

END OF VOL. II.

J. GLEAVE, PRINTER, MANCHESTER.

INDEX.

VOL. II.

Page.

ALBANY, COUNT OF, the funeral of the 475
Beane, Sawney, and his incestuous progeny, a family of cannibals 582
Cady, William, highwayman and murderer..... 618
Cannibals, a family of..... 582
Christina, Sophia Dorothea, Princess of Zell, Duchess of Hanover, wife to George I. King of Great Britain, adultery and treason 1
Christina, Sophia Dorothea, sketch of the early life of 9
Christina, Sophia Dorothea, particulars of, from Walpole's Reminiscences..... 89
Christina, Dorothea, journal of..... 96
Codes, criminal, of the various nations of Europe, especially Russia, observations on the 607
'Courtier, an old, to a young prince,' translated from the German..... 45
Crime and punishment, an essay on 583
Depravity, juvenile, an original essay on the cause and consequences of 590
Earl, the kidnapping, and the outcast heir 225
George I. and his son, quarrel between, related by Walpole..... 67
George I. his consort, and his court, from Smith's History of England 74
Gowry, Earl John, and Alexander his brother, conspirators 324
Grindley and others, pirates and murderers 540
Hanover and Zell, picture of the courts of..... 83
Hell-bridge, the pass at 477
Highlanders, Pennant's character of the..... 482
'Home-truths, or memoirs of the love and state intrigues of the court of Hanover,' extracts from..... 23
Impostor, a finished, biographical sketch of 553
Johnstone, Captain Thomas, original and authentic sketches of the life and conversation of 494
Katto of Amsterdam; or, the ferocious murderess: illustrative of the application of torture 625
Kuitair, Lord, rape, murder, and conspiracy 310
Law, criminal, outline of the speech of Sir J. Macintosh on the 643
Mac Kinley, Quentin, Zekerman, and Grindley, pirates and murderers 540

Pg.
Macintosh, Sir J. outline of the speech of, on the criminal law..... 62
Matilda, Queen, the sorrows and the death of 119
Matilda, Queen, letters attributed to 171
Meg, Mickle-mouthed 481
Punishment and Crime, an essay on..... 583
Quentin and others, pirates and murderers..... 540
Rantzau, Count, the remorse, banishment, and death of 119
Rob Roy Macgregor, a Highland chieftain, reputed marauder, &c..... 380
Sight, Second, essay on 189
Socivisca, Stanislo, life and exploits of..... 335
Stuart, Prince Charles, proclamation of, on his landing in Scotland in the year 1745..... 469
Stuart, Prince Charles, death and funeral of 474
Thistlewood, Arthur, original and authentic biographical sketches of.. 568
Torture, application of, illustrated in the case of Katto of Amsterdam 635
Turks, origin of the 370
Turks, funeral ceremonies of the 380
Zekerman and others, pirates and murderers 540
Zell and Hanover, picture of the courts of..... 82

Directions for placing the Plates.

VOL. I.

Frontispiece to face vignette .....
Ankarstrom, as he appeared just prior to his death 39
Caroline Matilda, Queen of Denmark 60
Count Struensee 85
Cronenborg castle..... 126
Lady Grange, as she appeared before Buchanan 225
Argyle and his associate struck with horror, &c..... 361
Shakespeare's Sir John Falstaff..... 468
Young Anderson on his way to Edinburgh 436
The murder of Mr. Gordier by Galliard 472
The whipping of Byrne in Dublin..... 561

VOL. II.

Frontispiece to face vignette .....
The castle of Ahler 86
The princess before the inquisitors 115
The terror of the child, &c..... 266
Rob Roy espies a party of jovial tinkers, &c..... 389
Combat between Rob Roy and the Duke of Athol 440
Sawney Beane conveying a female, &c. 531

10 al.









